

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



*in this issue*

## ROMAN CATHOLIC WATCH TOWER IN NORTHERN RHODESIA

every other  
**WEDNESDAY**

five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVII - No. 425  
January 1, 1936

# CONTENTS

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE ALISON RUSSELL COMMISSION	195	Need for Somebody to Blame	208
Teachings	196	Rome's "Statesmen" Dip In	209
Warning	196	Back to Bulawayo	209
Marriages	198	Lies "Fit to Print" as News	209
"Spiritual Authority"	198	Northern Rhodesian Government Without Excuse	210
THE RHODESIAS—FROM 1936 "YEAR BOOK" OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES	199	The Signal to Get Busy	212
AN OPEN LETTER TO SOUTHERN RHODESIA'S PRIME MINISTER	200	Growing Meaner and Meaner Government Officials Working Overtime	212
FASCISM (CATHOLIC ACTION) IN NORTHERN RHODESIA	201	A Shameless Campaign of Lying Phillips' Statement of Facts	213
Jehovah's witnesses Falsely Blamed for Mistreatment of Negroes in Northern Rhodesia	201	A PATHETIC LETTER FROM ONE OPPRESSED	215
An Honest Editor in Northern Rhodesia	202	WHY WORLD POWERS ARE TOTTER- ING—THE REMEDY	216
Roman Catholic "Watch Tower"	203	Jehovah Is God	216
Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower	204	God Forgotten	216
The Rhodesias	204	World Powers, Beasts	217
The Reverend Malcolm Moffat	204	Greatest of All	217
And Now for the Report Itself	205	Everlasting Kingdom	218
More About "Masterly" Moffat	205	The Proof	218
Shock of the Tax Increases	206	The League of Nations	219
The Meetings at Moffat's Office	206	League Foretold	220
The Disturbances at Luanshya	207	The Cause	221
The Butchery of the Natives	207	The Remedy	222
Plain Evidence of a Conspiracy	208	Peace, Prosperity, Health, Life	222
Must Answer to God for This	208	Happiness	223
		PROOF OF CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE INNOCENT	223

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS  
REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES  
British 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2, England  
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian 7 Boreford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume XVII

Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, January 1, 1936

Number 425

## An Open Letter to the Alison Russell Commission

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY  
*Incorporated for the Promotion of the Interest of Jehovah's Kingdom*

124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, N. Y., U.S.A.

PRESIDENT'S OFFICE

PUBLISHERS FOR  
INTERNATIONAL  
BIBLE STUDENTS  
ASSOCIATION

PHONE MAIN 5421  
CABLE ADDRESS  
"WATCHTOWER"  
BROOKLYN"

December 17th, 1935

To the Commissioners,

The Honourable

Alison Russell.

H. F. Cartmel-Robinson.

H. L. Goodhart.

M. Moffat.

*In Re: Disturbances in the Copper Belt,  
Northern Rhodesia.*

SIRS:

A copy of your report in this matter filed with the Parliament October, 1935, I have examined. Because your Commission, without just cause or excuse, have so grossly misrepresented and defamed the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, I am compelled to call your attention to some of these things set forth in your report that the responsibility may rest where it belongs and that the people may know something of both sides.

Your oath required you to honestly ascertain and report the facts. In this you signally failed. The most charitable reason that can be assigned for you so doing is that some clergyman, acting as the willing tool of the Jesuits, that is, the secret service department of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, wrote that part of your report concerning the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and the other gentlemen of the Commission permitted it to be inserted in the report.

The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is the corporate name of the organization which for more than sixty years has been constantly teaching the Word of Almighty God, as set forth in the Bible. Because it has taught only the truths of the Bible such truths expose the crook-

edness of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and the faithless, so-called Protestant clergy, and this exposure has greatly angered the leaders of those religious organizations. Such religious leaders have misrepresented the Lord and misled the people and being unable to give any explanation of their conduct, or any answer to the truth, they have been greatly chagrined and have looked for an opportunity to blacken the names of those who teach the truth. The hearing before your Commission offered the opportunity to the Jesuits and their allies to accomplish their wicked desire to defame the name of Christ Jesus and His true followers.

Some time ago there arose in Northern Rhodesia a fanatical organization that committed many crimes. The Jesuits seized upon that as an opportunity to call that wicked movement the "Watchtower Movement" and thus to saddle the crimes of that fanatical organization upon the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. Before your Commission this matter was adroitly and subtly handled so as to induce the Commission to make an official report against the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. Not one sentence of evidence was produced that even tended to show that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY was guilty of any wrong doing whatsoever.

The Johannesburg Sunday Times of July 1, 1934, published a statement showing that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY has no connection whatsoever with the fanatical "Watchtower Movement". This was called to the attention of your Commission but you ignored it. Without a question of doubt the Jesuits were parties to the crimes committed by the fanatical "Watchtower Movement", and then deliberately attempted to saddle those crimes onto innocent persons in order to shield themselves and to divert the attention of the people away from the truth of God's Word.

To the end that the millions of honest people

within the British Empire, who are familiar with the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY and its teachings, may see how public servants of the government have maligned men and misrepresented the facts, attention is here called to some of the most glaring and wrongful acts of your Commission.

In summing up your Commission (page 61 of Report) says: "The Commission find that the immediate impelling cause of the disturbance at Mufulira was the sudden bawling out by the mine police in the evening that the tax was increased all round to 15s.; and that it was the false announcement of the success of the strike at Mufulira, together with the challenge to the natives to show that they were not old women, which was the immediate impelling cause of the disturbances at Nkana and Luanshya."

In the face of this the report of your Commission contains nine pages concerning the "Watchtower Movement", and the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, without showing that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY had anything whatsoever to do with the mine disturbances. The man preparing that part of your report must have been a clergyman. The language thereof indicates as much. He shows either great ignorance of the Scriptures or else a deliberate misrepresentation of the Lord's Word. Beginning at page 42 of your report mention is made of some of these things that are diametrically opposite to the truth. The facts which fully contradict the third paragraph, page 42 of the Report, are these: The Watchtower name is not derived from the prophet Habakkuk. The WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY is the corporate name of the American corporation, while the INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION is the corporate name of the British corporation. Jehovah's witnesses are those who have devoted themselves to making known the truth of God's Word in obedience to His commandments and who use these corporations legitimately to carry on their work.

#### TEACHINGS

Only a clergyman would have so glaringly misrepresented the teachings of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY. Those of this Society are not looking for the second coming of Christ. On the contrary, all of its literature sets forth the fact that the second coming of Christ Jesus took place in 1914 and that from then till now a world-wide witness work is being

carried on in obedience to God's commandments before the Lord rids the earth of the Devil and his wicked rule. The Society teaches the Bible, which is the Word of God, and not the doctrines of any man. Its sole purpose, in obedience to God's commandment, is to instruct the people as to the truth, and then the responsibility is upon them to act accordingly.

Your report quotes certain portions or parts of paragraphs from publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, and although each one of these quotations is based wholly on the Scriptures, and couched in the language of the Scriptures, and the Scriptures are cited in the publications, yet your report carefully and studiously omits every Scriptural citation. Manifestly that was done to lead the people to believe that the quotations find no support in the Scriptures but are merely the opinion of a man. That such was the wicked purpose of the writer of that part of your report is shown by these words, which appear in the report at page 50, to wit: "The Commission need only observe on these extracts that the laws of the land to be obeyed by the Christian are those laws which are in harmony with God's law; and the Commission are satisfied that by God's law is meant God's law as expounded by the Watch Tower. It is also to be observed that to find such extracts it appears to have been necessary to refer to the Watch Tower fortnightly journal for June, 1929."

Your Commission here attempted to convey the idea that God's law is only what the Watch Tower publications make it. You know that that is a deliberate false statement and it is characteristic of a clergyman to make such statements. If the clergyman writing that part of the report had honestly devoted himself to study God's Word, instead of studying theology and the theories of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, he would have been far better informed. There is no excuse, however, for this wrongful statement, as set forth in the report.

#### WARNING

One thing is certain, to wit, that your Commission has received the warning from God's Word. The excerpts from the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY publications, which are set forth in your report, and which statements are taken from the Bible, puts the Commission on notice and therefore lays upon you gentlemen responsibility to God. Your Commission had

to take notice by publishing these things in your report. You thereby acknowledge that you have received the warning, that it is God's purpose through Christ Jesus to destroy Satan and his wicked agents on the earth. "The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) "The Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power." —2 Thessalonians 1:7-9.

The fact that you did not take time to read this and like Scriptural admonitions does not relieve you of your responsibility before the Lord. Jehovah God caused His prophet Ezekiel to make a record setting forth the obligation that God has laid upon the faithful followers of Christ Jesus wherein the Lord says to them: "Hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. . . . Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul."

Clergymen, blind to God's purpose, have caused you to acknowledge that you have received this warning from the Lord and you cannot now escape the responsibility to God. You will either have to support these faithless clergymen and the Devil or take your stand on the side of Jehovah God and His Kingdom. This malicious attempt on the part of the Hierarchy to blacken the name of the Lord and His faithful witnesses will act as a boomerang. This is another instance in which God has caused the wrath of selfish men to serve His purpose.

The information which Jehovah's witnesses have obtained from the Scriptures and have published to the people, as stated by the witness Mr. De Jager, is certainly "dangerous to the things that are being done in the name of religion behind the scenes" by the faithless and hypocritical clergy. (See Report, pages 47, 48.)

These things are not at all dangerous to honest governments. The truth never injures honest men. "The wicked flee when no man pursueth," hence the Hierarchy becomes frightened at the publication of the truth and seeks to destroy the publishers.

Those of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY are true followers of Christ Jesus. The primary purpose of Jesus' coming to earth, as stated by Him, was to tell the truth and He commanded that all His true followers must tell the truth. (John 18:37) The truth always exposes lies and wickedness. The Jesuits delight to have witnesses of the truth charged with the crime of sedition. For that reason the Brodie case was heard in Quebec, which is ruled by the Jesuits and which the Jesuits saw to it was mentioned in your report, page 45. This is merely a circumstance to show that the Jesuits are acting in a conspiracy, and operating in every part of the earth, to destroy the publishers of the truth of God's Word.

If Jesus were in Rhodesia today, and should repeat the words uttered by Him as recorded in the 23rd chapter of Matthew, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy would see to it that He was charged, tried and convicted of sedition on the ground that He brings "spiritual authority into disrepute". No man has ever uttered words as strong as those of Jesus recorded in Matthew the 23rd chapter against the hypocritical clergy. The time has now come in which every person of earth must align himself either with the Devil and his clergy or with God and His King. A man had better be charged and convicted of sedition for telling the truth than to align himself with the Devil and his clergy and be for ever destroyed. Each one must make his own choice. Please read the 23rd chapter of Matthew.

I remind you that this same class of clergymen caused the arrest, trial and conviction of Jesus Christ on the false charge of seditious conspiracy. Likewise Stephen, a faithful disciple of Jesus, was wrongfully convicted and put to death on a similar charge. (Acts 7th chapter) In those cases the defendants were not only falsely charged with the crime but they were convicted upon the perjured testimony of witnesses hired by the clergy to swear lies against the defendants. You should not overlook these facts. Sedition and seditious conspiracy are the choice crimes that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy delights to lay upon innocent men and women. The charge is easily made, easily prov-

en to the satisfaction of prejudiced hearers, and difficult to defend.

Following the death of Jesus and His apostles the Devil has caused to be formed an organization in order to deceive the people and that organization falsely and fraudulently took the name of Jesus, calling itself Jesuit, and which is the secret service department of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and which has adopted the policy of the Devil, who is the father of lies.—John 8:44.

Your Commission could have published a voluminous book setting forth many of the crimes committed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in the name of Christ. Amongst these could have been named the crime of organizing the Communists in Germany and using that organization as a camouflage to deceive the people, while the Jesuits organized and put forth the Nazis by which the government was seized and is now ruled with a mailed fist. The same crowd has been for some time attempting to seize the British government and is likewise carrying on its work in America. The Jesuits have seen to it that your report omitted reference to any of the wicked deeds committed by that organization and which deeds bear more particularly upon the disturbances in Rhodesia than probably anything else. The policy of the wicked criminal always is to saddle his crime on the innocent, that the guilty might escape. Such is clearly the attempt of the Hierarchy in the matter of the disturbances in Northern Rhodesia, at the Copper Mines.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has deceived the people for centuries. It becomes bolder each day. It has not deceived the Lord, of course, and it clearly appears from His Word that the end of that wicked organization that has operated in His name is at hand. As stated in Revelation 12:12, the Devil knows that he and his organization have but a short time to exist.

#### MARRIAGES

Your report attempts to saddle on the innocent people of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY "indecent practices" (page 50, paragraph 110). Such is a cruel and wicked lie. There is not a word in the publications of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY or anything done by the people who carry on its work, that would even tend to support this malicious charge of "indecent practices with community wives". It is astounding that "honourable" serv-

ants of the government would permit themselves to be so used by the clergy to publish such defamatory statements. The responsibility is with your Commission to either repudiate the clergy or to stand on the side of wickedness.

#### "SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY"

Your report at page 51, paragraph 114, says that the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY bring "spiritual authority" into contempt. Thereby you assume that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy constitutes spiritual authority, which we deny. Spiritual authority rests in God and Christ Jesus and nowhere else, who teach that all men should obey God and Christ first. The Scriptures command honest men to follow in the footsteps of Jesus (1 Peter 2:21) and "to shun" the pathway of the wicked babblers, such as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and their Jesuit spy agents. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, . . . But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness." (2 Timothy 2:15,16) The clergy and their hypocritical practices do not constitute spiritual authority by any means, and no man can be faithful to God and at the same time follow those false teachers.

We insist that every righteous law of the nations finds support in the law of God and that therefore all Christians should obey such laws. When laws enacted by men are directly in conflict with the law of God as set down in the Bible, then every true follower of Christ Jesus must obey God and not men. This is not the rule made by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, but the rule made by the inspired witnesses of the Lord, and which is recorded as follows: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29) Jehovah's witnesses are the most law-abiding people on earth. Not one instance is cited in your report and none could be cited showing that Jehovah's witnesses or the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, either directly or indirectly, violated any law of Rhodesia or are responsible either directly or indirectly for the disturbances in the Copper Belt.

Many clergymen who operate under the name of Protestant are in fact Jesuits representing the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It appears that to gratify the cruel hatred of the Hierarchy and its agents and allies your Commission unwittingly, to say the least, have permitted innocent men and women to be attacked and defamed.

These facts exactly fit the prophecy uttered by Jesus, and addressed to those who are His faithful followers: "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also."—John 15:18-20.

Whether you believe it or not, the fact is that the great controversy in the earth is now between the Devil and the Lord Jesus Christ, and

all those who stand with the Devil will, according to God's plain announcement in the Scriptures, be destroyed at the battle of Armageddon. (See Matthew 24:21; Revelation 19:19-21; Jeremiah 25:32-36.)

Please take what is here said and set down as the solemn protest against the unjust, uncalled-for and defamatory statements set forth in your report against true and honest followers of the Lord Jesus Christ.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,

By

*J. Rutherford*  
President.

### The Rhodesias—From 1936 "Year Book" of Jehovah's witnesses

**W**ITNESSES have been beaten and imprisoned and on one occasion it was reported that a brother while still serving a jail sentence had his home broken down. The most violent opposers have been the Awemba Christian (?) people of the Catholic church and the Christian (?) people of the African Methodist Episcopal church. Following a vigorous protest that such things could happen in a British colony the law of which guarantees religious liberty the government of Northern Rhodesia at length intimated that they would no longer raise any obstacle to our establishing European control within the borders of that country. (This has been denied to us for some years.) Following our protest and prior to receipt of the government's invitation a strike of native mine workers broke out on the Copper Belt. The government increased the native poll tax and tried to enforce it without adequate notice to the natives. An attempt was made to break the strike, and in the resulting riot firearms were used by the police and 14 natives were killed. Members of the Hierarchy and other enemies of Jehovah's kingdom immediately saw to it that the charge was made that "agitators connected with the Watchtower movement were behind the strikers". Of course, not one of Jehovah's witnesses had any share either in instigating the strike or in the actual disturbances which followed. Our native brethren in many parts of both the Rhodesias were arrested and closely questioned, but in every instance were released without any charge having been brought against them. A Commission of Inquiry has been set up and, not having a jot of evidence against any of our brethren, government officials, still anxious to shift the responsibility from themselves and to make us the "scapegoat", have been dwelling at considerable length on the "subversive

tendency of our literature". A European representative of the Society and several of the native service directors have given evidence before the Commission, and their evidence establishes the fact\* that we had no responsibility in the matter whatsoever. Independent witnesses, such as the general manager of the Roan Antelope Copper Mine, at which mine in Luanshya the rioting took place, have gone on record before the Commission that the strike was due to a combination of two things, namely, the increase of the poll tax and its enforcement without notice. And this is the general consensus of opinion amongst Europeans outside of governmental and missionary circles living in that country. It is an interesting fact that although natives belonging to the various denominational churches were mixed up in the strike, not a single charge has been made by government officials against one of these organizations. The press run by "big business" has also had a share in this conspiracy to work injury to Jehovah's witnesses and to bring reproach upon the name of Jehovah; for while they gave much publicity to the evidence of government officials, they almost entirely suppressed our evidence. This conspiracy, part of the general conspiracy against Jehovah's witnesses, will soon be fully exposed. In face of all the persecution Jehovah's native witnesses have given an excellent account of themselves, and we are confident that there will be some amongst those humble and much despised (by some) people who will maintain their integrity to the end and thus have a share in proving Satan a liar and in the vindication of Jehovah's name. During the past twelve months there has been a monthly average of 350 publishers. These have spent 52,131 hours publishing the good news of the Kingdom. \* See page 223, last-minute facts.

## An Open Letter to Southern Rhodesia's Prime Minister

San Diego, California,  
December 2, 1935.

Hon. G. M. Huggins, Prime Minister,  
and

All Members of the Legislative Assembly of  
the Colony of Southern Rhodesia

GENTLEMEN:

The *Bulawayo Chronicle* of October 26, 1935, states that at the next session of your parliament bills will be introduced to suppress seditious tracts and publications. It also appears from the press that certain churches or religious organizations have requested such legislation.

Permit me to call attention to the fact that laws of this nature, made at the instance of religious organizations, have always worked great injustice to the people. The cruel and wicked Inquisition that was carried on in southern Europe and other countries for years was begun and carried on at the behest of the religious organization known as the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The result was the greatest amount of ignorance to the people concerning God and His Word, and the most cruel punishment inflicted upon many persons unrighteously who attempted to obey God's commandment as set forth in His Word. So black is that period of the world's history it is well named "The Dark Ages".

The same religious organization in modern times has builded up Fascism in Italy, Nazism in Germany, and like oppressive organizations in other countries, and which has taken away from the people the liberty of speech and thought and the right to worship Almighty God as He has commanded. The same unholy religious organization within the past few years has been attempting to get control of Great Britain and take away from that people the freedom of speech. So-called seditious laws have been recently enacted and enforced in Quebec, which is under the dominating control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In several of the United States similar laws have recently been enacted at the request of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The overwhelming evidence is that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is attempting to seize control of the nations of the earth and rule them by dictators. That would mean the complete end of liberty of speech and thought.

Section Three of the proposed Bill gives to the governor the exclusive right to determine

what publications are seditious and should be suppressed. If the governor should happen to fall under the influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy it is easily to be seen how dangerous that power would be in the hands of such a man. He is made the sole judge of what the people may hear or read. He is thus made an arbitrary dictator in matters pertaining to the Word of Almighty God.

All the nations of earth are now suffering woe, distress and perplexity, due to the fact that Satan and his visible agents are attempting to turn all people away from God and His Word. This Society publishes books solely for the purpose of explaining the Bible, pointing out to the people the truth as contained therein, and calling attention to God's declaration that His kingdom under Christ is the only hope of the world. (Matthew 12:18-21) To be sure, Satan and his agents are violently opposed to the people's knowing these truths. If the proposed legislation in Southern Rhodesia becomes law and is enforced at the behest of selfish men, it means that the natives will be denied the right of learning of God and of His kingdom, and therefore means that Southern Rhodesia joins with others their fighting against God. Do you want to take that responsibility upon yourselves and suffer what God declares in Psalm 9:17?

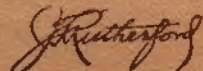
From observation and experience I am certain that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is fathering the proposed legislation in Southern Rhodesia for the very purpose of preventing the people from learning the truth of God's Word, as set forth in the Bible, and as explained in our publications. In the interest of truth and justice our Society therefore solemnly protests against such legislation as proposed. Your attention is called to this matter that you may be fully advised, as the Lord has commanded, before taking the step of enacting such laws.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy has practiced wickedness for centuries, and her end is near at hand. All who willingly support or co-operate with that wicked organization to keep the people in ignorance of God's Word and His kingdom shall suffer the same fate that God has decreed shall be suffered by all the wicked. Will you carefully read and consider the words of God's holy prophet as set forth in Ezekiel 3:18-22? Do not permit yourselves to be used as instruments of God's great enemy Satan to blind the people to the only means of salvation, namely, God's kingdom under Christ Jesus.

The British Empire has long stood for freedom of thought and speech. Let not the subtle and wicked influence of Rome now cause her or any of her Colonies to join with those who suppress the truth.

Most respectfully submitted,  
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society,

By



President.

## Fascism (Catholic Action) in Northern Rhodesia

Conspiracies of Roman Catholic and Protestant clergymen in the copper belt of Central Africa (Northern Rhodesia) lead the British dictator there into illegal and subversive practices. Appointed to positions of public trust, they betray the people. They are then appointed to sit as judges of their own conduct. Fulsomely commending themselves, they seek a blame-bearer for murders for which they only are to blame. They finally settle on Jehovah's witnesses, and, by a skillfully planned campaign, use The Associated Press and other newspapers of the United States, Great Britain and other countries to carry their false and malicious denunciations of the innocent to the ends of the earth.

### Jehovah's witnesses Falsely Blamed for Mistreatment of Negroes in Northern Rhodesia

AT LUANSHYA, Northern Rhodesia, in the month of May, 1935, six striking Negro copper miners were shot to death by mine-owners' police troops in the district where a native chief some years ago murdered scores of his subjects while baptizing them. He claimed to be a Watch Tower man, but was in no sense connected with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, which latter Society is the instrument of Jehovah's witnesses in the publication of the GOSPEL OF JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM.

The chief's name, Nyirenda, was entirely overlooked and almost forgotten by the natives and others among whom he came to be known as Mwanalesa, meaning "The Son of God". Mwanalesa was eventually accepted as a member of the Roman Catholic organization, and died "in the faith" of Alexander Borgia, Dutch Schultz and Al Capone.

When the Negro strike resulted in many casualties attempts were made by one Captain Ward Roper, police commissioner, to shift the blame to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society and Jehovah's witnesses! But the attempt was not successful, as Jehovah's witnesses, when examined, proved that they had absolutely nothing to do with the uprising,\* as anyone familiar with the publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society will readily appreciate.

The London *Daily Herald*, commenting on the cause of the revolt, said:

The exposures of subterfuge and hypocrisy herein contained are primarily exposures of Satan the Devil and his prime minister, Gog.

These exposures include the practical working alliance between Hubert Young and the Catholic and Protestant clergymen who co-operated with Sir William Allison Russell's investigating commission appointed by Hubert Young, governor of the British territory of Northern Rhodesia.

For a background to the proper understanding of what follows, read the whole of Judge Rutherford's address, "Why World Powers Are Tottering—The Remedy," delivered at Royal Albert Hall, London, England, May 30, 1926, published in *The Golden Age*, July 28, 1926, pages 691-695, and reprinted in this issue.

This fight for the right to speak and publish God-given TRUTHS without hindrance, according to British constitutional guarantee, in Northern Rhodesia is just starting. What Judge Rutherford will say over the world-wide network of radio stations, February 23, 1936, cannot be forecast, but listen for yourself.

"It has been shown that the tax against which the Negroes revolted was not even legal, since it was imposed before it had been officially gazetted. Government officials admitted that the increased tax had meant that some of the men were having to pay double. The contrasted cases were cited of Negroes who had been jailed for shouting abuse at white men, and a white man who had not even been charged after shooting and wounding a Negro. On the other hand, official efforts to prove the rioting all the work of a 'seditious' Negro secret society have fallen remarkably flat."

The London *Daily Telegraph* says:

"Europeans express sympathy with the strikers, whose increased taxation, amounting almost to a month's wages, was sprung upon them without warning."

Despite the certain knowledge of the British Government of Northern Rhodesia that Jehovah's witnesses are wholly innocent of having anything to do with the native revolt, they put Jehovah's witnesses to great expense and inconvenience and subjected them to grossly unfair treatment.

Meanwhile the misguided agents of the British Government were pleased to ignore the fact that Mwanalesa, like Dutch Schultz and Al Capone, was one of the many baptized murderers of the Roman Catholic cult. Nothing was done to investigate the effect of Roman Catholicism upon the native mind, nor the further fact that the Awembas, who are mainly under the control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are the

\* See page 223, last-minute facts.

fiercest of all those with whom the whites have trouble in Northern Rhodesia. That Catholic sect is carefully shielded, and even whitewashed in the official report of the British investigating Commission, Sir William Alison Russell, chairman.

P. J. de Jager, representing Jehovah's witnesses before the British commission, said forcefully and truly:

"Nothing on earth was ever said that the Catholics have been responsible for the trouble. I charge that it is a deplorable state of affairs in the official mind to adopt such a prejudicial attitude: I say it is shocking for a Territory that is supposed to represent the high ideals of British justice and fair play. I submit that the Catholics are undoubtedly to a degree responsible. I wish to say this: we are expected to stand the test on what we stand for, and it does seem that other people can not do it, and are not expected to do it."

De Jager also pointed out that the *Bulawayo Chronicle*, which is the principal newspaper circulating in Northern Rhodesia, played up in big type the wonderful work the British Government was trying to do of saddling its own errors upon innocent people, and then when De Jager gave testimony for four hours before the Royal Commission, the *Bulawayo Chronicle* was dumb in every sense of the word, and as cowardly as it was dumb.

The same course was followed, knowingly and willfully, by newspapers in Great Britain, America and elsewhere, when linking the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society with the native uprisings, and in failing to give one word of the testimony presented by a representative of Jehovah's witnesses. Why? Read the answer in a following section headed "Lies 'Fit to Print' as News".

Those who stand for truth and righteousness need not expect fair treatment from the newspapers anywhere, nearly all of which are following the Devil's policy of deceit and misrepresentation. Worshipers of Jehovah will be accused of everything, including the errors of government officials themselves. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy's open acts of sedition, which are all gratefully accepted as pleasantries by the governments of so-called "Protestant" countries, those governments will generously overlook!

#### **An Honest Editor in Northern Rhodesia**

Editor Mackenzie of the *Northern Rhodesia Advertiser*, Ndola, Northern Rhodesia, is a real

man. Although not one of Jehovah's witnesses, he is canny Scotsman enough to see that innocent people are being made the ones blamed for governmental and ecclesiastical rascals, and that free speech is being stifled, and so he invited the people at the city of Ndola to come and see Judge Rutherford's books, *Deliverance*, *Prophecy*, *Government*, *Vindication I and II*, *Preparation*, *Light*, *Jehovah*, *The Watchtower*, *The Golden Age*, and 11 booklets, now banned\*. To his readers Editor Mackenzie wrote:

"Do not be afraid; come and see what all the talk is about, and form your own opinions. We are, according to some people, no longer decent, but we are in good company. Judge Russell [Sir W. Alison Russell] has had some of them [Judge Rutherford's books] in his possession for some time and we are led to believe that His Excellency the Governor has had them at Government House. We have in this country to our knowledge twenty-one distinct sects on the teachings of Christ and the will of God. Because another with distinct beliefs and outspoken teachings comes along everything that it is possible to put in the way of its working is done; our sense of fair play is suppressed; for what?"

"A city like Paris gives the highest award it can give (in competition with others) to this Society, 'for moral sanitation' in religious literature. Surely there is something wrong with our trained brains. Perhaps we do not require moral cleansing in Northern Rhodesia.

"Whether we agree with Jehovah's witnesses or not, it is plain that there is something radically wrong with the administration of this territory if the Governor of Nyasaland welcomed these people in 1933, while as Governor of Northern Rhodesia he allows them in after much hesitancy. Then after two months he requests them to leave the country without any valid reason whatsoever, and that while wrongful practices on the part of the natives of the 'indigenous Watch Tower', so called, were due to the fact that the Government had not allowed them into the territory before."

This manliness on the part of the editor of the *Northern Rhodesia Advertiser* was and is appreciated by all Jehovah's witnesses, and was

\*Dominant influences in Northern Rhodesia are: the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, in complete control of the reputedly savage Awemba tribe, and strongly represented at the city of Ndola, by Mr. Keith, district commissioner; the Presbyterian denomination, through its missionaries, on account of the fact that David Livingstone, a Presbyterian, was the first white man in these parts; the officials of the copper interests, and the strong-arm squad; all of which interests were responsible for the murders at Luanshya. When Hubert Young, governor, had yielded to the pressure of these groups, he cravenly made a hasty trip to Nyasaland, and brought pressure to bear on the then governor in that location, with the result that the very same publications, in the very same order, were banned in that province, and one of them was a booklet that has been out of print ten years.

specially appreciated by P. J. de Jager, their spokesman at Ndola, N. Rhodesia, during the two months he was kept there, 2,500 miles from home, hanging by the eyelids, answering fool questions put by jealous missionary-politicians, and prevented from doing anything else. In a letter to the editor of the *Advertiser*, dated September 4, he said:

"You may have noticed that the press in general has done the unfair thing to us to publish everything under huge splash headlines that our enemies have said against us, even without proof; but they have boycotted the evidence I have given because they, for some reason or other, do not want the people to know the full story. In the press Mr. Keith\* (Roman Catholic district commissioner at Ndola, and very influential with the British Government) was reported to have said that our literature is no more subversive to law and order than certain portions of the Bible. I know that if Mr. Keith and the Hierarchy he is serving had their way the Bible would get a very limited circulation in this territory."

#### Roman Catholic "Watch Tower"

No honest man would hold the *Sun* (Baltimore, Md.) responsible for the words or acts of the *Sun* (New York), any more than he would think of charging the errors of the *Times* (New York) to the *Times* (London), or castigating the *Post* (Boston) for the mistakes of judgment made by the *Post* (New York). Yet that is exactly what Hubert Young, governor of Northern Rhodesia, and the Roman Catholic and Protestant missionaries collaborating with him, have actually done in the case of the Watch Tower (Brooklyn, N. Y.), and, with the able and unprincipled aid of The Associated Press, succeeded in conveying this great untruth to millions of people.

On account of this great act of treachery it becomes necessary, in this article, to differentiate between two Watch Towers, the one of which will for convenience be styled the Roman Catholic Watch Tower, while the other will be styled Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower. There is no possible accord between the two. They are as far apart as the east is from the west, and this is known far and wide among honest newspapermen.

In the Johannesburg (Transvaal) *Sunday Times* of July 1, 1934, Scott Lindberg, just returned from Northern Rhodesia, has a full

quarter page about the former, under the heading "Religious Fanatic's 178 Victims: Enemies Drowned During Baptism". The article leads off with the statement:

"The so-called [Roman Catholic] Watch Tower movement, which has no connection with the Christian sect of a similar name, is again being revived in Northern Rhodesia, where it broke out in the Mwana Lesa risings. Reports have come to hand from officials that they receive no respect whatever in the villages."

Mr. Lindberg goes on to tell how Tom Nyirenda got hold of a copy of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, saw how white men drowned others, and burned them at the stake, and concluded to go into the business himself. Tom changed his name to Mwana Lesa, meaning 'The Son of God', and struck up a partnership with Chiwila I, king of the Lala. Mr. Lindberg says:

"Tom was then told the names of all Chiwila's enemies. He called the headmen together and told them that he had been sent by God to cleanse the tribe of witchcraft, and that every man, woman and child must be baptized in the river. The superstitious natives were decoyed to a place where a swift river forced its way through a winding ravine among the hills, and there, on top of a boulder in the middle of the river, stood Tom, dressed in long white robes. He told the people that God had sent him to separate the sheep from the goats. He then baptized each person by immersion in the river, with the help of Chiwila's staunch supporters, who held their enemies under the water, with their heads upstream, until they were drowned. The people sang hymns as they stood gazing at each lifeless victim, and all night long the forest echoed the frenzied exhortations of Mwana Lesa. Having drowned twenty-two natives that night, Tom decided to cross the border and settle in the Katanga province of the Belgian Congo, where the Rhodesian authorities would not be able to get him."

In the Congo, Tom, who had made himself a sort of informal Roman Catholic inquisitor-general, did a good business. Referring to this demon in human form, Mr. Lindberg says:

"Bloodshed was the solution to all his troubles, and hideous spectacles were daily seen in his village. It is known that one man was put to death because he could not ransom himself for two shillings."

Finally he was caught in Northern Rhodesia, and was tried, convicted and hanged in the Broken Hill Prison Square, in the presence of the native chiefs. Mr. Lindberg terminates his story with details of the execution, which details explain why this sometimes called "Indigenous Watch Tower Movement" of Africa is more properly called the "Roman Catholic Watch

\*Mr. Keith moved freely and safely among the Roman Catholic Ambassadors after the Lunshya murders. The Ambassadors are the only ones definitely accused of riotous conduct. Report of the Commission, pages 3, 10, 28, 51.

Tower" and as such will hereafter be designated in this article:

"At the appointed hour there was a deadly silence. The prison doors were opened, and the murderers, with their arms lashed behind their backs, except Mwana Lesa, who had none to lash, were escorted out by a guard of askaris. A venerable Roman Catholic priest, with a flowing white beard, holding a crucifix, led the procession, for Tom Nyirenda had been received into the Roman Catholic Church and given absolution while in prison. Nine years have passed since Mwana Lesa was executed, but still the natives in Northern Rhodesia, Nyasaland and the Katanga province of the Congo worship his name and believe that one day he will come back to earth and lead them to some Utopia."

#### ***Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower***

Having introduced the Roman Catholic Watch Tower as above, it now seems appropriate to introduce the true Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower and the tremendous work it has been privileged to do to the honor of the heavenly Father's name in the Dark Continent within the past year. For this purpose two selections are made from Jehovah's witnesses' *Year Book* for 1936. The first says:

AFRICA: The territory here mentioned is far flung and requires a tremendous effort to be put forth by the brethren in order to carry this message to all people who desire to hear. Jehovah's witnesses meet this condition with joyful hearts; and no burden, by the Lord's grace, is too great for them to undertake. The Lord has greatly blessed their efforts during the year. There has been a substantial increase of the publishing of the message of the Kingdom throughout this territory. After twelve months of the fiscal year end, it is found that the total distribution of the books and booklets is, to wit, 375,261, which is an increase of more than 115,000 over the previous year. Quite a cosmopolitan population inhabits this territory. The Kingdom message has been distributed in 23 different languages, to wit: English, Afrikaans, German, Isolandish, French, Greek, Swedish, Portuguese, Italian, Chinyanja, Xosa, Sesuto, Zulu, Chiwemba, Arabic, Gujerati, Urdu, Tamil, Telugu, Yiddish, Chinese and Japanese. The opposition grows in Africa. Like everywhere else, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, directed from its seat of operation at Vatican City, Rome, sees to it that every possible effort is put forth to hinder the proclamation of the truth. The increase of the work is sufficient answer to that opposition.

From the same interesting publication (which tells all about the activities of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere, and which may be had for 50c from the publishers at 117 Adams St.,

Brooklyn, N. Y.) the following is taken from pages 71-74 under the title:

#### ***The Rhodesias***

European witnesses resident in the Rhodesias are few in number, and, while frequently treated with contempt by snobs and others who do not know any better, have been permitted to engage in the witness work unhindered, and they have done so with regularity throughout the year. In certain parts of both countries our native brethren have had a square deal from government officials who have upheld the law of the land and given the brethren freedom to worship God in a manner agreeable to their own conscience. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, however, is strongly represented in these lands and much willful and wicked persecution has been meted out to humble men and women whose only "crime" has been distributing the good news of and concerning the kingdom of God. Much of the trouble has arisen in the villages, which appear to have been, until the arrival of Jehovah's witnesses, the special preserve of the Hierarchy or one or other of the denominational missions. As soon as a humble witness of Jehovah's kingdom arrives on the scene Acts 5: 14; 6: 7 are re-enacted.

#### ***The Reverend Malcolm Moffat\****

There now enters into this story the most reprehensible of all the persons involved, the Reverend Malcolm Moffat, supposed to be a missionary, supposed to be a minister of the gospel, but actually a politician of the lowest order.

Moffat is made known through the British Government's official "Report of the Commission appointed to enquire into The Disturbances in the Copperbelt Northern Rhodesia", which may be had for 1s 6d direct from H. M. Stationery Office, Adastral House, Kingsway, London, W.C. 2. That report is, in many respects, the most utterly shameless publication that ever found its way into print, and brands every man that had anything to do with its preparation as, in effect, servants of the Hierarchy. This is particularly true of Malcolm Moffat; as the report itself demonstrates, and as is herein shown.

Moffat was and is the official British district officer of the Mufulira mining district, supposed to know all that is going on in his territory, and the person to arrest and imprison, or cause to be arrested and imprisoned, any who commit

\*There is every indication that Moffat was not wanted on the British Government's investigating commission in the first place. The London *Daily Herald*, August 3, 1935, said: "The whole inquiry started with a damaging admission by the Government, which was forced to change the Committee's personnel after missionary criticism of its impartiality."

breaches of the peace. (Page 55) He is one of the four men sitting as a commission that drafted the foregoing "report", and one upon whom Hubert Winthrop Young, governor of Rhodesia, leans for support.

#### ***And Now for the Report Itself***

Every reader who can spare the necessary 37c will be interested to see to what depths politicians can descend in their efforts to whitewash themselves and throw the blame upon the innocent, but if the British parliament does not investigate Moffat and his fellow investigators, then it is not doing its duty. (Do not send orders for this report to *The Golden Age*.) Page numbers of the report will be cited, so that all statements made herein may be checked up by the honest.

At the Mufulira Mine, where Reverend Moffat is supposed to look after the spiritual interests of the natives, there are 2,912 native employees. Of this number, 15 received 50 shillings a month. This is about \$12.20. These were the highest-paid men in the place. There were 1,108 who received not more than 15 shillings a month, or about \$3.65. (Page 35) The average wages paid to the natives at the three mines, Mufulira, Nkana and Luanshya, representing in all 12,971 workers, is 23 shillings 6 pence, or about \$5.80, per month. This is less than Henry Ford pays his cheapest help by the day. This explains why these copper mines can run at a profit while American copper mines lie idle. The Guggenheims (American copper kings), however, need no sympathy.

Early in January, 1935, the Northern Rhodesia government decided to boost the taxes on the workers in the copper mines. Confidential telegrams were sent out to the provincial commissioners to that effect on January 11, with the directions regarding the increased taxes "that they should not be made known until specific instructions were received". (Page 6)

On May 20, 1935, when Moffat knew "the new rates of native tax" (page 11), there were 383 Europeans and 3,078 natives employed at the Mufulira mine, and it was Moffat's specific and particular job (manifestly not appreciated by him, but serious in its consequences) to break the news to the natives that their poll tax would be increased from 12 shillings 6 pence annually to 15 shillings. (Page 6) This he did by the pudding-headed method of telling his aide-de-camp, Schaefer (the compound manager, of

whom more anon), who told his head clerk, Matoyo Musiska; Musiska told the mine police; and the mine police, apparently not having been blessed with any wisdom, went throughout the compound shouting out that the tax had been increased. (Pages 11-13)

And now for two quotations from the Report, of which, without a reasonable doubt, Moffat was the principal author: "As will be shown later on in the report, the Commission consider that this most ill-judged proceeding is probably the cause which gave rise to all the disturbances in the three mines in succession." (Page 13) "The Commission find that the handling of the disturbance at Mufulira by Mr. Moffat was masterly." (Page 18) This admission that his work was "masterly" was signed by Moffat himself.

#### ***More About the "Masterly" Moffat***

But wait! You haven't heard the half of how "masterly" is Moffat, or how wonderfully, as a missionary and a district officer, he looked after the interests of the natives in his care, and of whom he was supposed to be, so to speak, a sort of 'father in Israel'.

First is the statement that at all the mines "the District Officers were unable to have much contact with the natives in the compounds owing to their other duties". (Page 40) Of course, in the case of Moffat, he, being a missionary, would have it on his heart to get closer to the natives in the compound at the Mufulira mine, and so:

"The Commission regret to state that at the mine compound at Mufulira the general rule of the good treatment of the natives throughout the copper belt was broken. It appeared that the compound manager was in the habit of punishing the natives under his control by boxing their ears. This boxing of the ears was by no means a casual cuff on the side of the head, but was a deliberate punishment. The offending native was made to stand and hold his head sideways in a stiff position, and then blows with the open hand on the side of the head were administered. Dr. Dunlop, who is in charge of the native hospital, stated that since his arrival on the mine in April, 1935, two natives had been admitted to the hospital suffering from damage to the ear. The first occasion was after he had been there a few days. The ear was discharging and the native said that he had been struck. The result was that his hearing would be affected. On the 15th April, Dr. Dunlop protested to the compound manager, who said he would look into the matter and see that it did not occur again. About a week later an-

other native came in to be treated by Dr. Dunlop. The boy said he had been struck on the ear; there was a little blood and the drum was ruptured. The effect of that would be that he would never be able to hear as well with that ear afterwards. Dr. Dunlop once more protested to the compound manager\* and informed him that if it occurred again he would report it to the manager, Mr. Tallant. It did not occur again. There were other records of similar cases on the books before Dr. Dunlop arrived; but he was unable to say what were the causes of those cases. The compound records were produced and showed that 60 cases of this punishment had taken place in a year." (Page 16)

This was "masterly" all right, but the wrong kind of master. As a missionary it was Malcolm Moffat's plain duty to know of these facts, and to explain to these poor Negroes that this beastly, devilish, unspeakable kind of punishment at the hands of Moffat's right-hand man, B. Schaefer, was in utter violation of every word in the Bible. As their district officer it was also his business to know of these facts, and to suitably punish this compound manager, but he did neither. Probably Schaefer is a fellow member of the "church" of Dutch Schultz and Al Capone, and shielded for that reason. It is inconceivable that any even nominal Christian would do such a devilish thing.

### *Shock of the Tax Increases*

It seems like a trifling thing to a white man to hear of native objection to an increase in their annual tax rate of but 2 shillings 6 pence, about 62c, but this increase meant to these poor Negroes, many of them, that they must give to the Government almost or quite one month's wages every year. (Page 5) In some districts this levy was "the equivalent of 1½ to 3 months' earnings", and, as a consequence, in 1934 "there were no less than 158,000 tax defaulters, and arrears were due for as much as three years". (Page 5) What white man reading this has to pay in taxes up to three months of his earnings to support any so-called "government", or would stand for it, much less than stand up to be cuffed

\*Reverend Moffat's aide-de-camp, general counselor and assistant, as learned from the *Bulawayo Chronicle* of August 17. This information was not readily noticeable in Moffat's report. Further about Moffat's right hand man. On the witness stand he admitted that he does not believe in the education of Negroes. This makes him a good assistant to a missionary. He also admitted that he did not keep a book in which complaints might be registered, despite the fact that he knew there is a fine of £50 for failing to keep such a book. Further, as to Moffat himself: Moffat is the presiding magistrate of that district and was obviously and intentionally ignorant of the fact that no such complaint book was kept, and there is no record that any such complaint book is kept at Mufulira compound even now.

on the side of his head until his eardrums were burst?

The natives at Mufulira seem to have been remarkably gentle and patient, all things considered; and the report admits that they were. It seems that, unlike the white, educated ear-boxers, "the native feels bound in honour to assist all his friends or relatives by giving them housing and food. Not only does this create a considerable crowding in accommodation, but it also causes the employed native to find that he must augment his rations by purchases of food out of his wages. This causes the allegation that wages and rations are insufficient. To a certain extent, it suits the mines to have unemployed in or near the mines as a labour reserve." (Page 39)

When the mine police at Mufulira used their ridiculous method of announcing the new taxes it was they that stirred up the natives. The Commission says: "It is impossible to imagine any measure more calculated to create excitement and anger than this sudden bawling through the compound that the tax had been increased all round, in the middle of the year, to 15s" (page 13), yet despite that fact there was but slight cessation of work for the two days May 22 and 23, with 'normal conditions at Mufulira completely restored May 23'. (Page 8)

### *The Meetings at Moffat's Office*

The meetings of the natives at Moffat's office May 22 were by his invitation and that of the police. They came in squads, at one time as many as 600, and they were vexed and disturbed. "No violence or disrespect, however, was shown." Some went to work. (Page 14)

"Mr. Moffat felt that the best way of keeping them quiet was in prolonged discussion. He told them he thought it would be a good plan to leave the compound and hold a meeting at his office. The natives promised to follow him and he left the compound by car and went to his office. If they had behaved in a similar manner at the office he intended to suggest another meeting at the compound. His main object was to keep them talking until they were in a better frame of mind. This meeting lasted about two hours. The natives had cooled down on the way from the compound, and they all sat down under the trees and across the road to the hospital and inside the office grounds." (Page 14)

This is the one thing in Moffat's record that could justify his signed statement that it was "masterly", but it was not more than any other politician would have done under the circumstances, nor more than it was his duty to do.

Moffat is a Presbyterian, and a relative of David Livingstone, the first missionary in Rhodesia.

### *The Disturbances at Luanshya*

The disturbances at Mufulira May 22 and 23, at Nkana May 27, and at Luanshya May 29 and 30 were all the result of illegalities by the British colonial government of Northern Rhodesia. The native tax ordinance was not signed until May 20, and not published until June 1, after the disorders were all over. (Page 35) Moreover, the taxes were made retroactive to January 1. There was no way of hiding these facts, and so the Commission said:

"The Commission cannot help sympathizing with the feelings of the natives when they were informed in the middle of the year that their tax had been increased retrospectively: such an action among income tax payers has been known to give rise to lively protests." (Page 33)

But it was eager to whitewash the government, and so made the following ridiculous supplementary statement:

"The Commission do not consider the fact that the new rate of taxes was not legally imposed at the time of the disturbances can be considered a cause of the disturbances: but it is an illegality which is to be regretted." (Page 35)

There was never at any time any real danger to the whites at Luanshya. The Report shows that at that time, May 29, there were 595 Europeans, 4,442 natives employed at that mine (page 21), but:

"It is to be observed that little or no hostility was shown by the rioters against Europeans. A number of Europeans, especially Mr. Field and Mr. Cook, assistant compound managers, Colonel Stephenson, the manager of the Native Labour Association, and Mr. Elsc, Mr. Seal and Mr. Stiehlitz, who were engaged in driving lorries to the compound offices, were actually amongst the crowd during the attack on the compound offices. Even after the firing the rioters treated Europeans without hostility. Mr. Keith, District Commissioner, Ndola, who arrived just after the military, Mr. Field, and others, moved freely among the crowd. None of them were in any way injured. This is a remarkable testimony to the general understanding and good feeling that existed between the Europeans and the natives." (Page 28)

The natives had many causes of provocation. While they were excited about their increased tax burdens, and the illegalities associated therewith, Walter Howell Dawson became frightened,

fired a revolver and shot an innocent native youth through the shoulder, but no prosecution of Dawson took place.\* (Page 31) The natives did throw some stones at the compound offices, and Superintendent Fold, of the mining company, was undignified enough and fool enough to throw stones in return. (Page 26)

### *The Butchery of the Natives*

The butchery of the striking workmen at Luanshya is not different from many which have occurred in the United States. Nobody was killed *by* the strikers, and nobody was killed *but* the strikers. For a miserable job of whitewashing, see page 26 of the Report, where the Commission admits that, in the case of the 6 natives killed and 22 wounded, it could not find out what rifles or ammunition were issued, how they were issued or obtained, or even who fired the first shot. As to how the ammunition got into the hands of the mine company's killers, the official admission is that,

"It is not possible to state how the ammunition got into the possession of the police. There were two boxes of ammunition in the compound manager's office, one of which was open. The Commission consider that it is probable that the police, who were out of control, helped themselves to the ammunition." (Page 26)

The Commission admits that the demonstrations at Luanshya were chiefly among the Awemba-speaking tribes; that it was 1,000 of them that 'attacked' the compound at that mine (pages 10 and 51); and that the Mbeni secret society was the somewhat reluctant agent employed and "acting on instructions" (page 56), and that the Mbeni society is pre eminently an Awemba organization. The Awembas are "a tribe whose spiritual interests are catered for almost entirely by the Catholic 'white fathers'". In other words, this was a pre-arranged Roman Catholic riot, typically "Jesuit", done with the definite intention to try to use the words "Watch Tower" in a manner to injure Jehovah's true and faithful witnesses, who do not now have and never had any connection whatsoever with Mwanalesa, his predecessors or successors, the Roman Catholic Watch Tower.

\*Captain Ward Raper, the first spokesman that tried to shift the blame from the police to Jehovah's witnesses, "agreed with the Provincial Commissioner was suggested that if the European had been brought to trial and acquitted at that time it would have had an undoubted effect on the native mind." (Cape Argus, July 29) In other words, there is no bad effect on the native mind when a European shoots an innocent Negro, but if the European is arrested then the effect is bad. "How long, O Lord, how long?"

***Plain Evidence of a Conspiracy***

It is well known that the British Foreign Office is largely manned by Roman Catholics, and that it is almost impossible for a "Protestant" to get a job in it. The British Empire is thus, in a very definite manner, in the hands of the Roman Hierarchy, and there are excellent grounds for believing that the Devil used the Hierarchy, and the Hierarchy used its tools in Northern Rhodesia to try to still the voice of Jehovah God that His kingdom is here.

"The Commission observed that very little attention was paid to the education or religious instruction of the natives in the compounds" (page 60), but in Northern Rhodesia are some who love God, Jehovah's witnesses, who wish to do His will, and were and are feeding His sheep, without money and without price. Though making the statement with an evil motive, the Commission considered it proper "that attention should be drawn to the fact that the circulation of [Jehovah's witnesses'] Watch Tower literature has been rendered easy by there apparently being no other literature available in convenient and cheap form for natives who wish to read English". (Page 51) In other words, Jehovah's witnesses, at great expense and great effort, were doing for the poor people the very things that Malcolm Moffat is supposed to be doing and is not doing, and which the government of Northern Rhodesia should be doing and is not doing, being instead too busy in the exploiting of the poor blacks.

***Must Answer to God for This***

A full week after Moffat and the Northern Rhodesian government in general had finished with their blunderings with illegal taxes and shooting of unarmed strikers, at Luanshya, at three o'clock in the morning, June 5, six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested by three European policemen and a number of native policemen. They were taken to the police station and placed in separate cells. They were left to sleep on the cold floor, without even a blanket to cover. In their enforced absence from home their domiciles were invaded, and their correspondence and literature were seized and confiscated. After being confined in prison for three days they were released without any charge having been preferred against them. At other centers similar arrests took place, and all were released without being charged with any offense, which is conclusive proof that they committed

no offense and were wholly innocent in the eyes of both God and man: but not in the eyes of Malcolm Moffat and the Commission on which he sat to judge himself and endorse his 'masterfulness' in starting the trouble. Sir W. Alison Russell, chairman of the Commission, had these facts brought to his attention for Jehovah's witnesses by a letter of George R. Phillips, representing the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society at Capetown, South Africa, but without avail.

At about this same time, at Ndola, Northern Rhodesia, a Brother Sunga, an orderly in the Government hospitals, was told that he must either cease to be one of Jehovah's witnesses or else lose his job. (A Catholic, it is known, was at the bottom of this.) What kind of government is this? His reply to the district commissioner was that he would rather lose his employment in the hospital than refrain from serving the Most High God. He was then informed that he would be deported to his own part of the country, and if he or any others were caught giving out the message of God's kingdom they would be persecuted. This was also brought to Chairman Russell's attention by Mr. Phillips.

Mr. Phillips also reminded Russell that "Mwanalela was unknown to us and never at any time had any connection or association with us. He was a Roman Catholic and died in that faith, the last rites being administered to him by a Roman Catholic priest".

***Need for Somebody to Blame***

The need for a blame-bearer began to press hard upon the Northern Rhodesian government, and feelers, probably from Jesuit connections, began to be put out from Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, through the newspapers of Great Britain and the United States. Two of these dispatches appeared in the London *Daily Telegraph* a day apart, May 31 and June 1, and read in part as follows:

"The unrest in the copper mines is regarded more seriously since it was learnt that it is inspired by the notorious [Roman Catholic] 'Watchtower', a secret sect which has troubled the authorities for many years. The sect has called on natives to rise and seize Africa."

"Despite their ordeal, Europeans express sympathy with the strikers, whose increased taxation, amounting almost to a month's wages, was sprung upon them without warning. This provided easy fuel for the agitators of the [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower', a secret sect which has been calling on the natives to rise and seize Africa."

The blacks are the most peaceable people in

the world, as is proved by the fact that they have never waged a war, and have always kept within their own lands. It can be set down as morally certain that the supposed threat of the (Roman Catholic) Watch Tower, or Awemba, or Mbeni movement, as it is variously called, is all propaganda, all lies, and all intended to make as hard as possible the course of Jehovah's witnesses, a people who obey God and are seriously and happily fulfilling the Scriptures that foretell what God's watchmen shall do and are doing at this time. (Isaiah 52:7, 8; 61:1-3; Habakkuk 2:1) The effect of such wicked propaganda of the Catholic Hierarchy's agents and other clergymen is to bring the wrath of "Protestant" and Catholic missionaries and half-baked government officials down upon the handful that is proclaiming the good news of God's kingdom as the one and only hope of the world.

### Rome's "Statesmen" Dip In

The next brazen feeler of the Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits was published in the New York *Post*, a member of The Associated Press. On June 19, 1935, the *Post* carried a Havas News Agency dispatch from Rome which reads as follows:

"The United States today was accused of harboring the headquarters of a secret international arms-smuggling organization that is supplying munitions to Ethiopia in preparation for a war with Italy. The charge was made by the newspaper *Corriere della Sera*. It is said the smuggling organization, known as 'the [Roman Catholic] Watchtower', had its headquarters in the United States and 400 branches throughout the world to carry on its arms trade."

### Back to Bulawayo

That brazen feeler from Rome seemed to be too raw even for the Devil's own crowd, and so back to Bulawayo, with a long story in the New York *Times* of June 23, quoted here in part:

"The correspondent at Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, of the London *Daily Telegraph* says that the revolutionary [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower' movement began in the Transvaal in 1902, 'when natives got hold of the doctrines of an American religious body of that name and twisted them to their own uses. It spread like wildfire, but in latter years was concentrated in Northern Rhodesia, where it culminated in 1925 in what are known as the Mwanalese killings.'"

At length it came time to use The Associated Press, and the agent of the Catholic Hierarchy at Bulawayo, feeling quite secure, sent out a half column by that agency, published as an

AP dispatch in the Detroit (Mich.) *News*, of June 30, 1935. Carefully avoiding the fact that Mwanalese was a Roman Catholic, and thus betraying Jesuit origin of the dispatch, it said in part:

"Africa Fears Native Unrest. Rise of Old [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower' Sect Spreads Fanaticism Among Blacks. Bulawayo, Southern Rhodesia, June 29. (AP)—Fears of a long dreaded uprising in Africa spurred by recent native strike riots in the copper mines near here which culminated in the killing of seven strikers and the wounding of several Europeans, are still far from quieted. White residents uneasily are eyeing the spread of the notorious [Roman Catholic] 'watch tower' movement, with its false but all-powerful gospel that American Negroes, hearing of the African natives' 'ill treatment', are mobilizing an army and coming over to drive out white oppressors. The [Roman Catholic] 'Watch Tower' sect has swamped the country with pamphlets calling on the natives to rise and seize Africa. As a result, officials have noticed a mounting disrespect bordering on insolence among the natives—danger signs for the handful of whites ruling millions of primarily savage blacks."

The balance of the story is about Mwanalese, his baptizings and murders, with careful avoidance of the fact that he was a Roman Catholic. This dispatch, with modifications, appeared with AP credit in many American papers, including the Beaumont (Tex.) *Sunday Enterprise* of July 7, 1935, and the Birmingham (Ala.) *News* of June 30, 1935; also, but without AP credit, in the Wichita (Kans.) *Beacon* of June 29, 1935.

### Lies "Fit to Print" as News

The New York *Times*, "child" of an avaricious Hebrew, the late Adolph Ochs, boasts that it contains "All the News That's Fit to Print". Honest persons know how true is that boast. For the purpose of 'reporting events without bias' and 'to give citizens the facts' Ochs and his buddies reared and incorporated in 1900 "the world's most important news service" organization, still known as The Associated Press.

On November 16 last Ochs' New York *Times*, as well as the British-controlled New York *Sun*, Scripps-Howard's New York *World-Telegram*, Hearst's New York *American*, and scores of other leading and misleading newspapers in the United States and Canada were supplied by The Associated Press with a "story" sent to New York by that association's office at London, England. In that "story" the noble work of Jehovah's witnesses and their Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society was crudely but maliciously and

falsely linked with "riots" in the copper belt of Northern Rhodesia.

Studiously prepared for The Associated Press, that "story" consisted of several disconnected passages taken from the Sir Alison Russell commission's voluminous "report" on the Northern Rhodesian "disturbances". Those passages evidently were cunningly chosen with a view to stirring the headline writer in every newspaper office to do his bit to advance the satanic scheme of the Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits and other political clergymen. Those schemers failed miserably, however; for in North America their purpose was served handsomely by only one newspaper. That one, the Hamilton (Ontario) *Herald*, published the Associated Press "story" (without including the AP credit mark) on its front page under a bellying main headline seven columns wide: "BLAME CHURCH BODY FOR DEATHS."

Hundreds of other newspapers in Canada and the United States published the same AP "story" under headlines less prominent if more vicious. In the interest of honest persons, and to preserve in original color the gossipy old-woman tactics of The Associated Press and responsible officials of its member-newspapers, a few of those headlines are reproduced:

"Jehovah Sect Found Peril to British Colony"

New York *American*, November 17

"Watch Tower Group Termed Subversive"

*The Star* (Washington, D.C.), November 17

"Watchtower Hit by British Inquiry"

*Philadelphia* (Pa.) *Inquirer*, November 17

"Watchtower Called Subversive Agency"

Toronto (Ont.) *Star*, November 16

"British Attack American Sect"

*The Sun* (New York), November 16

"British Accuse 'Watchtower' of Wife Sharing"

New York *World-Telegram*, November 16

"Watch Tower Group Termed Subversive"

*The New York Times*, November 17

On November 16 the general office of The Associated Press telephoned to the head office of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Brooklyn, the "story" received from London, and requested a statement. (At that time The Associated Press had already flashed that "story" to its member-newspapers, some of which were already printing it.) On November 18 an AP messenger, sent as required to the Watch Tower Society's Brooklyn office, was supplied with a statement and notice addressed to the AP general manager, as follows:

"... You are hereby tendered the opportunity

(1) To inform yourselves of facts set forth in the official record of hearings and of findings of the British governmental agencies that investigated 'the Watch Tower movement' in Northern Rhodesia, and (2) to prepare a true report of the essential facts; and (3) to send a copy of such report to each newspaper that received from you all or any part of your aforesaid dispatch of November 16, 1935; and thereafter (4) to send a certified copy of such report to us within ninety (90) days from the date of this statement and notice."

A copy of that statement and notice was given to the managing editor of each of several newspapers, including *The Sun* (New York) and the New York *Times* and *American*; also the London (Ontario) *Free Press*. That Canadian paper's managing editor, Arthur R. Ford, promptly wrote the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society that "when the Associated Press submits us a correction we will be glad to publish the same". Dare the 'unchanging' AP do that?

Let the reader of this article judge whether those papers ought to prepare and publish a correction based upon facts set forth in this issue of *The Golden Age*, a copy of which will in due time reach the desk of the managing editor of each of those papers, as well as of the general manager of The Associated Press.

Incidentally, readers of newspapers and magazines throughout the British Isles, in South Africa, and in other sections of the British empire, have been made victims of the Catholic Hierarchy's scheme to vilify Jehovah's witnesses and the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. During last November the British press bulged with selected quotations from and comments upon the Northern Rhodesian commission's "report". In due time all honest persons will know THE TRUTH which the cowardly press, in furtherance of the Roman Hierarchy's wicked scheme, has tried to hide from the people, even as Nero, after setting fire to Rome, fixed blame for the city's destruction upon innocent followers of Jehovah's Son, Jesus Christ.

#### **Northern Rhodesian Government Without Excuse**

Agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's Jesuits and other clergymen have persistently tried to make Northern Rhodesian officials and the public in general to see Jehovah's witnesses as vile.

Those clergymen have tried to make it appear that the Roman Catholic Watch Tower and Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower are one and the same.

Wearied by such wicked efforts of the Hierarchy and its allies, George R. Phillips, the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's secretary for South Africa, on July 1, 1935, wrote the following letter to the chief secretary of the government of Northern Rhodesia, Lusaka, N. R.:

SIR,

The suggestion has been made from several quarters that 'Watch Tower propaganda' and 'agitators connected with the 'Watch Tower' movement' were behind the recent strike on the Copper Belt. These charges are absolutely false and without foundation and are brought forward by our enemies in an attempt to discredit our work and the message of God's kingdom which we declare. Jehovah's witnesses, the name by which our bona fide adherents in Rhodesia and other countries throughout the world are known, had no part whatsoever either in instigating the strike or in the subsequent disturbance. We take no part in political or industrial disputes and are opposed to all wickedness and violence in every shape and form.

The facts, which are doubtless already well known to you, are briefly as follows: Having up till now on more than one occasion, without success, to have our work established under European control in the territory under your supervision, our native adherents left more or less to their own resources have been making an honest and sincere effort to bring the work in that country into line with the way it is conducted in all parts of the earth in which the Society has representatives. In furtherance of that object and on their own initiative they convened a meeting at Lusaka on May 10 to 12 last. The subjects discussed at that conference and all reference to the Christian's life and conduct, and the importance of serving the Lord with clean hands and pure hearts was emphasized.

Doubtless thinking that the Lusaka meeting had some connection with the Copper Belt disturbances on May 29th, C.I.D. raids upon Jehovah's witnesses have taken place throughout Northern and Southern Rhodesia. At Luanshya six of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested at 3 o'clock a.m. on June 3rd by three European policemen, and a number of native policemen. They were taken to the police station and placed in separate cells. They were then left to sleep on the cold floor without even a blanket to cover. In their absence from their homes their correspondence and literature were seized and confiscated. After being confined in prison for three days they were released without any charge having been preferred against them. While we fully appreciate the fact that it was necessary for your Government to make the fullest possible investigations as to the cause of the trouble, we submit that it was entirely unnecessary to adopt cruel and brutal methods of this kind in carrying out these inquiries. At Nakala an orderly in the government hospital was told that he must either cease to be one of Jehovah's witnesses or else lose his job. His reply to the District Commissioner was that he would rather lose his employment in the hospital than refrain from serving the Most High God. He was then informed that he would be deported to his own part of the country and if he or any of ours were caught giving out the message of God's kingdom that they would be persecuted. Hardly Christians in other parts of Northern and Southern Rhodesia are having similar experiences.

The convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Lusaka was held on May 10 to 12. The first announcement to the natives of the increased poll tax, the real cause of the strike, was made on May 17 or 18, five days later! (See evidence of Mr. Bennett, District Officer in charge at Luanshya, given at the inquest on the natives who were killed in the riots and as reported in the *Buwayo Chronicle* of June 15.) It must be evident therefore to all honest persons that the meeting at Lusaka was not convened to consider the increased taxation or to forestall trouble in connection therewith. We are advised that on May 27 and 28 the Roan Antelope (Luanshya) native mine workers held a meeting to consider the increased taxation and the decision was taken to stop work as a protest. No one of Jehovah's witnesses even attended that meeting nor did they form part of the riotous mob on the following day when Government representatives and police came into conflict with a mob of the strikers. On the contrary, acting upon the counsel of the local leader they carried out the Scriptural injunctions to "seek

peace and ensue it" and "follow peace with all men and holiness without which no man shall see the Lord" and remained quietly in their huts. Accordingly, instead of being instigators of the trouble, Jehovah's witnesses were numbered amongst those who had no share in the matter whatsoever.

The false charge has been made that our literature is seditious and that we encourage people to disobey the law of the land. Nothing could be further from the truth. Such charges generally emanate from religious bodies who are antagonistic to our work and who are unable to refute the sound Scriptural doctrines contained in our literature. Unable to prevent the spread of the good news of God's kingdom these opposed to it go to the native head men and chiefs and say that Jehovah's witnesses are bringing this people and that their work must be stopped. If the native chiefs do not take action they are threatened and told that they will lose their jobs. In this way the native chief is induced to bring charges against Jehovah's witnesses to the District Commissioners. The District Commissioner on examining these charges invariably is forced to a knowledge that he "finds no fault in this man except concerning the law of his God" and the case is dismissed. It sometimes happens, however, and increasingly of late, that the D.C. either imprisons the witness or authorizes the native chief to mete out whatever punishment he sees fit and Jehovah's witnesses are 'thrown to the lions'. Instances are now on record of Jehovah's witnesses having been dismissed from their employment, deported, beaten and imprisoned because of their faithfulness in serving the Lord. In spite of this persecution their spirit remains unbroken and their faith in God unshaken. The fact that Jehovah's witnesses are willing to suffer imprisonment rather than be forced to join the Roman Catholic or other church organization should be sufficient testimony that it is useless trying to force them against their will. They would rather die than be unfaithful to the God in heaven, whom they serve. It is on record that God's faithful prophets of old were persecuted to death upon the false charge of sedition, because they spoke the truth of God's Word. Jesus was falsely charged and wrongfully convicted of the crime of sedition because He spoke the truth which was considered by the rulers as inciting the people against the government. It was the clergy of that time who called a council to determine how they might destroy Jesus, and the high priest on that occasion used these words (John 11:47-51): "If we let this man Jesus alone all men will believe on him." Consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die? That was a conspiracy to commit murder. Then, after, at the instance of the clergy, Jesus was charged with sedition and put to death. The faithful apostles were likewise charged with sedition, because they told the truth (Acts 5:28). Jehovah's witnesses are commanded by the Lord to tell the truth of and concerning His righteous government, and because they do so in obedience to that commandment they are charged with crime and imprisoned.

Not only are Jehovah's witnesses carrying forward their work in obedience to the divine law, the highest authority, but the law of Rhodesia guarantees religious liberty to all the inhabitants of that territory. We quote from the law as follows: "The government shall not in any way interfere with the religion of any class or tribe of the peoples of the territory or of any of the inhabitants thereof except as far as may be necessary in the interests of humanity and all forms of religious ordinances may be exercised within the said territory and no disabilities shall be created there except as of reason." The work of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, giving instruction in the Scriptures and bearing testimony to the incoming Kingdom of Jehovah, God is in the best interests of humanity. The real law-breakers in the Rhodesias today are not Jehovah's witnesses, but those who pass resolutions embodying false charges against Jehovah's witnesses and who then forward these to the Government with the purpose of inducing the Government or its representatives to prevent Jehovah's witnesses worshiping God in their own way and thus to suppress the work of bearing testimony to the Kingdom of God. Probably influenced to some extent by religious leaders Native and District Commissioners frequently employ speech of this kind: "We do not want the Watch Tower teachings in this country. There are the Roman Catholics, Dutch Reformed, Wesleyans, etc. You ought to join one of these churches." Surely that is an effort to interfere with the religion of some of the inhabitants of the country. We therefore call upon you to take the necessary steps to see that this unnecessary persecution is brought to a stop and that Jehovah's witnesses are given free

dom to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

The Director for Native Education for Northern Rhodesia in a recent report suggested that European control of our work was necessary, and that it was unfortunate that there were no Europeans in Northern Rhodesia with any responsible authority. Our European members in Rhodesia, as you know, are not permitted even to communicate with the colored witnesses. May we respectfully remind you of our last previous application to establish European control, which was sent to you under date of September 20, 1934. In an official reply from your office under date of September 25, 1934, we were assured that the matter was receiving attention, and we hope to have some word from you at an early date.

We submit that we alone are in the position to control the work and to adequately care for the interests of our sincere and bona fide adherents. We have already given you the unequalled assurance that we will not cause disturbance, nor have any association with those who cause disturbance and that we are opposed to Lithuanism. We are still willing to establish European control in both the Rhodesias and to send representatives who will give all their time to such work, and we sincerely trust that you will now make this possible.

In conclusion we would again remind you that our work in South Africa has been carried on amongst all sections of the population for the past twenty five years and there is no evidence whatsoever that our literature is proving harmful to those who read it nor that it is causing dissension between the races. On the other hand, we receive many letters every day testifying to the help and saving enlightenment received. In Nyasaland too, where the European population is considerably less than in the Rhodesias, the Government has permitted us to establish European control and the work is moving forward in an orderly way in that land. We trust therefore that a further consideration of our offer will be favorably entertained by your Government.

FOR WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,  
GEO. R. PHILLIPS,  
Secretary, South African Branch.

### **The Signal to Get Busy**

Phillips' letter (as above) seemed to be the signal for the Northern Rhodesian government to get busy and try to fix the blame entirely upon the innocent and let the guilty go scot-free. This appears in dispatches published in the Cape Town (South Africa) *Cape Argus*, July 27, 1935. Notice the clever way in which the Bulawayo correspondent entirely dodges the Roman Catholic Watch Tower and seeks to pin the blame upon Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower. Not one reader in ten thousand familiar with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society's work would ever know the depths of crookedness back of the following:

"Mischievous and Subversive. Copper Belt Officials and Watch Tower Movement. Bulawayo, Friday. References to the Watch Tower Society's Movement among the natives of Northern Rhodesia were made by witnesses heard at Ndola today by the commission of enquiry into copper belt riots. Captain Ward-Roper, Commissioner of Police, produced several Watch Tower Society publications in native and English. Some had been taken from natives in Northern Rhodesia. He drew attention to certain passages which he said were couched in particularly mischievous words. He considered they would have a subversive effect and bring Europeans into contempt. Mr. Goodall, the

Provincial Commissioner at Ndola, said he regarded the movement as more serious today because it was organized."

Now, after all that has gone before in this article, wouldn't that get you? Could you think of anything more shameless? Well, it started with that, and has kept up ever since, only the Commission and its Catholic and Protestant guides have insisted in dragging it deeper and ever deeper into the mire of absolute falsehood, treachery, dishonesty and lying such as have few times disgraced any governmental body anywhere.

In the same paper a witness in the hearings testified that "he had the impression that the stone-throwing [at Luanshya] was mostly done by the unemployed and youths", thus confirming the need of the Government's finding a blame-bearer devoid of worldly influence. They definitely planned to do that very thing, and did.

### **Growing Meaner and Meaner**

In harmony with his letter to the secretary of the Northern Rhodesian government, Mr. Phillips, representing the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, sent P. J. de Jager to Northern Rhodesia as European representative. His duty was to counsel the companies of Jehovah's witnesses and direct their efforts to serve Jehovah (God) by putting out the literature of Jehovah's kingdom. De Jager had been there before and knew just what to do, but the chief secretary of the government wrote for a substitute, "some more senior member of the Society's staff." De Jager is 42 years of age and has been fifteen years publisher in the work. Manifestly this was all insincere faultfinding. In the same letter the government secretary said: "The position has become more acute and may compel this government to resort to severer measures, which they are anxious to avoid if harmony can be achieved by conciliatory action."

The conciliatory action they desired was, manifestly, that somebody should go up there and say that the Roman Catholic Watch Tower of the murderer Mwanalela and Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower are one and the same, which nobody will ever do. On July 25, 1935, Phillips wrote to Sir W. Alison Russell, chairman of the Commission, going over the same ground already covered in his letter to the secretary of the government. None of those responsible for subsequent outrages and injustices can ever claim that they did not know.

The London *Times*, in its issue of July 30, said regarding the disorder at Luanshya: "No fighting was originally intended, but the natives objected to the manner in which they were taken to the compound office, thinking that the police were taking them to work." This makes the bungling murders at Luanshya all the more indefensible and made it still more necessary for the Northern Rhodesia gang to find somebody on whom to "pin the bug".

### Government Officials Working Overtime

A report from Mr. Phillips under date of August 22, addressed to Judge Rutherford, says, in part:

"The press has been giving much publicity to the evidence of government officials who have been working overtime in an effort to make us the 'scapegoat'. Although they haven't one iota of evidence that any of Jehovah's witnesses were implicated, doubtless inspired by the [Roman Catholic] Hierarchy, they are blaming the literature for having a subversive effect, bringing all authority into ridicule and contempt and lowering the respect of the native for the white man. . . . The director at Ndola will give evidence on the 26th inst. He was thrown out of his job as hospital orderly on account of his association with us. We have now got proof that it was a Catholic who was responsible for that act."

Of course; who else would do such a thing?

De Jager was finally accepted by the government of Northern Rhodesia as the accredited representative of Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower Society. Then he was told that before he could do the work he was sent to do he must explain 155 extracts from Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower publications. This was a big job, entirely unnecessary, entirely dictatorial, entirely foolish, and entirely hypocritical. The books speak for themselves and are in every corner of the earth doing their healing and salutary work. As soon as this job was finished, the Government secretary sent an air mail letter to Phillips asking that De Jager be recalled immediately. Nothing could have been more unfair.\*

### A Shameless Campaign of Lying

Though the "masterly" Malcolm Moffat and other members of the Sir W. Alison Russell

\*Why was this done, in view of the fact that not one charge of any kind was ever laid to Jehovah's witnesses, or could be so laid? Was any such questioning ever put up to the Roman Catholic priest that baptized the murderer Mwanaleza? This query is all the more appropriate in view of the open teaching of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of their desire and intention to murder all "Protestants" when they get strong enough.—See *Truth: Shall It Be Suppressed?* page 61.

Commission, and the governor Hubert Young, and the secretary of the Northern Rhodesian government, Charles Dundas, and everybody else of any consequence in Northern Rhodesia, knew perfectly well to the contrary, it suited Moffat and his confreres to include in their report nine pages carefully planned to do all possible to bring Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower into disrepute by blending it with the Roman Catholic Watch Tower of Mwanaleza. If there was ever a more clever or more devilish conspiracy,\* name it.

Those ten pages start off with the headline "Watch Tower Movement", by which the Northern Rhodesia resident understands is meant Mwanaleza's gang, the Roman Catholic Watch Tower.

Then Judge Rutherford's name is mentioned three times, as president of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, Peoples Pulpit Association and International Bible Students Association. Thus the confusion is complete, and intentional, and malicious, and devilish, and unquestionably is the work of Moffat, done with sectarian venom.

How is the ordinary Rhodesian reader to know what is meant by the following sentence: "Jehovah's witnesses attend Watch Tower meetings and correspond with the headquarters of the Watch Tower in Cape Town: and they are regarded by the native population as leaders of the Watch Tower"?

In order to understand that sentence, in the connection in which it is used, it is absolutely necessary to insert the words "Jehovah's witnesses" before the words "Watch Tower", in each instance, to express the truth.

But what Moffat and his gang desired to have the people *think* is that Mwanaleza's murderous Roman Catholic Watch Tower "converts" are acceptable comrades of Jehovah's witnesses and in contact with the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, which Moffat and all the others with him knew full well was a lie, and which makes

\*Moffat's questions of De Jager were particularly malicious. Samples are "Your object is not to bring in the kingdom of God?" "You are opposed to any agencies for the extension of Christ's kingdom?" "Are you the only representatives of our Master?" "Have you done anything for the education and uplift of the people?" The questions were all answered with reason, candor and kindness, and without explaining that Jehovah's witnesses are not calculating on bringing in the kingdom of God by pretending to be missionaries interested in the heathen, and then accepting political jobs; nor would they be silent partners in any arrangement for cuffing sixty fellow men on the sides of their heads until their eardrums burst. If that is the way Christ's kingdom is to be extended, it will be a long time yet before men 'do unto others as they would that others should do unto them' and when God's will is done at Mafikura as it is done in heaven.

them one and all, Russell, Cartmel Robinson, Goodhart, Moffat, Young, and Hudson, seem contemptible in the eyes of the just.

It was then only necessary for the liars to add a few more choice morsels, such as paragraph 110, page 50, to finish the job. Referring to the Roman Catholic Watch Tower, but intending the people to think of Jehovah's witnesses' Watch Tower, the paragraph begins:

"The Watch Tower in Northern Rhodesia has developed indecent practices, such as community of wives among the faithful and the provision of deaconesses for the use of travelling teachers."

Without a reasonable doubt God Almighty will hold accountable every man connected with the preparation of that false, malicious Report.

### Phillips' Statement of Facts

(Cape Town, October 2, 1933.)

Chief Secretary,

Government of Northern Rhodesia,  
Lusaka, N. R.

By Air Mail

Sir:

Your letter of the 23rd September is at hand.

In view of the correspondence that has recently passed between your Government and this Society we are at a complete loss to understand why His Excellency should now desire to hold in abeyance his previous decision that a permanent representative of the Society should reside at Lusaka and be recognized by the Government.

In your letter of June 25th you acknowledged that our application to establish European control of our work within that territory had been under the careful consideration of your Government for the past three years and that the Government would now raise no objection to any such move which might be conducive to the better supervision and control of our adherents in that country. Obviously that decision was made after very mature consideration of the whole situation and the Government must have been fully satisfied that such an arrangement would be in the best interests of all concerned.

I immediately replied under date of July 1st making certain proposals to you. These included the sending of Mr. de Jager to visit the various centres at which we have adherents. The purpose of said visit was to be twofold, namely, 1. to establish contact between the various European and Native Authorities and our local representatives at such centres that the latter might be identified and officially recognized and 2. to take whatever steps were found necessary for the proper instruction and guidance of our members. Following said visit he was to make a report to us whereupon we would send someone to permanently control the work with headquarters at Lusaka. These proposals were duly accepted by you under date of July 2nd. In last letter you wrote "this Government is quite prepared to accept your assurance of the intention of the Society and is willing that you should send a representative to report to you with a view to subsequent establishment of a depot at Lusaka." In a further communication from you under date of August 14th you intimated to us that His Excellency had accepted Mr. de Jager as the authorized representative of the Society and again mentioned the acknowledgment of his recent report regarding the activities of our adherents in Northern Rhodesia.

In your letter now under reply you state that "The Commission of Inquiry having now concluded its session, Mr. de Jager's continued stay in the territory would seem unnecessary" and you suggest that he be recalled immediately. I have no recollection of recalling him, but I have cut him out by the aforementioned correspondence that Mr. de Jager was not sent to Northern Rhodesia primarily to appear before the Commission. He was sent up by us to visit the various centres at which we have adherents and to make report to us and he was accepted by your Government as our representative to

do that work. So confident have we been from the outset that our bona fide adherents (Jehovah's witnesses) and the literature distributed by them were in no way implicated in or responsible for the recent rioting and disturbance on the Copper Belt that we did not think that it would be necessary for any of our members even to appear before or give evidence to the Commission. It was not until we learned from the Press that an effort was going to be made to make us "the scapegoat" that the necessary arrangements were made to protect the Society's interests. By that time arrangements had already been completed for Mr. de Jager to undertake the first part of our proposed tour and he was in fact in the port of leaving for Northern Rhodesia when we made our application to give evidence before the Commission. His appearance at the Commission was therefore only incidental to the main purpose of his visit. The fact that the Commission has now concluded its hearings is no reason, therefore, for us to withdraw Mr. de Jager. Necessary work in connection with the Commission and the preparation of a report on 153 extracts taken from certain of our publications, and which report Mr. de Jager was called upon to make by His Excellency, have kept him fully occupied during the past two months so that he is only now in the position to begin the work for which he was sent by us in the first instance to perform. The delay is regretted by us, as we had hoped that Mr. de Jager would have completed the work for which he was sent to Northern Rhodesia and that the report would have been opened by this time. I think you will agree, however, in view of what is written above that the delay is not our fault nor has it been due to any tardiness on the part of Mr. de Jager. His very extensive statement running to 140 pages and which contains the representations he was called upon to make by His Excellency on certain extracts from our literature is not only a testimony to his industry during the past few weeks, but the statement contains abundant proof that no reasonable objection can be made to the contents of the Society's literature but that, on the contrary, the message of and concerning the Kingdom of God embodied therein is one of the greatest importance and necessity for all people living on the earth at this time. The manner in which Jehovah's witnesses conducted themselves during the recent disturbances is proof conclusive of the wholesome effect our literature has had on our native adherents in Northern Rhodesia. What our literature has done for our own members in Northern Rhodesia and other parts of the earth it would also do for any others who made a study of it under our supervision. Had all the natives in that country been under the influence of our teaching there never would have been a strike and the lot of your Government would be a much easier one than it apparently is to-day.

I respectfully submit that the evidence led before the Commission is not in any way weakened our position. On the other hand it has been strengthened very considerably. As you are well aware none of Jehovah's witnesses has been found guilty of being a party in the disturbances. Furthermore, while the suggestion has been made by several Government witnesses that our literature has a subversive tendency, it is proof positive to the contrary that it is not. No evidence has been led that any of those implicated in the trouble were in any way influenced by our literature. On the other hand those who were directly responsible gave evidence to the effect that they were not only not connected with us but in fact opposed to us and that our literature did not circulate amongst them. A careful examination of all the Commission's papers by our counsel, Mr. Cecil Lloyd, confirms these statements. Extracts from our literature are now on the official record proving that our teachings are not only safe to circulate with impunity but that on the other hand the Government is bound to pay the tax that is levied on every Governmental expense and to obey every law of the land the only exception being where any law is in direct conflict with the law of God, when law we refuse to obey. Our literature goes further and denounces the use of force and war methods to resolve that which may be considered unresolvable or unjust, and all are exhorted to wait patiently for the establishment of God's Kingdom, which alone is being taken from the present unsatisfactory conditions which exist in every part of the earth today.

Your statement to the effect that Mr. de Jager has not proven to be a faithful representative of the Society is false, but I do not give any adequate reason in support of it. If Mr. de Jager has violated the law of the land or been guilty of ungodly and unchristian conduct or done anything to bring reproach

upon the name of Jehovah God or the good name of the Society we would recall him immediately, but I respectfully submit that, having regard to the correspondence that has passed between us, unless some such charge supported by reliable evidence can be brought against him, there is no occasion for us to withdraw him until he carries out the work for which he was sent to Northern Rhodesia.

When Mr de Jager left for Northern Rhodesia two months ago we advised all our native adherents in that territory of your Government's decision to permit us to establish European control and that a European representative of the Society would shortly visit them. That announcement was received with acclamation, and from Livingstone in the South to the mining areas in the North and from Mongu in the West to Fort Jameson in the East enquiries are coming in as to when he is coming along. For years now they have wondered why it has been possible for other religious bodies to have European control and why such privilege should be denied them. Now their hopes are about to be realised and with longing eyes they watch the road that leads to Lusaka. They have a keen desire to do only that which is right and to lead lives that will be worthy of the gospel, and, above all, freedom to worship God. They need help which we alone can give. They have suffered much on account of the actions of the indigenous so-called 'Watchtower' movement. The difference between Jehovah's witnesses and that native movement has been made clear at various centres in Northern Rhodesia, and wherever the distinction is appreciated the interests of Jehovah's witnesses have been protected. Incidentally the stock of the so-called 'Watchtower' movement has depreciated very considerably. European supervision will complete the good work begun and sound the death knell of the indigenous native movement which has been using our name. I respectfully submit therefore that it would be unwise and unfair to even temporarily delay putting into effect the Government's previously expressed decision to grant us European control. To expedite matters I would therefore propose the following for the favourable consideration of His

Excellency, namely, that we send our European representative whom we wish to take permanent control of the work in that land, Mr. L. V. Phillips, to Lusaka immediately to open an office there. Mr. L. V. Phillips has had considerable experience in the Society's work both in field service and in several branch offices. During the past five years he has been in the Society's office here at Cape Town and has dealt with practically all of the Rhodesian correspondence during that period of time. Mr. Phillips is therefore thoroughly conversant with the situation in Northern Rhodesia and is familiar not only with the names of our native members who have been in touch with us but has gleaned much valuable information from correspondence received at the office which will be of great help to him in his work of supervision. Before coming to this country Mr. Phillips had experience in the British Branch office of the Society in London.

Mr. de Jager will meanwhile proceed to complete the work he was sent up there to do and to which you have already given approval. I think you will agree that there is a definite advantage in having the depot established at Lusaka while such a tour is being made by Mr de Jager, for part of the necessary instruction he will require to impart is that our members throughout that country should now look and write to Lusaka for guidance and not to Cape Town.

If His Excellency is agreeable to this proposal that we open the depot immediately, and the conduct of our members in the mining areas alone justifies us fully in such action, Mr. Phillips would take control from the time of his arrival in that country and Mr. de Jager would be subject to his direction. In the earnest hope that you will honour the statement made in your letter of June 24th. to raise no objection to any proposal made by us which will be conducive to the better supervision and control of our adherents in that territory, I remain, Sir,

Yours respectfully,

For WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY,  
G. R. PHILLIPS,  
Secretary, South African Branch.

## A Pathetic Letter from One Oppressed

No. Rhodesia.  
17.10.35.

DEAR BRETHREN,

Having sent you this letter in sorrow and lamentations, all the literature and letters which you sent us from August 20, 1935, to September 3, had been hidden by the master of the charge office and the native commission here at Mongu Lealui, and, on 11th. October, 1935, they called me to be at their office for our six parcels and after being there they made a great quarrel with me for the books and booklets, they said to me these books and booklets ought not to be sent to you, we shall throw them into fire, because we got power now to take off all the books which are in the hands of all the Watch Tower people.

They said from this day if we shall see you or some of your brethren passing in this country with these books and booklets and putting them in the hands of the people we shall put great and cruel persecution upon you and throw you in the prison about two years unless when you buy license of £7 10 0 we shall let you going on about this country with these books and booklets and putting them in the hands of the people. But I myself tried to refuse hardly in all these words of temptation. After speaking all those words of temptation to me, they chose three kinds of books for themselves from our parcels and said to me, "These three kinds of books are of ourselves, we shall never give them to you, and we shall throw them into the fire."

The kinds of books which are in the hand of the enemy with their names are these, *Jehovah, Who Shall Rule the World?* and *The Crisis*. The three kinds of all these books have been taken from our parcels without any one left to us.

This is the trouble which is here for the Lord's sake, "and Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there

was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles."

Chief Yeta and the Government meet each other in putting cruel persecution upon Jehovah's witnesses here at Mongu Lealui. The name of the master's charge office who kept the parcels of our books for throwing them into fire, is this: Mr. Wallace, herewith his address, Mr. Wallace Care the Charge office, P.O. Mongu Lealui, N. Rhodesia.

I wrote that letter while I am in the prison of Chief Yeta. In this prison of Chief Yeta we are forced to do the very hard work of digging up the ground, making the very deep trenches, and carrying the very heavy loads upon our shoulders; we have been made the very slaves of slaves under his feet.

Kindly tell us the place where our European brother who is now here at Northern Rhodesia is, with his address also, because since he came in Northern Rhodesia we have not heard the very place he is, and you may send him a letter reminding him all these troubles which are taking place here at Mongu Lealui.

And we have now received a gramophone and its records. We received it to the end of September, 1935, and therefore we are very thankful, but it reached here while I am in the jail.

Kindly tell us if there are 9 records translated into Sesuto language, because this is the language which we try to understand. And wishing you to send us more literature translated into Sesuto language, and those English kinds which are confiscated by Mr. Wallace here at Mongu Lealui *The Crisis, Who Shall Rule the World?* and *Jehovah*, you may send them down here again.

With fondest Christian love,

Your little brother in bonds for His sake,  
(Signed) S. J— M—.

This ends the Rhodesian story. What do you think of it, you liberty-loving Britishers? Are you now more afraid of the pope than you are of God? Did not the pope connive with Italy to attack Ethiopia, the Devil hoping thus to cause Britain to destroy God's remnant (Revelation 12: 17), leaving Rome master of the world?

## Why World Powers Are Tottering—The Remedy

(Text of an address by Judge Rutherford at Royal Albert Hall, London, England, Sunday, May 30, 1926)

**I**N THE councils of the learned rulers of the world the burning questions are: "Why do the nations continue in distress and perplexity? What remedy can be applied that will stabilize the world?"

More than seven years have passed since the signing of the Armistice which marked the end of the World War, and yet there are today more tangible evidences of the disruption and dissolution of the nations than ever before. There is good reason for this. There is a sure and certain remedy. The rulers of the world are respectfully requested to give candid consideration to the argument here submitted in support of the assigned reasons and the announced remedy. The seriousness of the situation warrants such candid consideration.

The governing factors of the present world powers claim that their rule of the peoples is by divine right and authority, and therefore they have committed themselves to the divine law; and by this they should be governed and judged. This being true, then I need make no excuse for using the Bible as a basis for my argument.

I propose to now prove that the trouble of this world has resulted because: (1) The law of Jehovah God has been disregarded and ignored; (2) and that throughout the ages world powers have been organized and succeeded each other and have now reached a climax in the British Empire; (3) that in all of these world powers fraud has been freely practiced in the name of religion and in the name of the Almighty God, and that the clergy have been the agency chiefly used in the practicing of such fraud; (4) that the time has come when Almighty God will make himself known to the people, and will express His indignation against all hypocrisy; (5) that to this end Jehovah God has set His anointed King upon His throne of authority and judgment; (6) that the kingdom of God is the complete remedy for all human ills, and that there is none other; and (7) that the rulers of the earth should now hear and heed these facts. In the consideration of these important questions a brief reference to the history of man, in the light of divine prophecy, is essential.

### *Jehovah Is God*

Jehovah, the Eternal One, the Creator of heaven and earth, is the only true and living

God. In Him reside all rightful power and authority. He created man perfect and clothed him with authority to inhabit and rule the earth. (Genesis 1:26, 27; Isaiah 45:12, 18) He assigned His son Lucifer as man's overlord, thereby establishing a confidential relationship between Lucifer and Jehovah, and charged Lucifer with a sacred duty toward man. Becoming ambitious to be like the Most High God, Lucifer betrayed his sacred trust and induced man to violate God's law. By this means man was alienated from Jehovah. (Genesis 3:1-5, 15-24) Thereupon Jehovah changed the name of Lucifer to that of Dragon, Satan, Serpent, and Devil, which names bespeak his evil disposition.—Revelation 20:1-3; Isaiah 14:12-15.

God expelled man from Eden, and permitted him to work out his own devices in an attempt to establish self-government. He did not deprive Satan of the authority as man's overlord, nor did He interfere with Satan's influencing of man. Jehovah placed before man His way of truth and righteousness, and left man free to exercise his own will either to obey the true God or to take the wrong way and yield to the influence of Satan, the evil god.

Early in their experiences men began to organize into bodies politic. Satan easily overreached men by introducing fraud and deceit. In mockery of Jehovah the adversary early induced men to call themselves by the name of the Lord; while at the same time, in truth and in fact, they were the instruments and subjects of the Devil. Thus hypocrisy was first introduced. (Genesis 4:26, *margin*) It is easy to see that hypocrisy has been practiced during the entire period of man's history.

### *God Forgotten*

The first great world power organized by man was ancient Egypt. Its invisible ruler, or god, was Satan the Devil. In that land were domiciled the Israelites, whom God chose for His own people and whom He used to foreshadow His future purposes. He organized His people into a nation and commanded that they should have Him as their God, and none other. (Exodus 20:4) The Israelites were oppressed by the governing factors of Egypt. God sent Moses to deliver His people from the oppressive hand of the tyrannical ruler of that world power.

At that time Jehovah made a great demonstration of His power by overthrowing the

Egyptian world power; and He declared that He did so that the people might not forget, to their own hurt, that Jehovah is the true God. (2 Samuel 7:23) Moses foreshadowed the great Messiah, the anointed King of Jehovah. In the overthrow of the Egyptians and the deliverance of the Israelites, God foreshadowed the ultimate deliverance of the oppressed peoples of earth from the wicked hand of Satan and his world powers, by which the people have long been held in subjection.

In the course of time the Israelites yielded to the wicked influence of Satan the Devil, and their nation fell. With the fall of Israel Satan became the god, or invisible ruler, of all the nations of the earth and is therefore designated in the Word of Jehovah as "the god of this world". (2 Corinthians 4:3,4) But with the overthrow of Israel God declared that He would in His own due time send His anointed King with full power and authority to act, and that He then would rule the world in righteousness. —Ezekiel 21:24-27.

### World Powers

World powers have been organized by men, with Satan as invisible ruler or overlord. To accomplish his purposes in keeping man under his control Satan has always resorted to deceit; and by this means he has overreached and controlled the world powers that have existed in all the ages, past and present.

A world power is an organization formed and operated for the purpose of ruling the peoples. Seven great world powers have existed, in the order named, to wit: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome, and the British Empire. The governing factors of each and every one of these world powers have been three, to wit: the commercial, political and religious elements. The god or invisible ruler of each has been Satan the Devil, even as the Scriptures declare. (2 Corinthians 4:3,4; John 12:31) When Rome adopted Christianity as her religion she was there hypocritically calling herself by the name of the Lord: but in truth and in fact she continued to be the representative of the Devil, even as was done in the day of Enos. —Genesis 4:26, *margin*.

### Beasts

All of these world powers are indicated by Jehovah in His Word and each one of them is designated by the Lord God under the symbol

of "beast". (Daniel 7:3) The evident reason for this is that all of these world powers have been harsh, ferocious and oppressive. The commercial element is cold, calculating, military and harsh. The political element is suave, diplomatic and faithless. The religious element is, and always has been, sanctimonious, hypocritical, fraudulent and seductive. All of these reflect the disposition of their invisible ruler, Satan the Devil. In keeping with divine prophecy, these world powers have even designated themselves under the symbol of "beast". The British Empire has adopted the lion as its symbol.

### Greatest of All

Without question the greatest world power that has ever existed is the British Empire. The boast is truly made that "the sun never sets on her domains". During the period of her existence education, science and invention have surpassed that of all other times. In finance she leads. In military strength she is at the head. In the exercise of political diplomacy she has no equal. Her clergymen are the acknowledged leaders of the ecclesiastical world.

The claim is made for the British Empire, as has been done for other world powers, that she rules by divine right and authority. The British Empire, together with other nations, claims to form "Christendom", or Christ's kingdom on earth. Therefore, these call themselves by the name of the Lord. But the law of Jehovah God is ignored and His name brought into disrepute.

Because Britain is the greatest of all world powers, because she together with her allies claims to be "Christendom" and to be ruling by divine right and authority, there rests upon the British Empire a grave responsibility which cannot be evaded. Because the British world power is the very center and bulwark of the world's civilization, which the Lord symbolizes as a "beast", and because London is its seat of government, and these governing factors claim to rule by divine right, here then is the very "seat of the beast".

The fall of the British Empire means the breaking up of the world's civilization. Her learned rulers must see that her very pillars are now tottering to the fall. All the other nations of earth, moved by the dread of impending disaster are, together with the British Empire, arming for another and a more terrible conflict

than has ever before been fought. For this reason the attention of the rulers is here earnestly directed to the divine prophecy relating to the powers of this world and to the kingdom of God now in course of fulfillment.

And now I charge that the British world power, the head of so called "Christendom", while claiming to rule by divine right and authority has openly repudiated the great Jehovah God and has rejected His anointed King, and that her clergy are chiefly responsible for this great wrong. Because of the rejection of God's duly anointed King the world's greatest trouble is impending and about to fall.

### ***Everlasting Kingdom***

Prominently set forth in the Word of Jehovah is His purpose to set up His kingdom of righteousness, with His anointed Son, the Messiah, as the King. By the mouth of His holy prophet Jehovah describes the beastly world powers or kingdoms, of which the British world power is the seventh: foretells their warring with each other; and then He declares, "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

This prophecy relates to the kingdom foretold by all the holy prophets of Jehovah. This is the kingdom for which Jesus taught His followers to pray, "Thy kingdom come: thy will be done on earth as in heaven." This is the kingdom which the clergy of all denominations, in all times past, have declared would come at some future time. Now God himself has given conclusive proof, which proof is available for all mankind, and particularly for the rulers, that His due time has come; and He now calls upon the rulers of the earth to recognize and render allegiance and obedience to His anointed King whom He has set upon His throne.—Psalm 2:2-12.

### ***The Proof***

Jesus taught that He would return and set up the kingdom of Jehovah. For nineteen centuries His faithful followers have anxiously waited for that time to come. Before Jesus departed from the earth the question was propounded to Him by His faithful disciples: "When shall these things come to pass, and what shall the proof of thy presence be and of

the end of the world?" (Matthew 24:3) The Lord Jesus, as the mouthpiece of Jehovah God, speaking prophetically and with authority, answered that the time would be marked by the fact that the nations and kingdoms of the earth would become angry, and that then there would be a great world war, followed shortly by famines, pestilences, earthquakes, and revolutions; and that these things would be the beginning of sorrows upon the nations and kingdoms of the earth.—Matthew 24:7-18; Revelation 11:17, 18.

In 1914, exactly the due time as foretold by the prophet of God, this great trouble began upon the nations and kingdoms of "Christendom". The Lord God there furnished, to the governing powers of the earth particularly, the clear evidence that the world had ended, and that the time for the beginning of His kingdom of righteousness had arrived. The ecclesiastical element of the world powers were duty bound to take notice of this evidence and to call it to the attention of their allies, the commercial and political elements.

As a further evidence of the time above mentioned, the Lord declared that the nations would then be in perplexity and distress, and that men's hearts would be failing them for fear; and surely there is not one amongst all of the governing factors of earth today but that recognizes the fulfillment of this prophecy. (Luke 21:25) The British in the trades strike not yet settled are having much distress and perplexity.

The second coming of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the establishment of His kingdom under God's anointed King, has been the hope of Christians for nineteen hundred years. This great truth has not been hid under a bushel. It has been proclaimed from the housetops throughout the earth.

For the purpose of establishing the fact that the clergy of the greatest world power, to wit, the British Empire, have recognized the divinely provided evidence as proof of the Lord's second coming and of the establishment of His kingdom, I now read into the record a statement which was published by the London press in the latter part of 1917, and which was republished by other papers throughout the Empire and throughout the entire world:

The following manifesto was recently issued by a number of England's most noted ministers.

"First —That the present crisis points toward the close of the times of the Gentiles.

"Second.—That the revelation of the Lord may be expected at any moment, when He will be manifested as evidently as to His disciples on the evening of His resurrection.

"Third.—That the completed church will be translated to be 'for ever with the Lord'.

"Fourth.—That Israel will be restored to its own land in unbelief, and be afterward converted by the appearance of Christ on its behalf.

"Fifth.—That all human schemes of reconstruction must be subsidiary to the second coming of our Lord, because all nations will be subject to His rule.

"Sixth.—That under the reign of Christ there will be a further great effusion of the Holy Spirit on all flesh.

"Seventh.—That the truths embodied in this statement are of the utmost practical value in determining Christian character and action with reference to the pressing problems of the hour."

This remarkable statement was signed by A. C. Dixon and F. B. Meyer, Baptists; George Campbell Morgan and Alfred Byrd, Congregationalists; William Fuller Gouch, Presbyterian; H. Webb Peplow, J. Stuart Holden, Episcopalians; Dinsdale T. Young, Methodist.

These are well known names, and are among the world's greatest preachers. That these eminent men, of different denominations, should feel called upon to issue such a statement is of itself exceedingly significant.

In this manifesto the divinely-provided proof was brought home to the greatest world power by her own ministers, that divine prophecy has been fulfilled as to the end of the world and the second presence of the Lord. But has due heed been given to this divine proof? It has not been heeded. On the contrary, these very distinguished men who signed this manifesto have since vehemently spoken against present truth and the Lord's kingdom. Furthermore, the rulers of the world have ignored the divinely provided testimony, as is shown by what has followed.

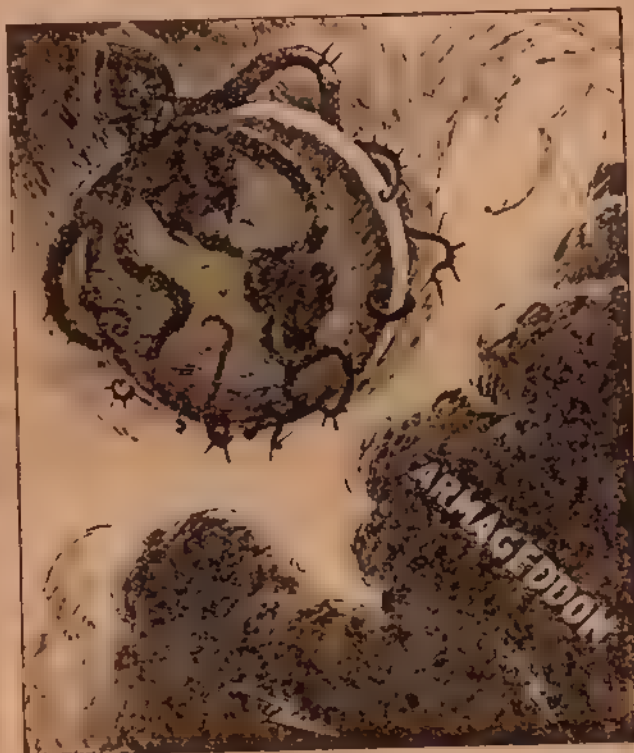
### *The League of Nations*

With propriety these questions may here be asked: If these governments of earth are operated by divine right and authority, then why should God permit the devastating World War to come upon them? If the British world power, together with other nations, constitutes Christ's kingdom, which claim is made by reason of their calling themselves "Christendom", then why should the Lord permit the destruction of His own kingdom? It is obvious from the correct answer to these questions that the claim that these world powers rule by divine right and authority is false, fraudulent and blasphemous.

Satan, the god of this evil world, seeing that his governing factors on earth were weakening each other, sought means to cement the people and the rulers in a closer compact. During the World War he caused an appeal to be made to the patriotism of the common people, by having them adopt the slogan: "The War will make the world safe for Democracy." The purpose was to gain for the military the support of the democratic element of the people. God, through

His prophet, had foretold that this very thing would take place.—Daniel 2: 41.

When the war ceased the grave and wise men of the world powers assembled at Paris for conference. There the rulers took counsel together, which counsel resulted in bringing forth a compact against Jehovah and against His anointed King. Necessarily Satan, the god of this world, would know the purpose of Jehovah in establishing His kingdom; and therefore Satan set about to produce something to offset that kingdom, whereby to turn the minds of the rulers away from it and away from God. To do this he must again resort to fraud and deceit.



The commercial and political elements, constituting the military of the world powers, in substance said: "To stabilize the world we must have a compact of nations, in which all nations shall agree that our council shall govern and control them." The result was the formation of the League of Nations. Notwithstanding the claim that these world powers rule by divine right and authority, the name of neither Jehovah nor His anointed Son was even mentioned in the League of Nations compact. But in order to lend a sacred tinge thereto, and that the people might be further deceived, Satan, through the clergy element of the world powers, in sanctimonious phrase declared the League of Nations to be "the political expression of God's kingdom on earth". Notwithstanding that the clear proof had been given to them by the Lord that the world had ended and that the second presence of Christ had begun and that special attention had been directed thereto by leading clergymen of the world, the Federal Council of Churches of the world endorsed the League of Nations as a substitute for the kingdom of God. This august body of ecclesiastics in January, 1919, issued the following blasphemous proclamation:

The time has come to organize the world for truth, right, justice and humanity. To this end, as Christians, we urge the establishment of a League of Free Nations at the coming Peace Conference. Such a league is not merely a peace expedient, it is rather the political expression of the kingdom of God on earth. The League of Nations is rooted in the gospel. Like the gospel, its objective is "Peace on earth, good will toward men." Like the gospel, its appeal is universal.

The heroic dead will have died in vain unless out of victory shall come a new heaven and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.—2 Peter 3: 13.

The church [official] can give a spirit of good will,

without which no League of Nations can endure.

These distinguished ecclesiastics, contrary to the teachings of the Prince of Peace, whom they claim to represent, and in direct violation of His law, preached men into the trenches and hailed the World War as a means of making the world safe for democracy. Thereby they deceived the young men and sent them to untimely graves. (Jeremiah 2: 34) And then after the war they completely repudiated the Lord God by openly allying themselves with and endorsing the Devil's substitute for God's kingdom.



The League of Nations is against God and His anointed. In it is nothing but darkness. Its approval by the clergymen, as a substitute for Messiah's kingdom, has caused gross darkness to settle down upon the peoples of the world. (Isaiah 60: 2) No longer can the people look to the clergymen as safe leaders. Their leadership is done.—Psalm 82: 1-5.

#### League Foretold

God foretold the seven world powers, to wit, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and the British Empire, and also foretold that out of the seven would grow the eighth. The

latter is also symbolized as a "beast", because its purpose is to rule and control the peoples of the earth. The Lord foretold its birth, its short existence, and its everlasting end.—Revelation 17: 10, 11; Isaiah 8: 9, 10.

The governing factors of the world powers, particularly the ecclesiastical element, by reason of claiming that these world powers rule by divine right and authority, thereby admit that the Word of God is true. Therefore they must be judged by the Word and are estopped from denying the Scriptural proofs which disclose their wrongful acts. No one will attempt to deny that the British world power is the

earthly agency that was responsible for the formation of the League of Nations compact. The British Empire is the very bulwark thereof. Let Britain withdraw and there will be no League of Nations.

But who is primarily responsible for the League of Nations compact? Is it formed and does it exist by divine right and authority? I answer, No. The Devil is its father, the British Empire is its mother, and the other nations which support it are its wet nurses. At this time the advocates of the League of Nations are desperately striving to unite its beligerent members. With fear and trembling they see that unholy offspring of Satan headed for perdition, even as the Lord foretold.—Revelation 17:8.

The Devil caused the governing factors of so-called "Christendom" to enter into this compact against Jehovah and His anointed King and thereby in fulfillment of prophecy to say in effect: "Let us refuse to give our allegiance and support to Jehovah and His King, but rather let us cast them away from us and hold to our present evil organization."

Hear now, if you please, the inspired words of God's holy prophet, which were written three thousand years ago, written to apply at this very time, and which do apply at this hour:

"Wherefore have nations consented together? or should peoples keep muttering an empty thing? The kings of earth take their stand, and grave men have sat in conclave together, against Jehovah and against His Anointed One, saying, 'Let us tear apart their bands, and cast away from us their cords!' One enthroned in the heavens will laugh, my Sovereign Lord will mock at them; then will he speak to them in his anger, and in his wrath will dismay them:—'Yet I have installed my king on Zion, my holy mountain, let him tell my decree!' Jehovah said to me:—'My Son art thou, I to-day have begotten thee: Ask of me, and let me give nations for thine inheritance, and as thy possession the ends of the earth: thou shalt shepherd them with a sceptre of iron, as a potter's vessel shalt thou dash them in pieces.'"—Psalm 2:1-9, *Rotherham*.

But in order that those who have been inveigled into the Devil's trap might see their mistake and repent and escape, God further says to them through His prophet: "Now therefore, ye kings, show your prudence, be admonished, ye

judges of earth: serve ye Jehovah with reverence, and exult with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish on the way; for soon might he kindle his anger. How happy are all who take refuge in Him!"—Psalm 2:10-12, *Rotherham*.

The clergy are the most reprehensible of all the elements that go to make up the governing powers of the world. Claiming to be teachers of the Word of God, their duty was to ascertain the truth and explain it to the others. But instead, they have caused the rulers of earth to commit fornication with an apostate church system, and have made the peoples drunk with their false doctrines. (Revelation 18:3) The commercial and political rulers admit the ecclesiastics to their councils, with the evident thought that their piety and sanctimoniousness will remove the curse from their own skirts; but now they see that these ecclesiastics have practiced a fraud upon them because they are not in truth and in fact the representatives of God as they have claimed. Even now the ecclesiastics are hated by the other rulers, and soon this hatred will be manifested in a more tangible manner.—Revelation 17:16, 17.

### The Cause

The real reason for earth's trouble is, because the rulers have rejected God's duly anointed King and refused His kingdom, and since they persist in this course of defiance against God, He has declared that He will dash them to pieces as a potter's vessel. (Psalm 2:9) In corroboration of this, God's prophet further says: "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried: they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. And the peaceable habitations are cut down

because of the fierce anger of the Lord."—Jeremiah 25:32-37.

No ruler can give a satisfactory answer as to why the World War suddenly stopped in 1918. But God's Word explains that the reason it ceased at that time was that an opportunity might be given to the rulers, as well as to the people, to hear the testimony concerning the Lord and His kingdom. Men failing to take heed to this, the Lord Jesus declares that there shall follow a time of trouble such as the world has never known, and that this shall be the last trouble of earth.—Matthew 24:21, 22.

All the nations and kingdoms of earth are rapidly marching to the great battle of God Almighty. This will convince the peoples, as well as the rulers, that Jehovah is God and that Jesus Christ is the King of kings and Lord of lords.

### *The Remedy*

What men desire is a righteous government, one that will guarantee to them peace, prosperity, health, life, liberty and happiness. From the beginning it was God's purpose that man should enjoy these blessings everlastingly. Because of sin man lost the right to all of them. God then began to work out His purpose of redemption and deliverance for man. He promised to redeem man from death and from the power of the grave. (Hosea 13:14) In due time He sent His beloved Son Jesus into the world, to redeem the world. (John 3:16; 10:10; Matthew 20:28) The death and resurrection of Jesus provided redemption for all, and in God's due time all mankind who obey shall have the benefit thereof.—Hebrews 2:9; 1 Timothy 2:3-6.

God promised that Jesus Christ, His beloved Son, should come again and restore to men all things that had been lost. (Acts 3:19, 20) Now the time has arrived: Christ has come as God's anointed King, Jehovah has set Him upon His holy throne to rule and now commands all to give allegiance to His King and kingdom. (Psalm 2:1-11) Let the rulers of the earth now take heed to Jehovah's Word, accept His anointed King, and lend their power and influence to turning the minds of the people away from the Devil and to Jehovah God and to earth's rightful King. Thus doing, they will employ their powers and faculties in the interest of peace and righteousness. Messiah's kingdom now at hand will bring the desire of every honest heart.

### *Peace*

There can be no lasting peace without a righteous government. God promised that His King shall reign in righteousness and His representatives with justice. (Isaiah 32:1) Upon the righteous shoulder of the Prince of Peace shall that government rest, and the peace thereof shall never end. (Isaiah 9:6, 7) No more shall the people be afflicted with war, nor be burdened with taxation for the preparation for war, nor shall they even have fear of such.—Isaiah 2:2-4.

### *Prosperity*

Under the present world powers a few people have an abundance, many must skimp in order to eat and be clothed, while many others are objects of charity. Such will not be the conditions under God's anointed King, whom He has now placed upon His throne. In this kingdom "shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things". (Isaiah 25:6) Every man then will enjoy the fruits of his labor and dwell in happiness with those whom he loves.

### *Health*

All the efforts put forth by the world powers cannot bring health to the people. No one now has perfect health. But be of good courage! Under the righteous King all who are obedient to His reign will be made well. God has promised to cure them and to bring them health, to the end that no more shall the inhabitants say: "I am sick."—Jeremiah 33:6; Isaiah 33:24.

### *Life*

The first lie told by Satan was: "There is no death." Long experience has proved to man how great was that falsehood. God gave man life. God took away the right to life, because of man's disobedience. Jehovah God alone can provide life for the human race. He has made provision for the obedient ones to have life through Christ Jesus, and thereby it is written: "This is life eternal that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent."

All the world powers are the offspring of Satan. These can never bring life to man. God's kingdom through Christ Jesus is now at hand, and those who render themselves in obedience to this kingdom shall live and shall not die. God's Word declares that Christ Jesus comes to judge the living and the dead. (2 Tim-

othy 4:1) The living shall first be given an opportunity, then all who are in their graves shall come forth, and those who keep the law of God shall never see death. (John 5:29; 8:51; 11:26) God's kingdom is here. Therefore with confidence it can be announced that MILLIONS NOW LIVING WILL NEVER DIE!

God made the earth for man's habitation. (Isaiah 45:12, 18) The earth shall be the eternal home of [obedient] man. The reign of Christ will destroy all of man's enemies, the chiefest amongst which is death. (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26) Satan himself shall eventually be destroyed and there shall be no more death.—Hebrews 2:14; Revelation 21:1-6.

### **Happiness**

With a righteous government functioning for man's good; with lasting peace on earth and good will toward men; with all the people enjoying health, and with no fear of sickness and death; with all families being united together and dwelling in peace, the human race will enjoy eternal happiness.

Let the kings and rulers of the earth now give their allegiance and devotion to the Lord. Let them acknowledge Jehovah as God, and Christ Jesus as His anointed King; and thus doing they will render a real service to the people and

put themselves in line for the eternal blessings of Jehovah.

### **Proof of Conspiracy Against the Innocent**

BY AIR mail of Secretary Phillips to London; thence to San Diego, California, to Judge Rutherford; thence to Brooklyn, N. Y., by air mail (all in 30 days) comes the last-minute news that the ordinance banning Judge Rutherford's books in Northern Rhodesia became law before the Copper Belt riots took place, which is proof conclusive not only of the innocence of Jehovah's witnesses of any connection whatever with those disturbances, but gravely implicates the Northern Rhodesia Government itself with guilty connection with the whole affair. Is that government taking orders from the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's "white fathers"? Those clergymen serve the savage Awembas of Northern Rhodesia. They teach those natives to worship and serve men and images of men and women, and to ignore the written commands of Almighty God in His Book. The Bible is kept away from the natives by the "white fathers". Let sober-minded Britishers everywhere judge whether or not Jehovah's witnesses shall be prevented from helping the natives and others in British colonial Africa to understand THE BIBLE.

## **THE GOLDEN AGE**

is not a mere local magazine. Its publication in the United States does not mean it is just for Americans; but note this issue brings you the inside truth even in regard to a distant spot from America like Rhodesia. Why? Because an important question of real world interest has been brought to the fore there.

Related matters wherever springing up, in any part of this big world, are brought to the light by *The Golden Age*. The purpose of *The Golden Age* is to bring you the truth, the undisguised facts.

This magazine is not hedged in by superstitions of the Dark Ages nor of the present age of modern Inquisition. It has no morbid power to fear nor political ring to please. It is a magazine for the truth, whether about Rhodesia, Australia, England, or other land. You do well to be a subscriber, as others are in every nook and cranny of this earth. Keep up with the news of Jehovah's kingdom, the underground activities of the sneaks opposing it, and the blessing it will bring you if you take your stand on the side of that Kingdom. Subscribe now!

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U.S.A.**

**ENGLAND:** 34 Craven Terrace, London, W.2  
**S. AFRICA:** 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Please put me on your list for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*. Enclosed find \$1.00 (Canada, England, South Africa) or 1.25 (other countries, \$1.25), which you will use in advancing the truth.

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

Please send to the address below 40 copies of *Golden Age* No. 429, containing the truth about the Rhodesia case. Enclosed find \$1.00 (Canada, England, South Africa) and other countries, \$1.25) to be used in advancing the truth.

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

# SEPARATING THE NATIONS

THE people who believe God and the Bible have for centuries expected the day to come when all nations will be separated into two distinct divisions, one of which divisions will die and the other division survive and live. The proof is now certain that such separation work has begun. The great crisis is here. The

people must be warned! What are the reasons for such separation? What power is doing the separating work? Does the separation involve religion, commerce and politics and the people in general? What must the people of good will do in order to be on the safe side?

*These and related questions will be answered by*

**JUDGE RUTHERFORD**

*recognized authority on Bible prophecy  
and world events*

**in a lecture to be delivered to the public**

**Sunday, February 23**

**Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, California**

**AT THE SAME TIME THE LECTURE WILL BE**

**broadcast by radio**

**throughout America**

and transmitted by wire, radio and other electrical appliances to the ends of the earth, that the people of all nations may hear. Tell your neighbors and select in advance the radio station by which you may hear the lecture.

## BE PREPARED

to tune in the most suitable station of many in the shortwave band between 11 and 50 meters.

**Listen for**

**ORGAN TONES**

that will mark the opening of this program.

## TIME

U.S.A. Eastern Standard .....	3 PM
U.S.A. Central Standard .....	2 PM
U.S.A. Mountain Standard .....	1 PM
U.S.A. Pacific Standard .....	12 Noon
British Isles and Europe .....	8 PM
South Africa .....	10 PM

**WATCH FOR ADVERTISEMENT OF AUDITORIUM IN YOUR  
LOCALITY WHERE YOU CAN HEAR THIS SPEECH.**



# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

SOME IDEAS ON HEALTH

AMONG THE CULTS

BENEFIT OF CLERGY

THE BIBLE

NOT ENTIRELY SECRET

NOTICE TO ROMAN TYRANTS

TRUE AMERICANS

SALUTING A FLAG

---

every other  
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1 25

---

Vol. XVII - No. 426  
January 15, 1936

# CONTENTS

SOME IDEAS ON HEALTH	227	No Tyrant Has Power to	
Breathe Deeply	228	"Tolerate" a Right	244
"Non Habit-Forming Drugs"	228	Sparks from the Stead of Paul Revere	244
To Prevent Rabies	229	Jesus or Barnabas?	245
How the Cataract Cleared	229	Shades of William Penn!	245
A Fine Lament	229	To Salute or Not to Salute	246
Is Taking Medicine Unscriptural?	230	Patriotism of the Highest Order	246
Beauty and the Beast	231	Canonsburg Beard Violated Oaths	247
Do You Know?	231	Massachusetts' Censored Patriotism	247
Dope Addition Among Physicians	231	"Censorship Has Been Imposed"	247
A LETTER TO THE SCHOOL BOARD	232	No Need to Go Back	247
A COMMENT ON THE FORGOING	234	When Will They Defend?	247
Vaccinated Seventeen Times	235	A Clergyman in Philadelphia	248
Vaccination Compulsion	235	Bullying Little Children	248
One More Serum Overboard	235	Jesuit Rules Constitution	248
AMONG THE CULTS	236	America Fallen in the Dust!	248
"Soft Song" Men Become		Hangovers of a Yellow Gang	249
"Religious"	236	"And Sing Loud"	249
Hierarchy May Desert to Smith	236	Ideal Way to Make Bad Citizens	249
Smith Takes the Wafer Seriously	236	Hysteria over Flag Not Patriotism	250
A Card to Governor Alfred of Texas	236	Fascism Ruining America	250
BENEFIT OF CLERGY	237	John Milton on Freedom of Speech	250
SHE DIED A CATHOLIC	238	The Silly Flag Salute Law	250
ROMAN CATHOLIC FASCISM NOT		Loyalty in Schools	251
WANTED IN AMERICA	239	Flags and Devils	251
ADVERTISE JEHOVAH'S KING AND		Kidding the Half-Wit Legislators	251
KINGDOM	240	Jehovah's witnesses Stand Alone	251
THE BIBLE	241	Working Up Fascism	251
"NEARLY IF NOT ENTIRELY SECRET"	242	SALUTING A FLAG	252
NO SECRET ORDER	243	HEALTH MISCELLANY	254
In the Land of the Free	243	NOTICE	255

Published every other Wednesday by  
**GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.**  
 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.  
 Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
 Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
 \$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 Canada and all other countries.

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When  
 order of currency is lost in the ordinary mail, there is no loss. From times to  
 times, however, that those noted below may be made to the Brooklyn office, out-  
 side of INTERNATIONAL POSTAL MONEY ORDER.

Receipt of a new or renewed subscription will be acknowledged only when requested.  
 NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with each issue, and one month before subscription expires.  
 Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS, direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request  
 should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take  
 effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by  
 the post office to your new address unless extra postage is precluded by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese,  
 Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

British  
 Canadian  
 Australasian  
 South African

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES  
 31 Cavendish Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
 7 Bedford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia  
 Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume XVII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 15, 1936

Number 426

## Some Ideas on Health

**THE GOLDEN AGE** has no health experts on its staff, and does not expect to have any. In the past it has published numerous health articles from various sources where the writers seemed to know what they were talking about. These articles have not always been consistent with one another; which is not to be wondered at, because no two health experts agree.

Metabolism, the life process, the breaking down and using up of old cells and the manufacture of new cells, is dependent upon food, elimination, exercise, air, water, honesty and unselfishness. There may be other factors.

Man is made up of sixteen elements, all found in wheat. When a dozen of these elements are refined out of the flour, the food made from the flour when stuffed into the system produces about the same effect as plaster of Paris would do.

Jehovah God has given man a wonderful variety of fruits and vegetables which the common experience of man proves are necessary to health. Jesus ate roast lamb and broiled fish. The lamb was roasted, and certainly was not fried in an aluminum frying pan, nor was the fish thus cooked.

The very first act of a healthy animal in the morning is that of elimination. Knowing this, it is the duty of man to train himself accordingly, even though it becomes necessary at the beginning to rise a half hour earlier than he could wish.

Every organ of the body must be exercised. Walking is splendid exercise. A suitable way to obtain it is by carrying the message of God's kingdom in printed form from door to door.

If elimination is perfect, there is no danger from drafts. Such a person may occupy a corner room with all the windows in the room up from the bottom and down from the top and the wind whistling through the room all night without any danger whatever of his catching cold. Air is necessary to life.

Drinks suitable for mankind are cold water, often mentioned in the Scriptures for that purpose, and the fruit juices which naturally flow from the eating of fruit.

An honest person is a happy person, and happiness is necessary to health.

Love for God means accord with the great fountain of life, and could not fail to have a wonderful effect upon the body.

If there are 1,200 kinds of diseases, it seems nonsense to say that mankind must have 1,200 kinds of poison scratched into his arm to keep him well.

Surgery is sometimes essential, but before submitting to the knife try the prescriptions above given, and remember that thousands, yes, millions, have been restored to health both by osteopathy and by chiropractic.

Don't bother to write in and call attention to the 25,000 remedies known to druggists. Some of them may be good for something, but most of them are not.

This is about all *The Golden Age* knows on the subject of health. It has no ambition to be known as a health magazine. There are some 30 schools of diet. It cannot claim and does not wish to claim allegiance to any of these schools.

It is fully convinced that millions of people are killing themselves by eating white bread, too much pastry, fried potatoes, tea, coffee, spirituous liquors, late hours, laziness, hypocrisy, dishonesty, lack of air and water.

If you know some better way to keep well, go to it. *The Golden Age* claims no monopoly of wisdom on the subject. If you know more and know how to steer your way around among the 25,000 "remedies", 1,200 present and prospective serums, 30 schools of diet and the men with carving knives who are ready to cut out about forty percent of the stuff you came into the world with and still try to make you think you are as good as ever, you just go right ahead.

This is not putting the clamps down on health articles in *The Golden Age*, but it is just trying to tell everybody that while it is not indifferent to the physical health of its readers, it has no ambition to be what is sometimes called a health magazine.

### *Breathe Deeply*

**WE** SHOULD all feel better if we breathed more deeply. Stop and take notice how shallow your breathing is, and then take a few deep breaths and see how different you feel. Of course, you cannot constantly think of your breathing, but to straighten up now and then and draw in several deep breaths will do you good.—Mrs. J. Howard.

### *Free Treatment to the Poor*

**DR. C. O. GRIMES, M.D.**, says that since reading the Watch Tower books and booklets and learning therefrom about the goodness of Jehovah God he has made it a rule to give free medical service to all who are too poor to afford a doctor. Many good men in the medical profession offer very low rates to the poor, and never collect a large part of their fees.

### *Excellent Cough Syrup*

**FOR** a very excellent cough syrup, make a strong tea of horehound leaves and the young stems. To the liquid add several drops of oil of eucalyptus and enough honey to sweeten. Take a teaspoonful when the coughing begins. It usually brings immediate relief.—Mrs. C. E. Huber, California.

### *Diabetes*

**DIETITIAN**S say that a tendency to diabetes may be corrected by the following pleasant preparation: Grate raw beets, and simmer until all juice is extracted. To this juice add the same quantity of orange juice and also an equal quantity of sweet cream. Take two tumblerfuls a day, adding the yolk of an egg to each tumblerful.

### *Kerosene for Stings*

**MRS. G. R. LICE** reports that she has found kerosene, applied promptly to bee stings, wasp stings or hornet stings, stops the pain immediately and helps prevent swelling, and that if the kerosene is applied before the stinger is taken out, so much the better.

### *"Non-Habit-Forming Drugs"*

**THE** Buffalo (N. Y.) health department advises against the use of so-called "non-habit-forming drugs" in the form of sedatives and hypnotics used to induce sleep. In the one city of Buffalo there were nine deaths in ten weeks from the use of such drugs. Perhaps such drugs are called "non-habit forming" because there isn't much time to develop a fixed habit after you get to using them. Dead people do not form habits.

### *1,421 U. S. Soldiers Died of Gas*

**AN** OFFICIAL report of the War Department estimates that 1,421 United States soldiers died of the effects of gas poisoning during the World War, 1,221 of whom were in hospitals when the end came. Besides these there are many thousands of others whose health and happiness were ruined by the same means. The report claims that mustard gas, first introduced by the Germans, is still the most effective gas known.

### *Ask to Be Put in Splints*

**IF** YOU are in a highway accident, and are one of the injured ones, you have a right to ask to be properly splinted before you are moved. Very many compound fractures are caused by well-intentioned persons who move the injured without knowing how to do it; so says the Roadside Red Cross, now setting up First-Aid stations at the points where the greatest numbers of motor accidents occur.

### *Olive Oil for Constipation*

**FOR** constipation take olive oil and lemon juice before breakfast and before the evening meal. Start with a teaspoonful the first few days, and increase gradually to two tablespoonfuls. I squeeze the lemon into a tablespoon and fill with olive oil. This saves using a glass. The lemon cuts the bile, and the olive oil passes it on.—Mrs. J. Howard.

### *The Green Demon of Ceylon*

**THE** green plague of Ceylon, the most deadly form of malaria known, and the most persistent, slew more than 113,000 persons in 1935. It is known that in the ignorance and panic many persons must have been buried while yet alive. In some instances little children buried both their parents.

**To Prevent Rabies**

**T**O KEEP your dog from getting rabies you can now get a serum which will work if squirted in by a doctor. The dog is almost certain not to get the rabies, as he is most likely to die as a result of the pus injected. However, nothing can be guaranteed, for it happens that sometimes dogs get rabies from the anti-rabies serum. Of course, the dog would probably not get the rabies even if he didn't have the serum injected, as rabies is extremely rare. Owners of kennels in Bound Brook, N. J., Oceanport, N. J., and Palisades, N. Y., who have handled thousands of dogs, testify that they never saw a dog with rabies. One of them says, "It has been my good fortune to have been intimately associated with dogs for the past thirty years, and I had never seen a case of rabies until serums were put in use within the last five years." Nevertheless, the doctors are out to get laws passed which will make it compulsory for you to have your dog inoculated. There is nothing like making things of that kind "compulsory". It brings in the dough.

**New Way to Become Blind**

**A** NEW way to become blind has been discovered. All one has to do if he wishes to lose his sight is to get some of the new drug dinitrophenol. Twelve women in the San Francisco Bay district used the drug to reduce their fat, and all went blind. It is estimated that 100,000 American women are using the new drug. It really does remove the excess fat; literally burns it up.

**Aids in Insanity Cures**

**I**T HAS long been known that genuine love and kindness to the insane helps toward their recovery. Now it is learned that the opening of beauty shops in insane asylums is having wonderful effect upon the patients. They becoming interested in their personal appearance, it is not long until they become interested in other things, and the brain is greatly helped.

**For Skin Disease and Scalp Trouble**

**A**N EXCELLENT application for skin and scalp diseases is made by dissolving four moth balls in two ounces of olive oil placed in a cup and heated in hot water or over a flame until the moth balls are melted. Rub on affected parts. So states Mrs. C. E. Huber, California.

**Remarkable Recovery**

**T**HE doctor told us my mother would never get up again, as she had inward cancer. My brother and I started to give her violet leaves, dock root and red clover tops. We made a pitcherful of the tea at a time, and she would drink of it, but did not know what it was for. We told her it was a tonic. From that time she began to improve, and she is up now and able to read. She also comes downstairs to her meals and sits on the porch when the weather is nice.—Mrs. J. Howard.

**How the Cataract Cleared**

**M**RS. ROCK STODDARD, of Washington, writes us that serious trouble with her eyes has given her many difficulties. She heard of a blind Indian woman who regained her sight by dropping sage honey in her eyes. She resolved to try the remedy. The first time the drop of honey stung her eyes, but really helped. Another drop administered the second day seemed to clear the film, and the third drop on the third day cleared the film so marvelously that she is rejoicing and asks us to pass this good news on to others.

**Chloramine for Garlic Odor**

**I**T IS claimed that chloramine (obtainable at drug stores), one 4.6-grain tablet for each ounce of water, makes a mouth wash which entirely removes the odor of garlic or onions. The cause of the odor is the aromatic substance in the essential oils which clings to the surface of the mouth, tongue and teeth after eating. Those who have tried this pronounce it very satisfactory.

**A Fine Liniment**

**S**AYS Mrs. Chester E. Huber (California): "We use a liniment that is the finest we've ever used, and it is made so cheaply that I feel the readers of *The Golden Age* might like to know about it. To two parts of vinegar add one part of pure turpentine and one part of kerosene (coal oil). If the skin is very sensitive, beat up the white of an egg and add it to these three ingredients."

**What Dr. Katzoff Says**

**D**R. SIMON LOUIS KATZOFF, M.D., Ph.D., of Bridgeport, Conn., graduate in law, pharmacy and medicine, prominent physician and author, says he would no more put vaccine virus into a man than he would put a bullet into him.

*Is Taking Medicine Unscriptural?*

**T**HERE is nothing in the scriptures of God's Word that forbids the taking of medicine that is known to be curative and not really injurious to the bodily health of Christians whose lives and bodies are truly devoted to Jehovah God and His service. Note 1 Timothy 5:23: "Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities"; this being written to faithful Timothy.

Isaiah 53 is quoted in Matthew 8:17: "That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses." (A loose quotation from Isaiah 53:4) But it will be noted in all the accounts of the healings by Jesus that these were not performed upon His consecrated disciples, but upon those outside to give them a witness and manifestation of God's power, to aid them to believe on Jesus. As a result many of the healed ones became thereafter the followers of Christ Jesus. Those who have believed on Christ Jesus because of His teaching and the Word of God need not such miracles of healing to be performed upon themselves to establish and maintain their faith in Him. Note the apostle Paul; God did not remove his infirmities, even though it is written by Paul himself: "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." (Hebrews 13:8) Hence Paul writes: "For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities."—2 Corinthians 12:8-10.

Christ's miracles of healing were meant to foreshadow the great physical and mental and spiritual healing which He will accomplish for all of mankind who seek Him under His kingdom, when He reigns for a thousand years, to bless "all families of the earth". Then He will take mankind's infirmities and sicknesses, if they obey, and bear them away permanently.

The power to accomplish cures in the name of the Lord was a "gift" from Jehovah God by Christ Jesus. This gift was not given to all followers of Christ Jesus in His earthly days and the days of the twelve apostles. Hence 1 Corinthians 12:8, 9, 10, 29, 30: "For to one is given, by the spirit, the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit; to an-

other faith, by the same spirit; to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit; to another the working of miracles: . . . Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? Have all the gifts of healing?"

Even as the "gifts of healing" were not given to all, so it was not the will of Jehovah God that the imparting of these "gifts of healing" should continue after the death of the apostles and their immediate or contemporary associates; but that such "gifts" should pass away, especially with the passing of the true church out of the stage of infancy and childhood to the maturity of manhood. (Ephesians 4:11-14) Hence, after speaking concerning the various "gifts" of the holy spirit, including healings, Paul writes: "Charity [love of God] never faileth; but whether there be [gifts of] prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be [gifts of] knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things."—1 Corinthians 13:8-11.

Paul was favored with the "gifts of healing"; yet he writes: "But Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick." (2 Timothy 4:20) Shall it be said that either Paul or Trophimus was disbelieving or unfaithful in not removing Trophimus' sickness? Also concerning his companion, Epaphroditus, he writes: "Ye had heard that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death; but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent him therefore the more carefully." (Philippians 2:26-28) But Paul does not say he used the "gifts of healing" upon Epaphroditus, nor did he prevent his getting "sick nigh unto death".

Accordingly, a close examination of James 5:14-16 shows that it does not refer to bodily sickness and bodily healing, but to spiritual sickness and healing, such sickness spiritually being due to sins. And the oil used to anoint the sick one in the name of the Lord is not literal oil, but symbolizes the Word of God as a soothing comforter and healer and inducer of joy in the Lord, even as literal oil was used as a remedy in bodily healing. (Compare Hebrews 1:9.) The rest of chapter 5 of James bears out this understanding. Hence the cures that so-called

"Faith healers" are reported to accomplish cannot be attributed to the holy spirit or power of Jehovah God, but to the spirit and power from whom such "faith-healers" derive their religious teachings and which teachings such cures are performed to support and help to propagate, thereby to turn the people's attention away from the kingdom of Jehovah God under Christ and its work of vindicating Jehovah's name and providing permanent cure of mankind.

### *Beauty and the Beast*

IN AN article which appeared in *Physical Culture*, Dr. Simon Louis Katsoff tells the following tragic story:

"She was one of the most beautiful children I have ever seen. I had known her for some time, although she was not a patient of mine. In fact, she wasn't anybody's patient. She was never ill. She was a splendidly healthy girl, glowing with vitality, bubbling over with childish enthusiasm.

"Although she was but budding into young girlhood, you could visualize the sort of woman she was going to grow to be, strong, keen-minded, intelligent, a woman of quality, fit to mother a prince or a president. I used to call her the wonder girl.

"Then came the day when they bared her soft, well-rounded little arm and jabbed it with the virus point. She didn't want it done. There was no need of it. And her parents fought against it. They knew that she had the health and strength that spells immunity to smallpox, but the authorities, the tools of the medical autocrats, insisted. So they injected into that blooming, perfect body the wicked vaccine virus, poisonous pus that comes from the sore of a diseased cow.

"And it did its deadly work. The poison sped through her system and the roses faded from her cheeks. She became a pallid, sickly thing, grew rapidly weaker—and died. The authorities said she died of pneumonia, but I knew better, and so did a number of physicians who saw and discussed the case. Her death was caused by the poison that was criminally injected into her.

"And as I looked upon the shrouded wax-like figure in the little basswood box surrounded by blossoms that would have matched her budding beauty, I felt as though I was looking upon the helpless victim of a murder, and I solemnly and silently vowed to work, as long as I lived, to wipe out the criminal practice of vaccination."

### *Do You Know?*

THE Citizens Medical Reference Bureau proposes the following questions for the consideration of all reasonable people:

Do you know that thousands of persons have

been killed and many thousands more have been crippled and diseased for life from vaccines and serums?

Do you know that it is the estimate of independent doctors that out of every 100 persons vaccinated 80 will require from one to scores of professional visits afterwards for all-manner of disease, including syphilis?

Do you know that the nation is being induced to submit to the injection of serums by an amazingly interlocked group of organizations, which are profiting enormously at the expense of the health of the people of this nation?

Do you know that a huge propaganda machine has been organized by the H. K. Mulford Company, serum manufacturers, the network of which extends into almost every city, town and village in the United States, as well as to foreign lands? The H. K. Mulford Company has grown from a little \$125,000 business into a \$1,000,000 enterprise, with branches in most countries of the world.

Do you know that serum propaganda is aided by doctors and druggists who own stock in vaccine companies?

Do you know that most vaccine companies employ high salaried "diplomats" to talk and lecture in order to persuade the people to use these drugs and medicines? And do you know that this is done under the guise of "education"?

### *Dope Addiction Among Physicians*

IN TESTIMONY before the House Committee on Appropriations, Narcotics Commissioner Anslinger made the charge that the rate of dope addiction among physicians is one percent, which is ten times the general rate of addiction, also increasing. A doctor addicted to the use of narcotics is a menace. Addicts generally seek to involve others in the use of narcotics, and doctors have unusual opportunities to inflict the curse on patients.

### *Where the Sewage Goes*

NO ONE need be anxious any longer about sewage waste. It seems that it is not wasted. It goes back into the drinking water and is used over again. Glop! The planning board of New York state found that 80 percent of the sewage of the state is emptied into streams which eventually provide 86 percent of the public water supply.

## A Letter to the Lancaster (Pa.) School Board

GENTLEMEN: \*

A notice was recently received by me from the office of the attendance officer, stating that I have failed to comply with the compulsory school law. I respectfully refute this statement with the following facts:

My child entered the Caesar Rodney school at Wyoming, Delaware, last fall, was in regular attendance there until transferred to the Brecht school, Lititz Pike, Pennsylvania; attended there regularly until another transfer was made to the city of Lancaster, when I presented her at the Administration Building, where I was informed that even though I could produce a certificate, the absence of any scar on my child's arm would necessitate revaccination.

At that time my child had a severe cold, the weather was at its worst and I decided that vaccination then would be more of a hazard than a safeguard to the child's health. Furthermore, I did not know even the name of any doctor in Lancaster, and was depending upon taking my child to a doctor in Philadelphia who was held in high esteem by friends of mine.

I wrote for an appointment, and after quite some delay there came a reply stating that the doctor had died in 1932. Following upon this came the news of the serum scandal at Marietta, causing me to be more reluctant than ever about going to a doctor whose reputation I did not know.

Just at this time I met a friend who was in position to know with absolute certainty that a doctor of his acquaintance was most particular in the handling of serums or vaccines, and ordered it fresh for each occasion. I promptly saw this doctor, and in the course of a month three different appointments were made which apparently the doctor found it impossible to keep. The last appointment was for Saturday, March 9, and I remained at home the entire afternoon, but was again disappointed.

During all of this time I was perfectly free to take my child into every other kind of public gathering: to movies, to church, to Sunday school. In fact, every Sunday in the city of Lancaster thousands of children of preschool age and unvaccinated are allowed to congregate in the churches and Sunday schools of the city, while the major portion of the congregation is made up of adults who have long since ceased to be protected by vaccine injected in early childhood, so it seemed to me indeed a shame

that my child has had to miss so much school under circumstances I was doing my best to handle wisely, particularly because of two experiences of quite recent occurrence which I have found it impossible to dispel from my mind.

The first was that of a high-school girl who was vaccinated by my father-in-law, Dr. J. M. Houston, Elm Grove, West Virginia. In the weeks following her vaccination I personally answered frequent telephone calls each day from her parents who were almost frantic when the girl would suddenly lapse into unconsciousness so profound that nothing could arouse her, lasting anywhere from several minutes to several hours.

The second case was in Johnson county, Tennessee, where I met a mother and her very beautiful daughter of fifteen a few hours after they had received the shocking news that the daughter's leg must be amputated because infection following upon vaccination had materially involved the bone.

Having been an eyewitness to these most serious results of vaccination, no one could persuade me that the proceeding is altogether without danger, and if I had succeeded in having it done within the last few weeks, it would have been with the utmost reluctance.

This combination of circumstances has caused me to look into the subject of vaccination very closely and I have, within the last few days, uncovered facts and figures which prove that any person who objects to vaccination has just as much, and more, to support his viewpoint than those who advocate it, in the form of information gathered during the World War.

These facts and figures I am going to submit briefly, to show that my latest decision not to have my child vaccinated at all is not made through indifference to my child's welfare, nor through ignorance of the subject of vaccination. To begin at the beginning:

First act of vaccination performed by Edward Jenner, 1796. Twenty-two years later, in 1818, after vaccination had been practiced quite consistently, a severe epidemic of smallpox prevailed, and fresh doubts were thrown on the efficacy of vaccination.

In 1840 an act of Parliament was passed rendering a certain method of smallpox inoculation unlawful in England.

In 1898 the so-called "conscience clause" was added, relieving parents of any penalty who

satisfied a magistrate that they conscientiously believed that vaccination would be prejudicial to the health of the child. "Some what gloomy forebodings were expressed both in Parliament and elsewhere at the time of its incorporation in the act of 1898. On the contrary, its operation appeared to tend to the more harmonious working of the Vaccination Acts, by affording a legal method of relief to such parents and guardians as were prepared to affirm that they had a conscientious belief that the performance of the operation might, in any particular instance, be prejudicial to the health of the child." (See *Encyclopædia Britannica* on Jenner, Vaccination and Smallpox.)

Turning from England to the United States, I found in the health reports of the U. S. Army figures obtained under conditions most favorable to their being accurate and fraught with the greatest significance. Here are the figures:

Deaths from Public Health Service reports, 10 weeks, September 20 to November 29, 1918: Whole United States (official estimate): Population 110,000,000, deaths, 350,000; rate per 100,000, 313; soldiers in camps (round numbers at signing of armistice), 1,500,000, deaths, 21,994; rate per 100,000, 1,466.

The death rate in the army exceeded that in civilian life to an extent one may well term staggering. With respect to these figures William Howard Hay, M.D., of Buffalo, New York, makes comment as follows:

"Were not our boys in the army thoroughly 'protected'? They were physically fit on admission to the army, else they could not have gotten by the examining boards; they were thoroughly, very thoroughly immunized against typhoid, meningitis, pneumonia, influenza, yet they died like flies, not on the firing lines, but right here at home in the concentration camps, where they were surrounded by the finest sanitary precautions that science could devise, and not only did they die, but they died of the very diseases against which they were supposed to have been rendered immune.

"Do you doubt this statement? Look up the record of every cantonment in the country during the concentration of the army, and see for yourself whether or not this is true. The death rate in some camps reached four or five times the rate among civilians, these weak ones who were not able to go to war, who did not have the blessings of unmanization.

"How much good did the serum treatment do these boys? Ask Louis Pasteur, if you can conjure up his disembodied spirit. We have no real proof of the boasted effectiveness of any form of antitoxin or vaccine serum.

"The true figures on vaccination for smallpox have never gotten before the public though they can be seen in the files of the various departments of the army as well as the government, if one cares to ask for them. If the record of vaccination in the Philippines alone were ever to become a matter of general knowledge it would smash vaccination in the whole country, at least among those who are able to read and think for themselves.

"After three years of the most rigid vaccination, when almost every little brown man had been vaccinated from one to six times, there occurred the severest epidemic of smallpox that the islands had ever seen, with a death rate running in places to almost 60 percent and in all well over 60,000 deaths.

"Did you ever know this before? Assuredly not. Yet it is found in the government records in just this form. Manila and the surrounding provinces were vaccinated most thoroughly; also they showed the highest case record and death record of the whole archipelago, while some of the outlying country was not so thoroughly vaccinated and escaped with proportionately less disease.

"How much good did we do these poor fellows? Ask Edward Jenner. He knows now, if so be that we know after death, and I am willing to believe that he would gladly spend a part of his eternity in 'purgatory' if he could undo the wrong he did the world by vaccination."

More eloquent than ever this irrefutable testimony, in a country where "the majority rules", is the fact that there are now only ten states in the Union where vaccination is compulsory, as against the overwhelming majority of thirty-eight states classified as follows: In six states, compulsion is optional with local authorities; in twenty-eight states there is no compulsory vaccination; while in four states compulsion has been declared unconstitutional and is prohibited.

The government bulletin entitled "The Notifiable Diseases" for the year 1932 will satisfy anyone that smallpox in these states is no more prevalent than in those where vaccination is compulsory.

As a climax to all this, there came to my notice

just yesterday information more important than all the rest, proving this to be more of a question of religious liberty than anything else, since the Bible over and over declares that "the life is in the blood" and that the taking of the blood of any animal into the human system even by drinking, is strictly forbidden; and that any person attempting by any other means to unite human blood strain with animal blood strain was to be stoned to death, and yet, calf lymph (a component part of the blood stream of the animal) is introduced into the blood stream of human creatures by the process of vaccination.

No one can possibly deny the truth of these statements nor deny that Infinite Wisdom has surrounded us with these restrictions, and on this ground I would now deem it a direct violation of my conscience to have my child vaccinated.

This being the case, it is a violation of the Constitution of the United States any longer to exclude my child from the public schools, as no person is to be deprived of his rights and priv-

ileges as an American citizen by reason of his being obedient to the voice of his own conscience.

By not having my child vaccinated, I invade the right of no one, and imperil no one. Failure of my child to be vaccinated—all being vaccinated who wish to be—since, if the vaccinated are not protected by their own vaccination, they would not be protected by the vaccination of others.

I stand ready and eager to comply with every clause contained in Section 1423 of the notice received from the attendance officer, as it requires only that I delegate the control of my child to others for the purpose of education and necessary school discipline.

Kindly preserve this document so that it may be brought to the attention of whomsoever it may concern, and all of these, I trust, will be 100-percent Americans, glad to take just action in support of liberty and the right of everyone to be "secure in his own person".

Most respectfully,

Mrs. F—— E. H——.

### A Comment on the Foregoing

THE HERSHEY SANITARIUM  
"Where sick people get well"  
Honey Brook, Pennsylvania

Dr. Lloyd E. Hershey  
Physician in Charge

———, 1935

Mrs. F — E. H —,  
Lancaster, Pennsylvania.

MY DEAR MRS. H —:

A few days ago my father handed me a clipping from the Lancaster *New Era*, containing a letter written by you, addressed to the Lancaster board of school directors.

I read this letter with a great deal of interest and am writing you with still more interest to learn whether or not you are still out of jail. I say this, not facetiously, but in all seriousness. For unless your family belongs to the proper social or political caste which the school board dare not touch, you will most surely be fined or imprisoned or both and pressure will be brought to bear upon you to the extent that you will either have your child vaccinated or will buy your way out.

Have you not followed in the papers the case of John and William Marsh, two farmers from the mountains west of Carlisle? John and William were brothers, both farmers, both with large families, both poor, but making a living for their families. Nine years previous to the fall of 1933 William complied with the law and had two of his children vaccinated. They both went blind, one in both eyes, the other in one eye. The

eyeballs became pustular and sloughed out. So when in the fall of 1933 both brothers had other children ready to enter public school, they refused vaccination. They were promptly imprisoned. The prison term expired and they were imprisoned again after being released for a day or two. Finally the officials fixed it in such a way that the sentences simply repeated or renewed themselves, so that releasing and imprisoning was unnecessary.

By this time a few of the more intelligent people were beginning to admire the courage of the fellows and to take an interest in the case. I wrote John Marsh a letter congratulating him on his courage and advising him to stick by his principles. As a result the two Misses Marsh brought the two blind girls into my office, which was at Camp Hill at the time, and told me the whole pitiful story. They were poor, they couldn't afford to have a lawyer. They didn't want any more blind children. Is there any liberty-loving citizen who could ask for less?

With the aid of an uncle we called a mass meeting in the grange hall at Boiling Springs and told the people a few facts about vaccination. We asked for donations to hire a lawyer for these fellows. Over a hundred dollars was collected and turned over to the family.

I got busy and wrote to a number of the so-called "defense of liberty" organizations, among which were

the American Medical Liberty Union, the Civil Liberties Union, *The Truth-Teller*. I wrote to several private attorneys who had a reputation for square shooting and defending the underdog, among which was Charles H. Margotta, now attorney general of Pennsylvania, and Andrew G. Smith of Pittsburgh.

BUT I COULDN'T FIND A ONE WHO WOULD TOUCH THE CASE. Either they had to go buy a duck or they felt a defense was not justified or they advised a fake vaccination scar or they had some other excuse. They usually ended up by stating that there were only a few states in the Union with compulsory vaccination laws and the easiest thing would be to move out of the state.

So I and other champions of the Marsh cause accomplished nothing.

But, like all things, it had an ending. William was released by the officials in Carlisle because he was the father of the blind children and public opinion was becoming so outspoken that a "necktie party" for some of the officeholders was feared. Upon the release of William, the public forgot all about John.

But the school officials didn't forget about John or his family. They watched with vulture like eyes the gradual culmination of events. The family of John Marsh, deprived of its income through the imprisonment of its head, was reduced to rags and poverty, dependent upon the neighbors for even food. Now was the critical time. The poor must be aided. The benevolence of official charity must be excited. The children were committed to the county almshouse, and before such commitment the Act of Assembly was enforced; the children were vaccinated forcibly, against the pleading desires of the mother, while the father lay in prison. The ends accomplished, the father was released from prison and another victory for compulsory medicine was recorded.

And if John Marsh, embittered and filled with hate, became an outlaw and a bandit, what then?

If you were as poor as John Marsh the same thing would happen to your child. How are we going to stop it?

Only when a group of clear thinking people such as yours get together and form a closely knit organization with membership sufficiently large to impress a few politicians of its importance by a realization that it had a tremendous voting power. And then by smashing the compulsory vaccination law.

And so I say again, I hope you are still out of jail. And I furthermore congratulate you on your courage.

Sincerely,

(Signed) LLOYD E. HERSHEY.

#### Vaccinated Seventeen Times

ACCORDING to the theory of the wise medics, vaccinated children are protected against smallpox. Unvaccinated children cannot harm the vaccinated ones. Just why an unvaccinated

boy should be sent home from school is hard to understand, in view of the foregoing, unless we view it in the light of a sort of medical coercion, and that is just what the denial of public school rights to unvaccinated children is. Charles Zeigler was vaccinated when he was ready to start school. It made him violently ill, but did not 'take'. So the doctors and school authorities have been vaccinating him and sending him home alternately until the boy has missed an entire term in the course of several years, and has had to submit to being vaccinated seventeen times. Now he is home again, and cannot return to school (where all the children are "protected") until he produces some kind of certificate. But the family doctor will not vaccinate him again, and it would do no good if he did. Many intelligent men believe that compulsory vaccination is an outrage and an imposition which the medical trust will continue as long as the American people will stand for it.

#### Vaccination Compulsion

THE American Medical Liberty League, Inc., 35 East Van Buren St., Chicago Ill., notifies its many friends that, with the exception of New Mexico, there is not a state north of the Ohio or west of the Mississippi where vaccination is compulsory, and in five of those states, enlightened California, Arizona, Utah, North Dakota and Minnesota, compulsion is forbidden. Ohio and Oregon have vaccination optional with local authorities. In the remaining states of the Union vaccination is not compulsory in liberty-loving Maine, Vermont, West Virginia, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Florida. Those holding most firmly to the superstition are the Atlantic seaboard states that have great ports, six in number; also Kentucky.

#### One More Serum Overboard

DR. SIMON FLENNER, of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research, states that it has been known for twenty-five years that the virus used to prevent infantile paralysis when applied to monkeys makes a certain percentage of them immune and paralyzes the rest of them, and that though numerous attempts have been made to preserve the immunizing properties and remove the paralyzing action the results have not been satisfactory.

## Among the Cults

### *"Soft Song" Men Become "Religious"*

**S**“SOFT SONG” men, more generally known as “confidence men”, seem to have discovered where the easy money is to be had and are now flocking into the so called “religious” business. The work is nothing, and the pickings are good. The Reverend Nicolas Toti, arrested by immigration authorities at Yonkers, laughingly admitted that he was an impostor, but had no difficulty shaking down Roman Catholic priests in New Britain, Waterbury, Bridgeport, Ansonia, Meriden, Danbury, New Haven, Hamden, Sharon, New London and Bristol, Conn., for \$10 to \$30 each. In Wisconsin he and another capable “soft song” man cleaned up \$700 in one week from the same crowd. Of course, it is the people who pay, in the end. In a tour of six states he gathered in \$1,557 in a few weeks. He laughed as he told about cabling the emperor of China for an audience, and coming away with \$1,000 as easily as a boy can take a bite of an apple. When not working the Roman Catholic priests he takes off his collar, dresses like a Protestant dominie, and works among the Protestant ministers, principally in the South. A capable “soft song” artist can learn all that any of these people know in a few minutes, and after that it is all a matter of theatricals. The man that can put on the best show gets the most money. The ability to snivel easily is one of the principal desiderata.

### *Hierarchy May Desert to Smith*

**A**T THIS writing the probabilities are that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has already deserted Roosevelt, finding that the policies advocated by the pope and adopted by Roosevelt have not worked out as expected. Their next choice would logically be Alfred E. Smith; and if America ever has another president, Smith is likely to be the man. William Randolph Hearst, whose mother was a Roman Catholic, and whose wife is reputed to be a Roman Catholic, has declared for Alfred E. Smith as his candidate. Smith, as everybody knows, is a Roman Catholic of the most pronounced type. That was the reason, and the only reason, he could not be elected before, but the American people, in their present perplexity, would probably be ready now to turn the country over to him, and to the pope, and get what the people of Germany got for doing the same thing. Coughlin's alleged 8,500,000 or more voters would all go to Smith, without a question.

### *Smith Takes the Wafer Seriously*

**T**HE wafer, first manufactured in the eleventh century, is a small piece of unleavened bread bearing upon it the initials I.H.S. These wafers, sometimes given to the sick, are supposed to be the actual body of Christ, which, of course, they are not. If the sick vomit them, as sometimes happens, they are recovered and used again, as it would be out of order for the body of Christ to go down the drain pipe. Jehovah's witnesses see in the bread and wine used in memorial of the Savior's death, and of their share in the vindication of Jehovah's name, only symbols, but Roman Catholics are taught far otherwise. It is the Roman Catholic view that Alfred E. Smith represented, when, in speaking of Germany, he said in an address to Knights of Columbus: “In Germany—well a Jew ain't a man, although his people sent the Redeemer into the world. A Catholic is not a man either, although in his veins flows the blood of the King of kings.” Smith acknowledges that the United States is a Christian nation and is puzzled that God does not strike dead the opponents of the Catholic church in Mexico.

### *A Card to Governor Allred of Texas*

**R**EFERRING to a pink form of application for employment with the Texas Centennial Central Exposition, John Young Gooch, on a card to the governor of Texas, said: “Sir: By what process of reasoning does the Texas State government conclude that every workingman must disclose his religious affiliations before he may be employed on Texas Centennial projects, while to ask a prospective teacher in the Texas public free schools the same question is a penal offense? This is no separation of church and state; this is no democracy, but Farleyism, and Farleyism history discloses itself to be the champion breeder of communism and anarchy.”

### *Iowa's Nice State Prosecutor*

**I**OWA has a nice attorney general, Edward L. O'Connell. With his assistant he has just been indicted for conspiracy against the State, maintaining slot machine and gambling syndicates, etc. Twenty-three persons were indicted. All that is necessary is to get people with such names and such “religion” into key positions all over the United States and the whole country will be so much worse than Mexico became that there will be no comparison.

## Benefit of Clergy

A NUMBER of subscribers have sent in various and sundry evidences of the zeal of the clergy. Picking out some of the tokens, the following come to hand:

"Father" Jerome, O.S.M., of Chicago, Ill., says, "The intercession of our Blessed Mother and St. Jude are most powerful in Heaven. In recognition of your charity to us in our need, they will help you in your needs. . . . As a token of my remembrance and appreciation, I send you a Blessed Medal of good St. Jude." Now, why doesn't "Father" Jerome go to Jude direct and eliminate all this letter-writing and begging and medal-blessing? The medal, by the way, looks as if it was made of aluminum. Best not to wear it next to the skin, if you have been favored with one and are thinking of wearing it.

The Cadle Tabernacle of Indianapolis, which calls itself the world's largest soul-saving enterprise, says that for \$10 "you can endow one of the chairs in the auditorium, in honor of one of your loved ones. Their name will be on a plate, fastened neatly to the back of the chair. . . . You may take six months to pay".

St. Aemilian's Orphan Asylum has a neat scheme of getting ten thin dimes. They send you a folder "into which you may insert these ten coins, one for each of the five sacred wounds and one for each of the five sorrowful mysteries. The spaces in which you insert the dimes are marked, "Agony in Garden, Scourging at Pillar, Crowning with Thorns, Carrying of Cross, Crucifixion, Left Hand, Right Hand, Left Foot, Right Foot, Sacred Side." This is all in the business. It is suggested that the "sacrifice of an ice cream, candy bar, cigar, cigarettes, liquor, movie, show or dance will gladden the heart of the Suffering Christ and his poorest of poor—The Orphans". How anyone who has any love for Christ can thus commercialize the memory of His suffering is indeed a sorrowful mystery.

And now "Christ's Beggar", the "Very Rev." Msgr. Jos. F. Kroha, connected with the foregoing St. Aemilian's Orphan Asylum, implores as follows: "In a spirit of sacrifice and as an atonement and expiation for your sins you are urged during Lent to forego some of the luxuries of modern life, as candy, gum, tobacco, cosmetics, intoxicating drinks, sodas, ice cream, movies, theaters, dances, public parties, elaborate dinners, etc. But keeping the savings only defeats the purpose of sacrifice and turns an

intended virtue into another vice—avarice and selfishness."—A swell idea.

Next, the abbot general of the Cistercian Order sends out the Abbatial Blessing and says, "Large sums of money are needed, and therefore I appeal to you for help." A circular enclosed with the letter says, "Since the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass can give more help than anything we could do by prayer and good works, it is only natural that we desire ardently to secure daily and for all time the special fruits of the Mass. This privilege is offered you if you will join the Cistercian Perpetual Mass League. By sending ten dollars, either in a lump sum or in parts, or a hundred dollars for an entire family . . . you will be enrolled as a perpetual member." Only ten or a hundred dollars, gentle reader!

The appeal of the Eighteenth Street Methodist Episcopal church is pathetic. Its modest budget of \$3,500 must be met. More than half of this goes for the pastor's salary and taxes on the parsonage, which, for some reason, is not tax-exempt. The organist must have \$260, the sexton \$600, following the example of the pastor. The 18th St. M. E. might get some pointers from the Catholic laborers mentioned in this column.

Here is an idea for Protestant "pastors" who cannot send out medals, rosaries, relics, scapulars or other trinkets, nor offer masses at so much for "membership" in the mass league. The Penny-a-Meal Bank is quite a catchy idea, a wonderful plan, in fact. Place one in every home. Results are astonishing. So says the Banthrico Co., which assures the pastor or sheepshearer further, "It requires only a contribution of one penny at each meal by members and friends of your church. The Penny-a-Meal Bank is loaned to each of them for the accumulation of their pennies. Each Bank in use will bring in from \$100.00 to \$300.00." The Bank has a coin slot that prevents coins from being shaken out, and a strong lock on bottom end that opens only with a key. You have guessed it, Clementine, the "church" keeps the key.

Now here is a rather unique plan. Have the suckers (excuse it,—the "faithful") send in \$2 OR MORE [this is in caps] for a Vigil Light. It must be a "blessed" vigil light, of course. As an inducement offer a *beautiful* rosary, made with metal in which has been mixed the metal from coins which were (perhaps) in circulation

in our Lord's day and which (very perhaps) the Lord himself handled. Just think of it. Of course, the amount of this metal in each rosary is infinitesimal; but what of it, if it brings in—that is, if it may be touched by your very own hands? On the other hand, it may be that thirty of these coins, the metal of which was mixed in the rosary chain, were handled by one who professed to be the friend of Jesus and greeted Him with a kiss in the garden. One can never tell.

Or, appeal to the imagination; that always works, or has always worked. Take these nice little envelopes, for instance, each with a number on it (they have your number), and each bearing a "holy" picture. One is to contain offering for the Catholic University, another an offering for the "Holy Land". Then there is a pretty picture of St. Peter's Cathedral, the building of which precipitated the "Reformation", referred to by the Hierarchy as "the great sedition". This envelope is to contain the offering for the "Holy Father". Next comes the "All Saints" envelope, with the reminder that this is a 'holy day of obligation'. It has on it a picture of a priest holding aloft a glass of wine, which he is about to drain. The idea is that the more the priest drinks, the more of the "holy souls" escape from "purgatory". Then there are various and sundry other envelopes, and each has a space for name and address and the suggestive line marked with the inspiring sacred sign of Satan's sanctuary. There is one envelope marked "Initial Offering Envelope", upon which appears the legend, "Each member is requested at the first service attended to contribute 15 cents in this envelope to defray the cost of the envelope system."

But, best of all is the plan of Holy Rosary Cathedral of Regina, Sask., which sends out a letter with the following inducement to "love

and good works": "In the hope that you will continue this same charity towards us this year, I am enclosing 2 books of tickets. One is on the Holy Rosary Cathedral and the other on the Blessed Sacrament Church, which on account of financial difficulties His Grace has been obliged to take over. You will notice that the first prize is \$1,000.00; 2nd \$250.00; 3rd \$100.00; and that the person selling the ticket which wins the \$1,000.00 receives \$200.00. Besides these, forty-seven cash prizes, ranging from \$25.00 to \$5.00 are offered—all for 25c. The draw takes place ——. I feel, dear friend, that in a district where a little money is in circulation it will be very easy for you to sell these tickets. I do hope you may win the \$1,000.00, or one of the other large prizes. . . . How shall I conclude this letter if not by again begging you in your charity to be mindful of our misery. We could hardly be more destitute here. . . . I place our cause in your hands. I depend upon your help."

Though in dire misery "His Grace" is still able to offer prizes totaling \$2,025, which is something. Anyway, he was willing to stake it on the chance of bringing in many times that amount.

An item which has been overlooked is that "Father" Jerome, first mentioned, will be glad to pray for your intentions, especially if you send \$2 OR MORE for a Vigil Light. You can choose any of the following benefits: Happy Marriage or Happy Death, Success in Business, Employment, Family Happiness, Peace of Mind. "We extend this privilege to you," says "Father" Jerome, "for whatever offering you can afford."

And thus, dear reader, endeth this account of the zeal of the clergy. The object of this effort has been to present things honestly and without misrepresentation. Hence the frequent quotations. No doubt you have been duly edified.

### She Died a Catholic

Mrs. H — was a Protestant. Her daughter took sick and had to be taken to a Catholic hospital, where she died. She died a Catholic! By what means an individual who has never been a Catholic in life becomes a Catholic in death is a matter of great perplexity. In one's last illness the mind is not always clear, and it is possible for a sick person who has been wearied with entreaties, cajolements or what not to

finally "give in" because strength to resist gives out. When Catholics speak of converts to their "faith", it includes numerous such cases. This is one reason for the existence of Catholic hospitals. It is difficult to credit with sincerity those who resort to such questionable and unscriptural means to gain converts to their "faith".

It is not beyond the bounds of possibility that in this case the "regenerating baptism" was ad-

ministered after the patient breathed her last, for Catholics hold that a priest can grant absolution even after apparent death on the chance that life still remains in the body. Whatever may be the tortuous reasoning process by which the zealots seek to justify such obnoxious methods to increase "the glory of holy church", it is certain that their course of action is contrary to all sound reasoning and thoroughly unscriptural. It is the result of laying more stress upon the word and "authority" of fallible men than on the Word and authority of Almighty God. The doctrines of the Roman Hierarchy are by no means as clear and explicit as some suppose, but the questioning individual is silenced by the rebuke that he is doubting "holy church" and that he must exercise faith in God's supposed agency. The assumption is that "faith" is con-

trary to "reason", and that to be an acceptable believer one must believe everything taught him, without investigation or consideration. Such is not the faith which the true believer exercises or which God requires. True faith has a reasonable foundation; and knowledge and understanding, so highly recommended in Scripture, are an essential and integral part of that faith.

There are many sincere Catholics, no doubt. That they are hungering for something more satisfying than the masks of tradition and ceremony is certain. Let them turn to the Word of God and honestly and prayerfully seek for "knowledge and understanding", making use of such helps as will really answer their questions, and they will find the truth.

### Roman Catholic Fascism Not Wanted in America

WHEN the news of the discovery of a new land beyond the ocean reached the peoples of Europe, it reacted differently on different classes of people. To those who were adventurously inclined, it opened up newer opportunities for adventure or spoil. And to those who were regarded as dissenters from the established church, and oppressed, it offered an asylum and a haven, where they hoped to worship their God freely, according to the dictates of their own conscience. And so, when spurred on and encouraged by this hope, one family after another reached the shores of the new land, now known as America, they formed their own exclusive settlements and communities, guided by the differences of their religious beliefs and practices.

After the colonies had declared and won their independence by a successful revolution, they adopted a constitution embodying the fundamental laws for the governing of the new born free nation of the United States of America. Later it was seen fit to add amendments to the already adopted Constitution. The result was the ten original amendments, declared in force in 1791, and constituting a supplementary bill of rights, taken from the suggestions of the States. The first part of the first Article of Amendments declared: "Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press."

"Jehovah's witnesses" come under the protection of that law, because in the "free exercise" of their religion they find that they cannot conscientiously salute any flag or swear supreme allegiance to any human form of government.

True "patriotism" is defined as "devotion to the welfare of one's country", and I fail to see any amount of patriotism in the acts of men whose energies are directed against small, harmless children and their widowed mothers, who have done no harm to anyone, intend to harm no one, but want to live in peace with their God and their neighbor.

The "patriotism" of George Washington and Patrick Henry and other truly great Americans was not directed to injure and ostracize well-meaning small children who had refused to salute an emblem. I can't think of heroic Washington, of liberty-loving Patrick Henry, of fatherly Benjamin Franklin and of benevolent and magnanimous Abraham Lincoln doing the things which are being done today under the name of patriotism. No! I have too much respect for them to expect of them such things.

If we want to be truly patriots like those great men, let us do the things that will help to the welfare of the people and the country, by lending a helping hand to those who are in distress, by carrying a message of comfort to those who are in need.—A. B. Chickering, in the *Brookton (Mass.) Enterprise*.

## Advertise Jehovah's King and Kingdom

**T**HE government warns the people of an approaching storm, that they might seek a place of safety.

God warns the people of an approaching time of peril, that those of good will may seek a place of safety.

Over a period of many centuries nations have been born, organized into world powers, risen to the zenith of human glory and power, and have then fallen into decay and death. Babylon was the first nation formed with religion as the binding tie. World powers dominating the various nations of the earth have existed in this order, to wit, Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Greece, Rome, and the Anglo-American empire; and in all of these world powers religion, commerce and politics, operating together, have controlled the people.

The greatest of the world powers is that of the Anglo-American empire. But now, as shown by the public press, and even stronger evidence, there is an energetic organization, controlled and operated by selfish, ambitious men, that is moving with great velocity to revive the old Roman empire, with the avowed purpose of ruling the world by arbitrary dictators. Many persons are deeply concerned and are wondering what will be the final result.

For nineteen centuries the people of good will have looked with expectancy to the coming day when there would be a separation of the nations of the earth into two specific divisions. They have based their expectations upon the prophecies recorded in the Bible, which they fully believe. The fact that the Lord has declared that there shall be a separation of the nations is conclusive proof that the separation must take place in due time. That due time is now here, and already the work of separating the nations is progressing.

Why should separation take place?

What irresistible power is doing the separating work?

What influences have to do with such separation?

What is the proof that the separating work has begun?

Is it possible to now foresee the final result?

Does the separation involve religion, commerce, politics, and the people in general?

What must the people of good will do in order to be on the safe side?

The Bible and the well known physical facts make the answer to these questions simple, clear and easily understood. The man who by reason of his learning

in the Bible and acquaintance with world conditions is therefore fully qualified to make known the correct answer to these questions, and related questions, is Judge Rutherford. His books published in more than sixty languages and distributed amongst the people in excess of 200,000,000 volumes is proof of this assertion.

On Sunday February 23, 1936, at the Shrine Auditorium, Los Angeles, California, Judge Rutherford will deliver a lecture to the public on the subject, "Separating the Nations," and will fully answer the foregoing questions. The lecture will begin promptly at twelve o'clock noon.

At the same time, that lecture will be broadcast by radio throughout America and will be transmitted by radio, wire, and other electrical means to the ends of the earth. It is of vital importance to hear it, because the lecture will disclose facts and indisputable proof showing the separation of the nations has begun, and will enable every intelligent person to choose the side he will take.

Whether you agree or not, you cannot afford to miss hearing Judge Rutherford. Ascertain in advance what radio station in your vicinity will broadcast the lecture and over which you can hear it best. Set the dial of your radio on your station and wait for twelve o'clock noon, Pacific time, and then carefully listen. Tell your neighbors about it and invite them to listen with you. Supply yourself with paper and

pencil to make notes, that you may keep in mind what you hear.

Remember, the time in the United States will be as follows:

Pacific	time, 12 o'clock noon
Mountain	time, 1 p.m.
Central	time, 2 p.m.
Eastern	time, 3 p.m.

and London, England, 8 pm. And the time in other countries you will be able to ascertain by calculation.

That lecture, on "Separating the Nations", promises to be the most thrilling and instructive to the people that has been delivered in modern times. It will not be a religious lecture, but will be a consideration of these great questions from the Bible viewpoint, and which are vital to every person on the earth.

Be prepared to tune in the most suitable station of many in the shortwave band between 11 and 50 meters. Listen for ORGAN TONES that will mark the opening of this program.

### ARE YOU WILLING

to pleasantly surprise your neighbors by giving them an advertisement in the modern manner?

Your neighbors and you will be thrilled to hear Judge Rutherford in person speak February 23 on "Separating the Nations".

Have you a phonograph? If so, you may have, FREE, one 12 inch record (78-r.p.m.) containing the five-minute announcement set forth on this page. Just write us right now that you agree (1) to play the record on your phonograph at least seven times EACH WEEK until February 23 (1), the hearing of guests, tradesmen, bill collectors, agents and other callers, and (2) to mail on February 23 a card that will be sent to you for reporting the number of persons for whom you played the record, and giving also your report of reception of the world-wide broadcast of Judge Rutherford's speech. THIS OPPORTUNITY TO SHARE IN KINGDOM WORK IS WHILE OPEN TO EVERYONE EVERYWHERE.

Address

The Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Can you remember as far back as June 2, 1935, when your station WKY joined in with many other radio stations in America and throughout the world, in the greatest broadcast that the world has ever known? The occasion was a convention of Jehovah's witnesses assembled at the nation's capital, Washington, D.C. Judge Rutherford delivered the speech "Government" before a visible audience of over twenty thousand people on this date, and the message was carried to the world by the greatest hookup of wires and telephone, radio and sound amplification that the world has ever known. May I ask, Is that news? Did

you help to advertise this bit of news? Did you try to keep this news out of reach of the people?

We might call your attention to many other things that have not been done "in secret"; but that is not the question that I want answered. Will you give the people the facts and the news? That is what many people are now asking. I shall thank you to let me know what you are going to do about correcting the "Misinformation" in your article under discussion.

Yours truly,

O. P. COTTMAN.

### No Secret Order

CONCERNING the editorial "Misnaming Themselves", in the November 14 issue of your paper, please note the following:

Your editorial is a gross misrepresentation of the truth which you should, and doubtlessly do, know.—John 8:44.

The name "Jehovah's witnesses" is not a misnomer, and they who bare that name did not choose it themselves. It is a name given by Jehovah to those who are fully devoted to Him. They "bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ".—Isaiah 43:10, 12; Revelation 1:2, 9.

As everyone knows who has listened to Judge Rutherford's lectures and has read his publications, it is not a secret order in any sense of the word. All such know that your statement is false, and I believe that you know it as well as many others who read the article. (John 8:44) In fact your article supports certain Scriptural truths called to our attention by Judge Rutherford.

\* \* \*

The "Man of Galilee", who forbids His followers to use carnal weapons, is in perfect accord with Jehovah, His Father, who commanded the Israelites to slay the Canaanites. Jehovah is the Giver of all life and He reserves the right to take life. He alone has that right, and all else is murder whether legalized by man or otherwise.

The Israelites were God's chosen people, and the Canaanites were His enemies. The slaying of the Canaanites was typical and foreshadowed the slaying of Jehovah's enemies at the end of the world, where we now are, but first He wills that all the world be notified of this one of His purposes. This slaying of His enemies will be

done by His executioner and avenger, the "Man of Galilee", Christ Jesus, the Lord. Jehovah's witnesses, therefore, are process servers.

So you see it cannot be a secret order, as the distribution of the more than 200,000,000 of books and booklets in 60-odd languages in the past 13 years will testify. The Devil would have people to believe it to be a secret order, and you have been easily duped by that great deceiver. I consider myself one of Jehovah's witnesses and deem it the very highest honor that can be bestowed on any of His creatures, the result of His creation. Where do you stand? Do you wish to continue your assault against Him? If so, you may expect complete destruction in the near future.—Dr. John L. Wooding, to the *Daily Oklahoman*.

### In the Land of the Free

THE following is taken from a story in the New York *Herald-Tribune*:

On Oct. 31, it was discovered that Vivian Hering, 6 years old, of Secaucus, N. J., was muttering something under her breath while her classmates saluted the flag.

On investigation it was found that Vivian had been reciting, not the pledge of allegiance, but the fifth verse of the 20th Psalm—"We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions."

She was expelled with her sister, Alma, 11, who refused to say anything. When their case came up for hearing, a New Jersey lawyer and an educator who appeared in the Hering girls' defense were threatened with lynching.

This, in the land of the free and the home of the brave!—Chicago *Daily Times*.

## Notice to Roman Tyrants: Hands off the U. S. A.

### *No Tyrant Has Power to "Tolerate" a Right*

THE state law introduced in 1932 by former Assemblyman Alex Adams is one of many laws passed without due consideration of the letter and spirit of the constitution. Religious liberty was a matter that strongly enlisted James Madison's feelings. When it was proposed that under the new constitution "all men should enjoy the fullest toleration in the exercise of religion, according to the dictates of the conscience", Madison pointed out that this provision did not go to the root of the matter.

The free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience, is something which every man may demand as a right, not something for which he must ask as a privilege. To grant to the state the power to tolerate is implicitly to grant to it the power of prohibiting, whereas Madison would deny to it any jurisdiction whatever in the matter of religion.

The clause in the bill of rights, as finally adopted at his suggestion, accordingly declares that "all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience".

The Rev. William C. Kidd, principal of Lakewood high school, brands Russell Sperling, 16, Lakewood student refusing to salute the flag, a "publicity stunt for Jehovah's witnesses". Such a statement reveals religious bigotry and intolerance. The truth of the whole matter is, Russell Sperling is a dissenter or nonconformist to arbitrary law and is defending his constitutional right.

In an editorial "Dr. Crane and Oaths" you truly say:

"As for the teachers' oath, there is, of course, no harm in it on the surface, but beneath the campaign that forced it upon the statute books is an obvious effort to confine thought in the schools to definitely prescribed limits. Otherwise there would be no need for the oath. No one believes that the recitation of a compulsory oath could influence those who would [take it]. The real significance of the oath is that it is designed to frighten teachers against deviating from old formulas and introducing an occasional new idea in their classes. The law requiring it is not only an insult to teachers, but it is an objectionable step toward Fascism in that its underlying purpose is to open to pupils only lines of thought which those who inspired the compulsory oath think they should follow."

Nowhere under God's canopy of heaven did civil and religious liberty exist until Washington established it in the British colonies in

America. This is the message our flag brings to us.

To salute the flag is not in the true sense an act of patriotism. Major Andre saluted the three militiamen near Tarrytown, but his dissimulation was quickly apprehended. So you see the mere saluting the flag is no evidence of patriotism; it may be only a form of patriotism and the power or real essence of true loyalty to country lacking. Patriotism is obedience to what the flag stands for, namely, love—the love of family, the love of home, the love of the nation. That is what it represents, and under that flag there should be the most perfect state of peace.

The man or woman who practices what the flag stands for is one of the best of neighbors and one of the safest of friends and one of the greatest of patriots.—Samuel Bright, in the Asbury Park (N.J.) *Evening News*.

### *Sparks from the Steed of Paul Revere*

IT HAS been a long time since the hazardous ride of Paul Revere, but true and honest Americans can vision "the sparks from that steed in its flight" and the echo from 'the shot that was heard around the world'.

They can vision Thomas Paine fighting in the war he helped to finance, and vision him penning the foundation upon which the momentous Declaration of Independence was written.

It is a long time since Betsy Ross assembled thirteen stripes and thirteen stars which that significant document made possible that freedom of thought, speech, assemblage, and the press might forever be free. But we are approaching a more subtle enemy than our forefathers fought, but on the same battle ground where the national emblem is being degraded to par with Germany's "black flag of piracy". [New York magistrate Brodsky's definition]

It is evident the parents of the children that refuse to salute the flag are conscious of the difference between degenerate democracy that shouts for the flag, and the Power behind the breeze that floats it.

The children's attitude toward flag salute can conscientiously be supported by all true wide-awake Americans. And if there is any liberty, school boards will do well to let it remain.

I will register my appreciation with the different publications mentioned in *The Golden Age* for their articles in defense of the children in this flag fracas.—F. A. Rand, Rhode Island.

## True Americans Do Not Need Stalin

### *Jesus or Barabbas?*

**I**N TEXAS this week two young Negro boys accused of murdering a white girl were taken from the sheriff by a mob and lynched. Nothing has happened. County Attorney O. P. Moore said, according to The Associated Press, "I do not call the citizens who executed the Negroes a mob. I consider their action an expression of the will of the people."

And County Judge A. P. Hahn added that he could not condemn the members of the mob because the youth of the Negroes would have prevented them from being "adequately punished".

One assumes that both the county attorney and the county judge, on being inducted into office, took an oath to uphold the Constitution, which, according to report, guarantees all defendants the right of fair trial. Nothing in the Constitution or in all of its amendments gives a mob the power to seize, murder and mutilate criminal suspects.

Proving again the idiocy of "taking oath". As illustrated by the hoens-pocus of making school children swear fealty to the flag and to the Constitution of which the flag is a symbol.

The irony is this: a number of immature children, members of a religious cult, Jehovah's witnesses, have been expelled from school for refusing to abide by the silly ceremony of saluting the flag.

But the mature Texas prosecutor and judge, already sworn, flagrantly violate their oath and wink at lynch law and mob murder. And they keep their jobs, with amens from "nigger haters".

Will the same people, organizations and papers that condemned the "unpatriotic" school children and demanded their expulsion now step forward, please, and demand the ouster of the Texas officials?

In the scales of simple justice, if any still exists, which is the greater offense: a pledge withheld or a pledge betrayed?—By Ernest L. Meyer, in the *New York Post*.

### *Shades of William Penn!*

**S**HADES of William Penn! The memory of the historically minded Pennsylvanian tells him that one of the fundamental articles of the original charter was religious toleration. We were to be even freer than the Colonists of Maryland, for under the Calverts it was necessary or compulsory to believe in the Trinity un-

der any church discipline—but in Pennsylvania a man was free to worship as he chose and follow the dictates of his own conscience. Naturally, test oaths were abhorrent to the Quakers, since their simple belief rested on the literal interpretation of Scripture. If there is now a law in Pennsylvania which makes it obligatory to salute the flag or make a pledge, which in the eyes of many religious sects amounts to taking an oath, it is time for intelligent Pennsylvanians to look into the matter, and instead of resorting to the Inquisition measures of flogging, haling into court, expulsion, etc., either make allowance for conscientious objectors or abolish such a childish statute by due course of parliamentary procedure.

The chauvinists are not our thoughtful constructive citizens, and much flag waving and its natural concomitants inevitably lead to conflict of some sort. Intelligent and understanding persuasion will do far more to educate children in fundamental Americanism, and never lead to Bolshevism, if that is the fear of the school authorities. The writer has always understood the modern Communist was an atheist, while utterances of the sect called "Jehovah's witnesses" sound like primitive Christianity.

My ancestors are buried in Canonsburg—two great-great-grandfathers—both leaders in the religious life of their community. What would they, even stern pioneers, of their time, have thought of the intolerant Canonsburg of today? For shame!—M. D. S., in the *Washington (Pa.) Observer*.

### *Kansas Laughs at Massachusetts*

**I** HAVE a good deal of sympathy for that eight-year-old boy who wouldn't salute the flag. I was at a woman's club the other day where we were all expected to extend our arms stiffly and mutter over the set words of the flag salute. I doubt if patriotism can be induced in a person by a forced flag salute any more than penitence by a forced apology.

The Lynn school board would do well to retreat as gracefully as they can and save their worries until the time when little Carleton does something more dangerous than refusing to salute the flag, such as making munitions, lending money which has to be protected with young lives, and a number of other things which have been done by pious, flag-saluting Americans.—Peggy, in the *Topeka (Kans.) Daily Capital*.

## True Americans Do Not Need Hitler

### *To Salute or Not to Salute?*

**“WHEN** people do not have sense enough to show respect to their flag and country,” says James A. Strickler, “they should be compelled to do so.”

That is, Mr. Strickler would make them patriotic by main strength, as it were—a sentiment which Hitler would O.K., since it is purely Fascist in its implications.

While there is nothing wrong with saluting the flag with reservations—there is something damnably wrong about compelling children to do so. It is a vicious form of idolatry. “If you get people to worship a flag, they stop thinking and you can do anything with them, like making a king holy, kneeling to him, taking off your hat to his robe—then dying for him.” It prepares the next generation for cannon fodder to make the world safe for Wall Street.

The flag helped make Mexico safe for the American oil interests in 1914; Haiti and Cuba a decent place for the National City Bank boys to collect revenues. It brought light to the Dominican Republic for American sugar interests in 1916; it helped make Honduras right for American fruit companies in 1903; in China, in 1927, it helped see to it that Standard Oil went its way undisturbed—to mention just a few.

(The statements in this paragraph are a paraphrase from an article by Major General Smedley D. Butler.)

So, if American Fascists insist on prostituting the schools to their own vicious ends, working-class parents should teach their children what the flag stands for—both good and bad—and instruct them to go through the idol worship with reservations.—George F. Nottaker, in *Philadelphia Record*.

### *Fascism Throws Conscience to the Winds*

**S**aul, the apostle of the gentiles, was a Roman citizen. He obeyed the laws. He preached obedience to the laws. Yet he went to his death for refusing to bow to the imperial eagles. We call him St. Paul now. Several thousands of the early Christians chose to go to the beasts of the Arena rather than to bow to the statues of the emperors or to burn incense to their images, although a mere gesture of reverence would have saved them from horrible deaths. We call them martyrs and saints now. The Saracens butchered millions of men and women who refused to kiss the Koran. When we ostracize a young boy and deprive him of the benefits of our

public schools (non-sectarian) because he refuses to do what his parents taught him was wrong, are we showing more respect for our vaunted liberty of conscience than did the Romans and the Saracens? Those Jehovah's witnesses are, apparently, law-abiding people. There is no law which enjoins saluting the flag. Liberty of conscience is written in the Bill of Rights, and if we must violate it to obtain a salute to the flag, the price is too great. And I venture to say that saluting the flag is not the only means, nor the best means, of teaching true patriotism. There is our history and the lives of our great men. Our school authorities do not seem to distinguish between patriotism and chauvinism. Nor does the moral discipline of our youth occupy a conspicuous place in their activities, with the lamentable results visible everywhere.—E. D. Berry, in the *Boston Herald*.

### *Patriotism of the Highest Order*

**WE** HAVE natural flowers and artificial flowers. The artificial flowers may look as beautiful as the natural flowers, but they lack perfume.

There is real love that comes from the heart and soul which is ready to sacrifice everything. There is also false love—love for the sake of business, love to uphold the artificial blue blood. What a mockery!

Just as there are two kinds of flowers and two kinds of love, there are two kinds of patriotism. True patriotism is within the heart and soul. No one can give it to you or take it away from you.

There are other kinds of patriotism—“for profit—for selfish gain”—but the patriotism of Miss Grace Estep of Canonsburg, Pa., to my way of thinking, as I read her views: “I believe our government to be the grandest on earth and I love the principles set forth in our Constitution, but I think the present attitude of the school authorities is silly and affords a real cover for any real enemy who may choose to work against the national welfare while diligently saluting the flag”—is true, real, loyal, 100-percent American patriotism.

Grace Estep understands the American principles and she also understands American demagogues. No board of education has a right to dictate and force anyone to do as they feel or believe.—By Alex. Littman, in the *Pittsburgh Press*.

## True Americans Do Not Need Mussolini

### *Canonsburg Board Violated Their Oaths*

**I**N MY judgment, the action of the school board of Canonsburg in dismissing this teacher and punishing her pupils for following the dictates of conscience was a violation of their oath of public office under the Constitution. Congress shall make no law regarding the establishment of religion nor prohibit the free exercise thereof. Such action of the school board is not only a violation of their oath of public office, but a usurpation of authority also.

I fail to understand why Jehovah's witnesses are not entitled to their constitutional rights in regard to the exercise of their religious faith in the Commonwealth of this U. S. A. just the same as the communicants of the other churches are in the Commonwealth of this U. S. A.

Personally I salute the flag, but not from any formalistic standpoint.—Wm. Sedinger, in the *Pittsburgh Press*.

### *Massachusetts' Coerced Patriotism*

**M**Y INTEREST and curiosity are becoming more excited as the effort continues in Massachusetts under statute to compel the people of that old and honored commonwealth to be loyal and patriotic.

One forgets and is tempted to laugh, then blushes to remember the innumerable laws enacted throughout the States to govern and restrict the personal tastes and private morals of the people. Wonder what the shades of Franklin, Hancock, the Adamses, Paul Revere and a thousand others, all heroes and Colonial citizens of the old Bay State think of this brand of patriotism. Their lives were failures and what they fought and suffered for is a farce if now it has become necessary to instill by law and its penalties those principles they spent their lives and fortunes to make immortal.—John S. Mason, in the *Dallas Morning News*.

### *"Censorship Has Been Imposed"*

**A**T A meeting of the National Advisory Council on Radio in Education Robert M. Sproul, president of the University of California, stated that radio had failed to make anything of its great opportunities for cultural betterment and that the great broadcasting systems have neglected a responsibility of contributing to the spiritual and intellectual welfare of the people. Robert Maynard Hutchins, president of the University of Chicago, said, "The opinions of

minorities have been disregarded. Best hours have been given to advertising programs. Hours assigned to education have been shifted without notice. Censorship has been imposed." S. Howard Evans, representing the *Ventura Free Press*, of California, calling the present system of licensing a "grab-bag procedure", said it "makes broadcasting unsound and unfair".

### *No Need to Go Back*

**I** SEE that the Massachusetts Supreme Court has been petitioned for a writ of mandamus to compel Mayor Fred Manning and the Lynn school committee to reinstate the eight-year-old lad who was recently expelled from school for refusing to salute the flag, which seems to be compulsory in Massachusetts.

For my part I don't think it is necessary to have him reinstated, since he has demonstrated that he has more sense than the principal of the school, the mayor, the school committee and the lawmakers of the State of Massachusetts. This lad should be commended for his stand rather than censured.—D. E. Taylor, in the *Raleigh (N.C.) News and Observer*.

### *Which Will They Defend?*

**W**ITH all respect to the D.A.R., I venture to suggest that the Teachers' Oath and compulsory flag salute are a denial of the very principles for which its distinguished ancestors fought and died; namely, "liberty and justice for all" (including, perhaps, even "Jehovah's witnesses").

Absurd laws will always be resisted, as the Eighteenth Amendment was resisted. It remains to be seen whether freedom of conscience will be as sturdily defended by our degenerate civilization as the right to drink intoxicating liquors.—Margaret Moore, in *Providence (R.I.) Journal*.

### *Only a Gesture, Anyway*

**A**FTER all, saluting the flag is only a gesture; why punish these children for standing by their convictions? And they did have courage to do that. At least they were honest. I am with these martyrs 100 percent; they are standing by their convictions and what they have been taught from the Bible. The flag, after all, is only the emblem of the powers that rule the country. The Statue of Liberty represents justice to all; why not live up to it?—Mrs. James Fryers, in the *Pittsburgh Press*.

## True Americans Do Not Need Loyola, S. J.

### *A Clergyman in Philadelphia*

**A** PLEA to "stop persecuting little boys and young women teachers who, for reasons of conscience, will not salute the flag", was made in an Armistice Day sermon by the Rev. Dr. Arthur C. Baldwin, pastor of the Chestnut Street Baptist church, 40th and Chestnut sts.

At services in the church yesterday, Dr. Baldwin said that "today we rank among Public Enemies Number One many men who would salute the flag every day but whose whole plan of life is selfish and anti-social". He reminded his congregation that the Romans persecuted those who "refused to drop the pinch of incense upon the altar".

"Beware of a flag worship," said Dr. Baldwin, "which puts the show above the substance and gives an exaggerated emphasis to a ceremonial. Saluting the flag as a reminder and recognition of a great and unique heritage is one thing. Making that act a final test of good citizenship is quite another. The real test is character, neighborliness, obedience to the fundamental laws. Without that, flag saluting is a farce.

"Patriotic organizations that are blacklisting such as the late Jane Addams, in the name of patriotism, would do well to get down to cases and fill their blacklists with profiteers, political judges, armament makers and a thousand other flag wavers who by life and influence are undermining the nation's moral strength."—*Philadelphia Evening Bulletin*.

### *Bullying Little Children*

**I**SN'T it about time that somebody stood up in defense of these little school children who are being bullied by grown-up petty flag-saluters? Has our government become so bad that it has lost its appeal to reason, and can be sustained only by compelling formal oaths of allegiance upon mentally and physically helpless pupils, and upon economically helpless teachers? If our government has fallen so low, oaths of allegiance are broken reeds on which to lean, and if our government is really good and worthy of defense, oaths of allegiance are superfluous.

If our flag really stands for freedom and liberty within the law—as is supposed to be guaranteed us by the United States—then I should, and do, respect the government of which the flag is a symbol. But this thing of bullying little children who are too immature to know what it is all about, smacks of tyranny—and

rather silly tyranny at that. If we must in our day revert to the methods used by Gessler on William Tell, why not go the whole way, and force the parents of these non-flag-saluting children to use cross bows to shoot apples off of the heads of their children?

Independent thought and action is too precious a heritage to allow it to be destroyed without protest.—Anthony Bruce Cox, in the *Pittsburgh Press*.

### *Jesuit Ridicules American Constitution*

**T**HE St. Louis *Star Times* quotes the Reverend Edward Dowling, S.J., as saying the following in an address at the St. Louis University, the Jesuit institution of that city:

"The American revolution unseated monarchy in England and established it in the United States," he asserted. "Guided by Montesquieu's philosophy, or blunderingly false observations of the British structure, our nation was constituted and frozen into a rigid constitution during a transitional period of ethics.

"The result was that while Pitt's 1784 victory over Fox demoted the British king to the status of an archaic gargoyle, and the fluid and unwritten constitution enabled the British governmental structure to flow realistically, our static Constitution embalmed the monarchic idea of a strong executive."

Crossing his fingers and explaining that he regarded the American Constitution as the greatest achievement of a human group at any particular time—but not all time—Father Dowling listed his reasons for asserting that revolution did not give us a democracy.

"FIRST," he said, "it was a horizontal revolution between two groups of people on a horizontal plane. It was not a rising of the poor against the rich. Aristocrats like Hamilton, Charles Carroll, Baron DeKalb, Slave-master George Washington, Count Pulaski and Banker Morris fought against Rothschild's Hessian cattle and the lowest of the cockney rabble.

### *How Is America Fallen in the Dust?*

**I**S IT possible to be so narrow-minded as to believe that anyone will become a loyal and honest citizen only by saluting the flag? Any bun, anarchist, nihilist or spy will salute the flag to conceal his ideas and intentions to overthrow any form of organized government. True, honest and loyal citizenship must come from within. In Europe, in the most plutocratic empires and kingdoms teachers were never forced to salute the flag.—M. J. Varga, in the *Pittsburgh Press*.

## True Americans Do Not Need the Pope

### *Hang-overs of a Yellow Gang*

I WANT to say that I recognize no one who loves his country more than I love it, yet I have never saluted the flag, and never will, because my nature does not run to such idiocies.

I went to the public schools, to the colleges of forty years ago, and not once was I ever instructed or demanded to salute the flag; yet I loved it as a symbol of my Government. The youth of that day were not vociferous in their cry of "loyalty", nor did they seek to interpret another's attitude or posture of body as reflecting his sentiments. One wants to laugh and shout when happy; another wants to be still and very quiet; while another always breaks down and cries when overjoyed!

Then how absurd to interpret one's posture or manual behavior as indicating sentiments. The real truth about the matter is that there are hang-overs of that yellow gang who delighted in the recent war in making some German or German sympathizer "kiss the flag". This, plus the feeling or thrill it gives "him" to march by with the flag while all about people are saluting, gives us this insanity and intolerance.

The next thing, we will have to execute the fool nonsense of rising every time some jade of a politician or business leader enters a room, or passes, and will have to humiliate ourselves in the sand if the president passes or his name is mentioned!

Nope. Regardless of what others may think, I am not a salutin' citizen. I am too much a Jefferson type. Honoring men and things has no place in a nation of equals. A flag that must be saluted, that must have force used to get a salute, is a flag trailing in the dust—and my flag is not trailing, and no man shall dictate to me my sentiments nor how I shall express them.—S. W. Adams, in the *Dallas Morning News*.

### *'And Sing Loud!'*

"GET patriotic, or else—" This is the gist of yesterday's ultimatum to the teachers and pupils of Chicago's public schools, as formulated by the high-minded patriots of a school board whose whole system has been one of the outstanding examples of political racketeering in the field of education.

The kiddies and their dear teachers are ordered to stand up, at a specified time every day, salute the flag, recite the pledge of allegiance, and sing the national anthem "because," the board's order announces, "it is one of the pri-

mary objects of the board to instill in the minds of youth the loftiest ideals of patriotism."

School board jobs in Chicago rate among the choicest plums in municipal politics, bitterly contested, expensively won—and in a great many instances very profitably occupied. The three-way school control sponsored by the board is perfectly adapted to the practices from which grafters profit. If love of country runs rampant among political chieftains of the system, it is of a kind which entails a minimum of personal sacrifice.

This is the outfit, by the long-term record, which now orders the kids in school to stand up and sing the national anthem.

"And," the board's order might add, "when you sing, sing loud!"

Loud singing, practiced gestures, words memorized under compulsion—these are the elements of the only kind of patriotism that the old-line politician understands. It is a regimented patriotism. It is a patriotism for appearance and effect. It is an easy patriotism. And, above all, it is a patriotism which does not enliven the private conscience or interfere with exploiting a public trust for personal profit.—San Diego (Calif.) *Union*.

### *The Ideal Way to Make Bad Citizens*

I SUPPOSE the purpose of those who brought about the enactment of this law was to make our school children good Americans and patriotic citizens. It seems to me obvious that their efforts will have exactly the contrary result. A child's emotions must be spontaneous. Patriotism and love of country are emotions which must spring naturally from beliefs. They cannot be created by force or intimidation. Can one conceive of any course better calculated to produce communists, anarchists and wholly anti-social citizens? Undoubtedly the fear of the Russian type of communism is back of this whole movement. Could anything be more stupid, illogical and subversive of all that our country stands for, than to adopt the methods and technique of communistic Russia as a means of combatting communism? Is it not inevitable that the intuitions of youth will grasp the fact that Americans who preach the doctrine of freedom and liberty, but apply the practices of suppression, are hollow hypocrites, not really believing in the institutions upon which their government and society are founded?—Robert E. Goodwin, in the *Boston Herald*.

## True Americans Do Not Need Gog of Magog

### *Hysteria over Flag Is Not Genuine Patriotism*

**P**ROBABLY the world's worst case of hysteria was the spell that seized this country in 1917 and held it in bondage for several years. When the storm had spent its fury it was to be hoped that sanity would return.

Now it seems that before we reach a normal state we are to be whipped back into the old madness. All this fuss and feathers about our flag is sickening.

I love my country and I cherish its flag, the banner that stands for the protection that makes life worth while; the emblem of the greatest nation of the earth. We should teach others to love this country, and respect for the flag will follow that love. But our present procedure is making our flag an emblem of tyranny.

You love your mother, of course, and cherish her picture. How would you like to be compelled to kiss her picture? How would you like to be compelled to kiss your wife?

When I was a child my teachers taught a patriotism that was free of hysteria. We had no flag worship. No child was asked to salute the flag. There was no persecution of little children over a matter of idiocy. Let us return to sanity.—E. C. Helm, in the *Washington Star*.

### *A Question by John Milton*

**I**N THE meanwhile, if any one would write, and bring his helpful hand to the slow-moving reformation which we labor under, if truth have spoken to him before others, or but seemed at least to speak, who hath so bejesuited us that we should trouble that man with asking license to do so worthy a deed, and not consider this, that if it comes to prohibiting, there is not aught more likely to be prohibited than truth itself: whose first appearance to our eyes, bleared and dimmed with prejudice and custom, is more unsightly and unpalatable than many errors, even as the person is of many a great man, slight and contemptible to see to?—From "Areopagitica", 1644.

### *Fascism Ruining America*

**D**R. HERBERT PHILLIPS, Fresno State College, in an address at San Francisco, said, in part, as reported in the *San Francisco Chronicle*:

"I see greater dangers confronting democracy in America than in England." "Each day we have evidence in the news that States, cities and counties

are nibbling away at our fundamental democratic safeguards—freedom of speech and freedom from arbitrary arrest." "In many States we are seeing the smothering out of a special class for the taking of loyalty oaths—as if a social order could be saved by compelling people to declare loyalty to it."

"Democracies, when they are in sound health, are tolerant. When they become intolerant, something is wrong. English tolerance toward political and social dissent in peace time is well known."

Even in war, he added, "England meets the test."

"In no other country could a man who had taken an antiwar position during the war be elevated to the highest executive office within five years, as was Ramsay MacDonald.

"Moreover, every professor dismissed from universities during the war was restored with the coming of peace, while in the United States not a man in a similar situation has ever held an academic post again."

### *John Milton on Freedom of Speech*

**A**ND were they but as the dust and cinders of our feet, so long as in that notion they may yet serve to polish and brighten the armory of truth, even for that respect they were not utterly to be cast away. But if they be of those whom God hath fitted for the special use of these times with eminent and ample gifts, and those perhaps neither among the priests nor among the Pharisees, and we in the haste of a precipitant zeal make no distinction, but resolve to stop their mouths, because we fear they come with new and dangerous opinions, as we commonly forejudge them ere we understand them, no less woe to us, while, thinking thus to defend the gospel, we are found the persecutors.—From "Areopagitica", 1644.

### *The Silly Flag-Salute Law*

**I**T IS to be hoped that the members of the Lakewood school board will keep their self-respect by refusing to expel the Sperling boy for refusing to salute the flag as required by a rather silly law. It's obvious from your news story last evening that the reason for the boy's action is not in conflict with the intent of the law. And even if it were, most of us are under the impression that the reason for public schools is that they are expected to train in citizenship. Expulsion as dictated by the law seems about as sensible as sending a man away from a hospital because he is sick.—J. C. Schelleng, in the *Asbury Park Evening Press*.

## True Americans Do Not Need the Devil

### *Loyalty in Schools*

**W**HAT a relief! Apparently no communists. Many of us were led to suspect that our schools and colleges harbored dangerous radicals, communists, people determined to overthrow our form of government. Amid shouting and tumult, charges and counter-charges, salute and oath laws were passed which were designed to test the loyalty and patriotism of teachers and pupils, laws which would smoke out the dangerous characters who would, obviously, fail to meet such a test.

So far, the only persons smoked out, to the writer's knowledge, are a teacher and some children who, solely for religious reasons, declined to conform, in the belief that they should not pledge allegiance to any earthly authority. They certainly have a courage of conviction which would be creditable to any patriot and church member, though the nature of their conviction is not popular.

The writer is relieved to regain a previous confidence that our schools and colleges are doing more than all other agencies combined to build sound patriotism and that we do not need to worry about our teachers and professors. Maybe we do need to worry a little about the growing tendency to crack down on people who act, think and speak in an unusual and unpopular manner, remembering that the unusual and unpopular have many times meant progress for man.—Hugh Nixon, in the *Boston Post*.

### *Flags and Devils*

**W**E HAVE received several marked issues of the Jehovah's witness magazine *The Golden Age*. We gather from their contents that the Devil is in control of all national governments, including our own. We knew something was wrong!

The chief representatives of the Devil are the organized churches. The more loosely organized denominations are not quite so bad.

Naturally, if the Devil runs this country, the stars and stripes belong to him, so no true Jehovah's witness can salute the flag or pledge allegiance to it "and the country for which it stands". This is consistent, and teachers should not be asked or allowed to meddle with the religious beliefs of children.

There is little enough willingness to sacrifice for one's belief in the world, and even if those who claim tolerance are themselves intolerant,

we cannot afford to lower our standards of religious liberty. Least of all should children be troubled.

The compulsory taking of oaths of fealty is unnecessary as to patriots and will be useless as to disloyal citizens. Parenthetically, the *Age* is beautifully printed.—Easton (Pa.) *Herald*.

### *Kidding the Half-Wit Legislators*

**W**HAT does prove somewhat surprising—possibly terrifying—is the fact that even in little Williamstown, having a population of less than four thousand, the recent demand for oaths of loyalty from teachers and pupils brought to light several supporters of the sect known as the "witnesses of Jehovah". The oath campaign of 1935 promised to unearth many a hitherto hidden lair of Communists and Seditious in Massachusetts. Thus far, according to all reports in the news columns, the chief result of this effort has been to give the "witnesses" a brighter and broader day in the public eye than they had ever had before. Indeed, their very existence had formerly been unsuspected. Now we know the power which we must reckon with, whether it be a child in Lynn or several children in Williamstown.—The *Boston Transcript*.

### *Jehovah's witnesses Stand Alone*

**U**P TO date no teacher of Communistic leaning has been known to refuse to take the oath. We are unable to believe that there are no supporters of Communism in the school system of the United States. It appears that taking such an oath would not trouble a Communist. On the contrary, it might prove an advantage by serving as a cloak of virtue with which to allay suspicion and allow such a person to spread propaganda with greater freedom. Compulsory prohibition did not work out too well. It is reasonable to question if compulsory patriotism will ever be more than "oath" deep. Mere flag waving does not constitute a patriot.—Greenfield (Mass.) *Shopping News*.

### *Working Up Fascism*

**T**HOSE who go through the land working up compulsory demonstrations of allegiance to the flag and the nation ought to know that any crook, profiteer or traitor will willingly rise up in public assemblage and give evidence of a pretended loyalty.—Arlington (Kans.) *Enterprise*.

## Saluting a Flag *By Judge Rutherford*

This address, which created such nation-wide interest, is obtainable on transcription records. These records are too large for use on phonographs.

**C**HILDREN of true Christians have declined to salute the United States flag. The Associated Press has requested me to express my view of the matter. This I do from the Bible viewpoint. To many persons the saluting of the flag is merely a formalism and has little or no significance. To those who sincerely consider it from the Scriptural standpoint, it means much.

The flag, representatively, stands for the visible ruling powers. To attempt by law to compel a citizen or child of a citizen to salute any object or thing is entirely unfair and wrong. Laws are made and enforced to prevent the commission of wrongful overt acts that result in injury to another, and are not made for the purpose of compelling a person to violate his conscience, and particularly when that conscience is directed in harmony with Jehovah God's Word.

The refusal to salute the flag, and to stand mute, as those children did, could injure no one. If one sincerely believes that God's commandment is against the saluting of flags, then to compel that person to salute a flag contrary to the Word of God, and contrary to his conscience, works a great injury to that person. The state has no right by law or otherwise to work injury to the people.

For many centuries Satan the Devil has been the invisible ruler of the nations of the earth. God has permitted him to so act in order to put a test upon the human race and to determine how many will serve God willingly and how many will serve the Devil. For that reason Jehovah God gives this commandment to those who will receive His favor (Exodus 20: 3, 4, 5): "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any . . . image, . . . Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." Compulsory flag-saluting is a religious ceremony in direct violation of this law of God. It is an attempt to compel the practice of a religion contrary to the United States Constitution.

At the third chapter of Daniel the Divine Record states that in violation of God's law the government of Babylon made a law commanding all persons, when the national hymn was played, to fall down and worship before a certain image and that those who refused would be put to death in a fiery furnace. Three Hebrews who had covenanted to serve Jehovah God re-

fused to obey that commandment, and said to the king: 'We have no need to obey you in this matter, and if it be that you cast us into the fire, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the fiery furnace, and He will deliver us.' The test was on. The three Hebrews were cast into the furnace; and because of their faithfulness God delivered them, and thus put His disapproval upon emblem-saluting.

The present day attempt to compel school children and others who believe in and serve Jehovah God to salute any flag is exactly in line with the Babylonish law just mentioned. To salute a flag means, in effect, that the person saluting ascribes salvation to what that flag represents; whereas salvation is of Jehovah God. The Hitler government, now a stench in the nostrils of all honest people, requires all persons of Germany to give a certain salute and to cry out, "Heil, Hitler"; and those who refuse to do so are severely punished. At the present time hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses are in prison in Germany because they decline to ascribe salvation to Hitler. They trust in Jehovah God and in Christ Jesus, and not in man.

Jehovah's witnesses are men and women who have fully pledged themselves to obey the commandments of God and Christ Jesus. They fully comply with the commandment of Jesus who said: "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's." (Luke 20: 25) The meaning of that declaration of Jesus is this: Jehovah God is supreme, and His law is above all human laws. "Caesar" stands for the state or human law. All laws of the state that are not in conflict with God's law should be gladly obeyed by all who are devoted to Jehovah God. When the law of the state is in conflict with the law of Jehovah, then the Christian cannot obey that law of man. The apostles of Christ Jesus placed this exact construction upon the words of Jesus. In answer to charges of violating the law of the state they said to the high court: "Whether it be right in the sight of God [for us] to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. . . . We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 4: 19; 5: 29) Jehovah's witnesses take that same stand. They gladly obey every law of the land which is not in conflict with God's law. But when the

law of man is in direct conflict with God's law they cannot and will not comply therewith.

It is written, at Romans 13:1: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers"; and many wrongfully hold that "the higher powers" are the visible rulers of the nations of earth. That scripture, however, is addressed to the followers of Christ Jesus, and to no others. The "higher powers" to them are Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and every true follower of Christ Jesus must obey God in preference to man.

The flag of the United States is not the flag of God and Christ. It is the emblem of the power that rules the nation; and no one can truthfully say that God and Christ Jesus rule a government where crime is rampant. Men organize governments, and Satan the Devil overreaches and rules them because of their refusal to obey God, and hence the nations of the world are under the control of Satan the Devil, as stated in 1 John 5:19: "We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world lies in the power of the Evil one." (*Wenmouth*) In proof of this Jesus says that the Devil is the invisible ruler of the world. (John 14:30) Satan, the god of this world, offered to give Jesus the world upon condition that Jesus would fall down and worship the Devil. Jesus refused and said (Matthew 4:10): "Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."

At John 18:36 He said: "My kingdom is not of this world." Jesus directed His followers to pray to God saying (Matthew 6:9-12): "Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven." Jehovah's witnesses are true followers of Christ Jesus and must obey His commandments. To them the Lord says (John 15:19): "Because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you." (John 8:23) "I am not of this world." (John 14:21) "He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me." Concerning His followers it is written in the Scriptures (Philippians 3:20, *A.R.V.*), "For our citizenship is in heaven." (1 Corinthians 10:14) "Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry." This commandment is based upon the commandment at Exodus 20:4, 5.

### Fate

Jehovah's witnesses are in a solemn covenant or agreement to obey God and Christ Jesus, and for them to break that covenant means their destruction; as it is written, in Romans 1:31, 32,

that 'covenant-breakers are worthy of death'. At Acts 3:23 they are told that 'every one who does not obey Christ shall be destroyed'. When Jesus was about to be put to death the Roman governor pointed to Jesus and said to the Jews: "Behold your King"; and the Jews answered, "We have no king but Caesar." (John 19:14, 15) They were in a covenant to obey God. Their repudiation of their covenant resulted in their destruction. The question to each of Jehovah's witnesses therefore is: "Shall I obey every command of man and die, or shall I obey Jehovah God and live?"

Jehovah's witnesses are not a religious sect or cult. They are true followers of Christ Jesus. The Bible is their only creed. God has given them a flag, which is His message of truth. (Psalm 20:5) Jehovah commands His witnesses to "lift up a standard for the people" (Isaiah 62:10), meaning that His witnesses must raise God's standard of truth and point to that as the only salvation of man. Every nation has a different standard; and therefore none of these are God's standard.

The Pilgrim fathers left the oppressive nations in Europe and fled to America because of their sincere desire to be free to worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience. Now an oppressive rule is attempted to be enforced that takes away the liberty of the citizen to worship God as God has commanded that man shall worship. No one is injured by a man conscientiously serving God as he is commanded by the Lord.

The Supreme Court of the United States, in *Church vs. United States*, 143 U.S. 457, authoritatively ruled that the American government is a Christian nation. That decision requires the nation to recognize the law of God as superior to the law of man, and where the two are in conflict the Christian must obey the law of God.

On the ships that ply the seas the Roman Catholic service is held. At that service the flag of the pope is displayed above the flag of the United States. The United States Senate went on record in February, 1929, as favoring the right of the flag of the pope to be thus displayed. A senator, supporting that action, said: "I for one refuse to depart from the time-honored American custom of placing the emblem of God above every other emblem of the world. I will not run down the pennant of God for any other emblem." The Senate, by a vote of 68 to 19, sustained the senator in that position. The United

States government is therefore estopped from saying that the flag of the United States should be honored above Jehovah God's law.

The children in question have been taught by their parents to serve and obey Jehovah. They have made a wise choice, declaring themselves for Jehovah God and His kingdom of righteousness. All who love God will do the same thing. (Revelation 7:9, 10) Real American citizens, who obey the fundamental law of the land, believe in freedom of thought and freedom of speech, and, above all, in the right of man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. It is foolish to attempt to make good citizens by compelling them to act as hypocrites.

Instead of the schools' giving time and attention to the formalism of flag-saluting they should give attention to the study and understanding of God's Word, that the children may be guided in the right way. Men must be consistent in order to teach the children honesty. Children, because they love and serve God, refuse to salute the flag, and are severely whipped to make them "good citizens". The president of the United States swears to uphold the Constitution. The Supreme Court decides that he has violated his oath by going contrary to the Constitution. The president denounces the Supreme Court and relegates the Constitution to the "horse and buggy days" and many applaud his action. If his solemn oath will not compel the president to obey the law, how much good will be accomplished by using physical force to compel God-fearing children to salute the flag?

Public officials manifest inconsistency, and Rome loves to have it so.

For more than 150 years honest Americans have obeyed the law without being compelled to salute the flag. Why the burning zeal to now enforce a religious ceremony by compelling flag-saluting? The reason is this: The same power that caused Fascism and Hitlerism to seize governments in Europe is moving to seize control of the American institutions, and the policy of compulsory flag-saluting is but a part in that program to put fear into the minds of the people and compel submission to an arbitrary dictator; and this is being done at the instance of the Hierarchy, operating from Rome, and prosecuting its scheme to rule the whole earth. It has its political ambassadors in almost all countries. On March 8, 1934, a special cable dispatch from Rome to the New York *Sun* states that a definite agreement has been reached by President Roosevelt and the Vatican and that diplomatic relations shall be established between the United States and the "Holy See" as soon as public opinion in America can be brought around to the idea. Compulsory saluting of the flag is in line with Hitlerism, and a part of the studied, diabolical effort to bring the people around to the Roman idea. It is high time that the loyal and faithful American people realized this great peril. True and honest men of America, in which class Jehovah's witnesses are included, do not need shotgun methods or prisons to compel them to do what is right.

### Health Miscellany

#### *Washington Citizens Demand Medical Freedom*

**P**ERTURBED because their children are not allowed in the public schools unless vaccinated, the Medical Freedom Society of Washington, D.C., demands medical freedom, charging that vaccination can give children both infantile paralysis and diphtheria.

#### *Frostbite*

**F**OR frostbitten hands or feet take a small handful of washing soda, put it in a basin of warm water, and soak feet or hands in it for twenty minutes. If the first treatment does not remove all frost, use it a second time. But this is seldom necessary.—Mrs. J. Howard.

#### *Unwelcome*

**"T**HE man who has to cut up little animals in order to know how to take care of sick people, you do not want in your home," says Alonzo E. Austin, M.D., H.M. He is right. Vivisection is a violation of God's covenant with Noah.—Genesis 9:1-6.

#### *Limburger Feet*

**F**OR feet that perspire and throw off an offensive odor, take equal parts of powdered boric acid and cornstarch, mix thoroughly and put about a half teaspoonful in each shoe for about a week. This is an excellent receipt.—Mrs. J. Howard.

**Chiropractic Adjustments Aid Twisted Pelvis**

Mrs. E. RUTENBECK, of New Jersey, suffering with twisted pelvis and curvature of the spine from age 6 to age 40, and walking most of that time with one leg  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches shorter than the other, writes that as a result of a series of chiropractic adjustments the difference is now but  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches and a great improvement has been discerned in a stubborn case of constipation due to the same causes.

**To Overcome the Tobacco Habit**

ARCHANGEL root, also called masterwort or angelica, grows wild in North America. It has greenish-white flowers, which bloom from May to August. Chewing a small piece of the root and swallowing the juice is a good tonic for the stomach and is said to relieve the nervous condition due to the effort to break the tobacco habit. It is harmless.

**Milk, Honey and Orange Juice**

MILK, honey and orange juice constituted the sole food of Dr. Nikola Haydak of the University of Minnesota for a period of four months. At first he lost weight, but soon regained it, and his weight remained constant thereafter. When he quit the experiment he was in excellent health.

**A Full Meal in 30 Seconds**

A NEW YORK restaurant advertises a full meal in 30 seconds. A machine crushes raw spinach, carrots, watercress, potatoes, apples and oranges and extracts their juice. From the spigot flows an apple green liquid, a pint of which is guaranteed to be a full sized vegetarian meal, complete with all the vitamins and mineral salts. One hates to suggest any improvement on such a manifestly wonderful invention, but why not make the juice ahead of time, and squirt it down the customer's neck as he pays for it? In that way 29 of the 30 seconds can be saved, even if the customer explodes.

**NOTICE**

THE GOLDEN AGE is requested by the Board of Trustees of the JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM CORPORATION to publish the following:

The JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM CORPORATION was organized with best intentions of aiding brethren. A brief experience shows that it was not always used properly and has not had the blessing of the Lord. Its operations will be discontinued.

## 1936 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

THE witness given during the past year was the greatest of any year to date. Read the thrilling report of the work done, not only in the United States, but throughout the entire earth. You will rejoice to see how the Kingdom message is advancing despite the most cruel and wicked opposition from the enemies of truth. Also, the daily texts and comments will be a constant aid and comfort to you in showing your devotion to Jehovah God. Only a limited edition printed. Get your copy now, before they are all gone. Mailed anywhere, 50c per copy.

**CALENDAR FOR 1936**

MAKE your plans now to have a greater part in the witness for Jehovah and His kingdom during 1936. The 1936 Calendar will aid you in this. The picture on the Calendar will remind you daily of the issue that must be settled shortly, and inspire you to greater activity in Jehovah's service. In addition, there is a special letter by Judge Rutherford, which all of Jehovah's witnesses and their associates should carefully consider. Copies mailed anywhere, singly, 25c; five or more to one address, 20c each.

Send your orders to

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

*Be Sure to Read*

Judge Rutherford's Latest Booklet

# LOYALTY

THEN TELL YOUR NEIGHBORS AND FRIENDS ABOUT IT  
DURING

"THE KING" TESTIMONY PERIOD, FEBRUARY 1-9



HE issues discussed therein affect you. You cannot dodge them. You want to know how to meet them right. New political methods are everywhere; dictators and emergency political bodies grab control; governments in fear of radicalism frame special laws; and how, then, can you be loyal and still be true to God? Who are the "higher powers" you should serve?

Judge Rutherford's answers in his new booklet *LOYALTY* will help you. No dodging or side-stepping, but straight, Scriptural answers; just what you need and want.

After you have read the booklet, you can be of real service to your fellow-man by passing copies on to others. *Here's a suggestion:* Order fifty booklets from The Watch Tower, as follows: 30 copies of *LOYALTY*, and 10 each of *DIVIDING THE PEOPLE* and *ANGELS*, two other of Judge Rutherford's recent booklets which everyone should have. These fifty booklets will be sent anywhere, on a contribution of \$1.00. Place the three with the people, on a contribution of 10c. If they are unable to contribute anything, then leave *Loyalty* anyway, if they desire it. This work will bring you a lot of real joy and satisfaction, and you will be a publisher during "THE KING" TESTIMONY PERIOD.

**The Watch Tower**  
117 Adams St.  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below 50 booklets, as follows: 30 copies of *Loyalty*, 10 copies of *Dividing the People*, and 10 of *Angels*. Enclosed find a contribution of \$1.00 to aid in carrying on this message of truth.

I would like to have a testimony card and a report card too, and the address of the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses.

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

**The Watch Tower**  
117 Adams St.  
Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below one each of the following booklets: *Loyalty*, *Dividing the People*, and *Angels*. Enclosed find ten cents to aid in carrying on this important work.

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_  
State \_\_\_\_\_

# The Golden Age

Wednesday, October 7, 1936

Number 445

A JOURNAL OF

for the Nations

London, Radio Lyon, August 30, 1936

h Author of truth, and His Word is the truth. His Son, Christ Jesus, is the great exponent of the truth, and the Executive Officer of the Most High. He is the great Servant of Jehovah God, ~~and the~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> of the nations.

in this issue

HOPE FOR THE NATIONS

ASSEMBLY OF  
KINGDOM PUBLISHERS

SITTING ON  
THE SAFETY VALVE

THE JESUIT-FASCIST  
REVOLT IN SPAIN

THE PERSECUTIONS  
OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES  
IN GERMANY

every other  
WEDNESDAY

five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25

Vol. XVIII - No. 445  
October 7, 1936

# "RICHES" PASSES 2,

# ENTS

Have You Placed a Copy with You?

**T**HE first shipment of Judge Rath was made in January of this year, later, over two million copies have from our Brooklyn factory. We feel sure have their copy; but have your neighbor them about it? We suggest you order

**SITTING ON THE SAFETY VALVE**

10

**Public Notice**

10

**POPE'S CREATURES SET THEIR FACES**

**AGAINST RIGHTEOUSNESS**

12

**THE PAROCHIAL COWARDICE OF**

**THE NEWSPAPERS**

13

**The Next Issue**

16

**THE JESUIT-FASCIST REVOLT**

**IN SPAIN**

17

**Fascism International**

19

**Fascism's Great Lie**

20

**Systematic Vandalism**

21

**The "Church" in Arms**

22

**Priests Fighting**

23

**'Pity the Poor Clergy'**

24

**THE PERSECUTIONS OF JEHOVAH'S**

**WITNESSES IN GERMANY**

27

**Hitler Greetings**

27

**Elections**

27

**Arrests and Ill Treatments**

28

**Concentration Camps**

28

**Slanders**

29

**Deaths**

29

**Sterilizations**

30

**Sufferings of Children**

30

Published every other Wednesday by  
**GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.**  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President*

Nathan H. Knorr *Vice President*

Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY

\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn Office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

British

Canadian

Australasian

South African

34 Craven Terrace, London, W 2, England

40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada

7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N. S. W., Australia

Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume XVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, October 7, 1936

Number 445

## Hope for the Nations

Broadcast by Judge Rutherford, Radio Lyon, August 30, 1936

**G**OOD people in all the nations of the earth hate strife, war and bloodshed. They desire peace, justice, honesty and truth. But in every nation wrongdoing prevails. As a result, in every nation on earth there is much perplexity and distress. The question constantly arises: Is there hope that lasting peace and prosperity may be yet enjoyed by the people? Men have suggested many remedies to right the unhappy condition of earth, but all such suggested remedies have failed. Shall all hope be abandoned? The correct answer is, No! There is hope for the nations, and a remedy for all distress and perplexity; and about this I desire to tell you now.

Be assured that I am not asking you to join anything. I am speaking in behalf of no earthly organization, but speaking only for your information. The time has come when the people must be warned of the great danger that surrounds them, and they must be told of the only way of relief, and when that information is received each one must determine for himself what course he will take. The true and only correct answer to the question propounded is found in the Holy Scriptures, and the Scriptures I cite in support and proof of my argument.

The Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth and whose name alone is Jehovah, is the

Author of truth, and His Word is the truth. His Son, Christ Jesus, is the great exponent of the truth, and the Executive Officer of the Most High. He is the great Servant of Jehovah God, and in Him centers the hope of the nations.



Pointing to Christ Jesus, the Almighty God says to the people, as it is written in the prophecy: 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased. He shall show justice to the nations, and in His name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18-21, A.R.V.; Isaiah 42:1-3) The nations and people that would have peace and prosperity must give heed to those words of the Almighty God. There is no other hope. In brief I call your attention to these great truths, which are set forth in detail in

the publications which you can obtain by addressing me in care of this radio station.

Jehovah God created the earth for man and man for the earth, and it is the will of God that obedient men shall find on earth everlasting life in contentment and happiness. God placed His creature Lucifer as man's overlord, and it was the duty of Lucifer to remain faithful to God. Lucifer rebelled because of his covetous desire to receive the honor to which God alone is entitled. Then God changed his name, and since he has been known as Satan, that old Serpent,

the Devil, and from that time onward he has been the great enemy of God and of man, deceiving and misleading men and opposing Jehovah God. The Devil led man into wrongdoing, which resulted in death, which condition of death all the human race inherited. Then he challenged God to put on earth a man that would remain true and faithful to Jehovah God. The Devil set about to turn all creation against Jehovah God. That was long centuries ago. Jehovah God is supreme and could have destroyed the Devil immediately, but it pleased Him to afford the Devil the opportunity to prove his boastful challenge, that all creation might have full opportunity to see who is supreme, and to afford man full and free opportunity to follow the Devil or to obey God and live. Therefore Jehovah God said to the Devil in answer to his challenge: 'For this cause have I permitted thee to remain, that I may show thee my power and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.' (Exodus 9:16) The Devil raised the question of supremacy, and Jehovah has afforded him all opportunity to prove his challenge; but the time must come when the question will be settled once and for all.

For centuries the controversy has gone on and Satan has filled the earth with violence, turning men into all avenues of wickedness. Now we are on the earth at the time when Satan's freedom of action has come to an end and when the great question of supremacy for world control must be settled for ever, and that day of settlement is at hand. Long ago Jehovah God made promise that He would establish in due time a righteous government amongst men, with Christ Jesus as the chief and ruling power. That promise of Jehovah God is certain to be fulfilled in due time, because Jehovah says: 'I have purposed it, I will also do it. My word shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish my purpose.' (Isaiah 46:11; 55:11) No man or company of men can possibly set up and maintain a righteous government, for the reason that all men are imperfect and all moved by selfishness. Jehovah God can and will set up and maintain a righteous government, with Christ Jesus as the Head thereof. Concerning that it is recorded in the prophecies at Isaiah 9:6: 'The government shall be upon His [Christ Jesus'] shoulder; His name shall be called Wonderful Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace, and of His govern-

ment and peace there shall be no end.' And furthermore is the declaration: 'He shall rule in righteousness.' (Isaiah 32:1) In that government under Christ Jesus shall the nations hope. There is no other means of gaining life and the blessings that go with endless life.

Nineteen hundred years ago God sent Jesus to earth to proclaim the truth and to redeem mankind from death, and by His full obedience to God's will even unto death that work was accomplished by Him. God gave His word of promise that in due time Satan would be ousted and his organization destroyed and that He would send Christ Jesus to rule the world in righteousness. Jesus submitted the positive proof by which it may be determined when that time of ousting Satan should arrive and when Satan's uninterrupted rule would come to an end, and He testified that the first evidence thereof would be the World War. That war came in 1914, and now the world is rapidly moving on to the point where the Devil and his rule of the world will be completely and for ever destroyed by Christ Jesus, the world's righteous and true Ruler. That final conflict between the unseen powers is designated in the Scriptures as the battle of the great day of God Almighty. In that battle Satan and his organization will be completely destroyed and the earth will be cleansed of wickedness. You have often wondered why there is so much sorrow and woe in all the nations of the earth, and why those woes have so greatly increased since the World War. The Scriptures, at Revelation twelve, answer that question in these words: 'Woe unto the inhabitants of the earth, because Satan the Devil is come down to you with great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time,' that is, a short time before the final battle of Armageddon. (Verse 12) It is Satan the Devil, who exercises cruel and wicked influence upon men, that is the cause of all the woes and distress that now afflict the peoples of the nations of the earth. The only remedy for such woes, and the only hope for the people, is by and through Christ Jesus, who will eliminate wrongdoing, to be followed immediately by His righteous government in all the earth. Before that final conflict shall take place, however, in which the supremacy of Jehovah will be made known to all as He has promised, the name of Jehovah God must be declared throughout all the earth; and this is done by making the people acquainted with the Word of

God, which is in the Scriptures. That is the only reason why I am speaking to you today, that your attention may be directed to God's Word and that you may be warned of the impending crisis and of the only possible way that leads to peace and endless happiness. It is at once apparent to all reasonable persons that Satan the Devil and his earthly agents would try in every possible way to prevent the truth from being told to the people, and that in order that the people might be held in ignorance and that the Devil may plunge all mankind into destruction and thus prove his boastful challenge long ago made to Jehovah God. For this reason there is now great opposition to the proclamation of the truth.

#### OPPOSITION

Call to mind now the methods employed to oppose God and the proclamation of His message of truth. It is the duty of every intelligent creature to worship and serve the Creator, the Most High God. In order to oppose God in this and to turn the people away from the true worship of Almighty God, early in the history of man Satan organized a religion, placing the man Nimrod as his chief visible representative, and directed the people to praise and worship the creature in the place of the almighty Creator. Thus the people were blinded and turned away from God. Thereafter many religions were brought into action, and by such Jehovah God's name has been defamed. Jehovah God organized the people of one nation and made a covenant with them, giving to them His righteous law, and commanded them that they must obey and worship Him alone and have nothing to do with the heathen religions practiced by the nations round about. That covenant nation, called Israel, became unfaithful to God, adopted a heathen religion, turned away from the true worship of Almighty God, and worshiped that which the Devil created; and for that reason God in His due time completely destroyed the nation of Israel. Before destroying that nation Jehovah sent Jesus to warn them, to testify to them the truth, and to give them opportunity to turn to the true worship of Almighty God. Only a few persons of that nation heeded the warning, and the others were destroyed. What resulted to that nation by reason of its wrongful course of action prophetically foretold what now is about to be inflicted upon the nations and peoples of the earth that claim to worship God but who in fact

blaspheme His name. This specifically applies to those nations called "Christendom".

There is a wide distinction between religion and Christianity. There are many religions. There is but one Christianity, of which Christ Jesus is the author and beginner. When on earth Jesus made the clear distinction between religion and Christianity. The Pharisees, who were the clergy of that day, had turned away from the commandments of God and were following the traditions or teachings of men. They came to Jesus and said to Him: 'Why do thy disciples transgress the traditions of the fathers? Jesus answered them and said, Why do ye transgress the commandments of God by your traditions? Thus ye have made the commandment of God of none effect by your traditions. Ye hypocrites! Ye draw near unto God with your mouth, but your heart is far removed from Him.'—Matthew 15:28.

Paul was a religionist until he was converted to Christianity, and thereafter he served God and Christ Jesus. (Galatians 1:13-16) Paul persecuted Christians while he was a religionist. He was never persecuted until he became a true Christian. Then it was that the religionists, the clergy that practiced the Jews' religion, persecuted Paul. It was that same religious element that persecuted Jesus unto His death. And it was Jesus who told those clergymen or practitioners of religion that they were the sons of the Devil, and thus is proved that the Devil is the author of religion, which he has caused to be practiced for the very purpose of turning the people away from Jehovah God. Christ Jesus is the author of Christianity, and He taught the people to worship Jehovah God in truth and in spirit.

Then Jesus plainly declared to His followers that every Christian would be persecuted by the religionists, and persecuted because of his faithfulness in declaring the truth of God's Word, because the Devil hates the truth and induces men to oppose the truth, because the truth exposes wicked schemes. (John 15:19, 20) Now I call your attention to some well-known facts showing that Jehovah's witnesses, the true followers of Christ Jesus, are today being cruelly persecuted in many parts of the earth, and their persecution in every place is by a religious organization.

Long centuries ago Jehovah God foretold that a mighty religious organization would

arise in the earth, which organization would claim to be Christian, and which religious organization not only would oppose God but would persecute the true followers of Christ Jesus, who are Christians. By His prophecies He foretold that such religious organization would become commercial and political as well as religious; that it would practice a form of godliness, while at the same time the men operating it would in truth and in fact represent the Devil. If the well-known facts amongst the people today clearly identify such a religious organization, then you must know that that organization is of the Devil, regardless of what it claims, and that if the people would receive God's favor they must flee from that organization and seek refuge in the Lord Jesus Christ, and worship God and Christ Jesus in spirit and in truth, according to the commandment of the Lord.

It is not my purpose to ridicule anyone because of his faith or belief. I point out the facts well known and set them alongside the Holy Scriptures, and then you may determine whether you will accept the Word of God or will follow the traditions of men. The question for determination in the mind of each one is, Shall I yield to the influence of men or shall I seek knowledge and wisdom at the mouth of the Lord God? About sixteen centuries ago there arose a religious organization in Europe, which organization assumed the name of Christ Jesus and called itself "the church", practicing what it called the "Christian religion", whereas in truth and in fact there is no such thing as the "Christian religion". Christianity and religion are diametrically opposed one to the other. That religious organization has grown very powerful in the earth both commercially and politically. The men that operate it have extracted from the common people billions of money and used the same for wrongful purposes. That organization has invaded the politics of every nation of earth and attempted to gain control of all the offices in every department of the governments. It has amassed a tremendous amount of property. It has practiced and continues to practice formalism or religion and has turned the most of the people away from God and His Word and kept them in ignorance of man's true relationship to the Creator. That organization is governed by a few men that operate it from Vatican City, Rome, and it maintains its agents in every country of the world. That ruling body

of men calls itself the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy" or "the Catholic Church". The millions of good, honest people who have been induced to support that religious organization are not members of the Catholic church, but are called "Catholic population". These millions of people called the "Catholic population" are sincere and have been misled by the Hierarchy and induced to take a course that is contrary to God's commandments. The endeavor of the ruling Hierarchy has always been to keep the people in ignorance of the Holy Scriptures, to prevent them from studying the Bible or anything that explains the Scriptures, and has induced and compelled the people to follow the teachings or traditions of men. Thus the good, sincere people have been caused to make the commandments of God of none effect by the traditions of men. These honest people of the Catholic population are not to be ridiculed because of their faith, but they are to be helped to understand the truth of God's Word. My purpose and duty, according to the commandment of God, is to warn you of Jehovah's purpose to destroy that and all other hypocritical religious organizations, and to call your attention to the Scriptures, which declare that the only way for the people to obtain life, peace and happiness is by and through Christ Jesus and His kingdom.

The powerful religious organization, the Hierarchy, just mentioned, has extracted from the pockets of the people vast sums of material wealth by means of its false traditions or teachings. By secret practices and subtlety it has gained control of many of the political offices in the nations of the earth. It is imbued with the ambitious idea that it must have control of the world. To accomplish its purpose it has carried on a cruel inquisition, fomented strife and war, and has caused the people to suffer much distress and great perplexity. In the light of the Scriptures, then, it clearly appears that that organization is the instrument of Satan. It is the real power in the earth that rules many nations today, particularly the nation of Germany, which has brought so much woe upon many people in recent months. It is the real power that fomented and is now carrying on a revolution in Spain to again gain control of that people. The public press only a few days ago published the fact that the cathedrals of that organization in Spain have been made the receptacles of great wealth and in them are found millions of money

and bonds stored up, and also many guns, ammunition and other instruments of destruction. Only a few days ago one of the cathedrals of that organization in Switzerland was burned to the ground, and it was discovered that the fire was ignited by the spontaneous combustion of ammunition stored in that cathedral. Such things could not have been put there for the purpose of teaching the people the words of the Prince of Peace, Christ Jesus, but the so called "churches" have been made arsenals as well as strong boxes for money for the very purpose of gaining power and enforcing the desire of a few selfish men in their desperate attempt to gain control of all the nations of the earth. Their real purpose is to rule the earth with a cruel hand by ruthless dictators. I sound the warning to the people of the nations of Europe and of the whole world against that ruthless and deceitful religious organization that operates in the name of Christ but does violence to the name of God and Christ. I sound the warning from God's Word to all men who desire to receive the blessings of Almighty God that they must turn away from the teachings of wicked and selfish men and turn themselves wholly unto God and to Christ Jesus. In Christ Jesus and His kingdom alone is there hope for the nations of the earth. His kingdom is the true and only remedy for mankind to rid themselves of unrighteousness and oppression and to find life and personal happiness.

#### WHEN

God's kingdom is at the door, and for that reason the great crisis is upon the world. Already His King, invisible to human eyes, has assumed His authority and His office as King. For centuries true Christians have prayed, as Jesus taught them to pray: 'Thy kingdom come;

thy will be done on earth as in heaven'; and now that prayer is about to be fully realized. Jehovah God stopped the World War in 1918, as shown by the Scriptures, because His King had come, whom He had enthroned, and the time was at hand for the beginning of the ousting of the wicked and for the operation of the government of righteousness. But before this is fully accomplished the testimony must be given to the people. The great battle of God Almighty will demonstrate to all creation that God is the Almighty, whose name alone is Jehovah; and because that



Building the Scaffold

battle is near at hand and because God would have the people notified and warned before it takes place, He commands (at Matthew 24: 14): "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come." In obedience to that commandment men and women are going forth proclaiming to the people the good news of the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus. The Lord declares that when this testimony is completed then there shall immediately follow

the greatest tribulation ever known and which is the battle of Armageddon, and which will completely wipe out unrighteousness and establish instead thereof the rule of righteousness, everlasting peace, and endless joy. Then the people will realize the prayer they have uttered for the coming of God's kingdom that His will might be done on earth.

The giving of such testimony as God commands is now progressing in the earth, and He sends forth the true followers of Christ Jesus, who are in fact Christians, and to them He says: "Ye are my witnesses . . . that I am God." You must declare my name to the peoples and give warning of the impending crisis. (Isaiah 43:10-12) The witnesses of Jehovah, who declare His kingdom, are opposed in every part of

the earth by religionists. They are wrongfully arrested, imprisoned, and some of them killed, not because of wrongdoing, but because they tell the truth concerning Satan and his organization. Such persecution of the followers of Christ Jesus with fiendish cruelty has been made manifest particularly in the countries of Germany, Austria, Italy, Quebec, Australia, and America, and other places. Have you heard of any religionists being persecuted for righteousness' sake? You have not, because they are not persecuted. Why are Jehovah's witnesses being persecuted and caused to suffer? Jesus answered that question when He said to them: "Ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake," because you are My true followers and declare My kingdom. Who are the men that are inciting and carrying on the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses, who tell the truth concerning the kingdom? It is the same class of men that persecuted Christ Jesus and His apostles. It is the Catholic Hierarchy religionists, who have always indulged in persecuting those who declare God's name and His truth. This is exactly in fulfillment of the prophetic utterances of Christ Jesus that all His true followers would suffer persecution at the hands of religionists, and therefore Jehovah's witnesses are neither surprised nor disappointed by reason of this persecution. They will continue to try to get the truth to you for your benefit and to the honor of Jehovah's name.

The witnesses of Jehovah are wrongfully accused of being in league with the Jews and with communists and with others attempting to set up the rule of the world. Those charges are wholly false. Jehovah's witnesses have no interest in the political affairs of this world. They are not trying to set up any kind of government. Their only commission is to declare to the people the truth and to warn them, as God has commanded, that the day of final reckoning by Him is at hand. You who have heard the message of God's Word have been warned, and it is your responsibility to choose whether you will continue to heed the teachings of men, or will give heed to the Word of Almighty God and take your stand on the side of God and Christ Jesus, His King, and obey His Word. Having been warned, what will be the result? Jehovah answers through His prophet Ezekiel, at the thirty-third chapter, that those who have been warned and who refuse to give heed to that

warning shall at Armageddon die with all the wicked ones of Satan, and that those who give heed to the warning of God's Word, and who turn to Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and seek meekness and righteousness, shall live. "Therefore choose ye this day whom ye will serve."

The Scriptures show that the great majority will go down in the battle of Armageddon, and also that those who give heed to the warning of God, and who take their stand on the side of Jehovah and His King and continue in meekness and righteousness, shall be shielded, protected and carried safely through the great battle. Here I quote the words of Jehovah's prophet concerning His purpose toward the wicked of the world, and which words are recorded at Zephaniah 3:8: "Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy." Then to those who desire to serve God and Christ Jesus in spirit and in truth He says through His same prophet these words (Zephaniah 2:1-3): "Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired: before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the Lord come upon you, before the day of the Lord's anger come upon you. Seek ye the Lord, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the Lord's anger." You have been warned, and the course has been made plain, that you may choose which way you desire to go.

God's declaration to the people at Psalm 145:20 is: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him; but all the wicked will he destroy." The responsibility rests upon each individual, therefore, to choose whether he will continue to align himself with selfish ones who teach and practice wickedness or will seek the righteous way of the Lord God and live.

God's promise is that His government of righteousness shall bring to obedient mankind everlasting peace and that there shall never be another war amongst the nations. That promise should thrill the heart of every honest man and cause the millions of widows and orphans to dry their tears and lift up their heads and rejoice, because of the blessings that God's king-

dom will bring to them. You have observed that all the plans and schemes of men have failed. Now the Lord God points you to His Word and shows you the only true remedy and the only way that you can receive the blessings you desire. The responsibility is with each one to act, and by acting he does not join any earthly organization, but takes his stand on God's side and lets it be known that he is for Jehovah God and His kingdom and that he will do right and righteousness toward God.

Jesus Christ declared: 'This is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ.' (John 17:3) Nothing could be of such importance to the people now in this hour of great distress and perplexity as a knowledge of the truth that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, that the Kingdom is at hand, and the day of deliverance is sure to those who serve God and Christ. To aid the people in gaining this knowledge the message of and concerning God's kingdom, as set forth in the Scriptures, is published in simple form and in many languages, and is being distributed amongst the people for their aid, comfort and enlightenment. In this manner the name of Jehovah God is now being declared throughout all the earth, even as He long ago said it must be, before He destroys the wicked organizations. Jehovah's witnesses will do no injury to any people. Their sole desire is to do good as God has commanded. In obedience to His commandments they are going about the earth putting the people in touch with the truth of and concerning God and His Kingdom under Christ. Whether you accept this message or not brings no profit to those who deliver you the message. The Lord God has graciously provided the opportunity for you to hear and to gain a knowledge of His Word and to deport yourselves accordingly. It is your privilege to take it or leave it. Be sure that you are not deceived by the sophistries of men in religious organizations. In this connection I quote the words of the apostle Paul uttered by him after he had ceased to be a religionist and when he was serving God in truth and in spirit (Colossians 2:8): "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ."

Jehovah's Word, the Holy Scriptures, is the great treasure house of knowledge and wisdom. Let no man turn you away from gaining that

knowledge. If you desire further information concerning God's gracious provision for suffering humanity, you may address a letter to me in care of this station and I will put you in touch with such information. The League of Nations' building at Geneva stands as a monument to man's failure to establish peace and righteousness. Jehovah now says to all nations: 'Behold my servant, Christ Jesus, the world's rightful King. In His name shall the nations hope.'

What will be some of the blessings God under Christ will bring to the people? There will be no more war, because God has promised there never shall be another war after Armageddon. The millions now extracted from the people for war purposes will no longer be needed, but all material wealth of the earth will be used for peaceful and righteous purposes. There will be no more famine or suffering for the want of food, because God has promised that the earth shall yield its increase in abundance and that He will spread a feast for all that serve and obey Him. World distress and perplexity will cease for ever, and without fear the people will dwell together in contentment. Sickness will cease, because to the obedient ones God has promised that He will give health and strength. Gradually the peoples of earth will be lifted out of distress and will be granted life everlasting on earth. Then there shall be no more death, as it is written in the Scriptures, which I quote: 'Christ Jesus shall reign until He has destroyed all man's enemies, including death.' (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26) Again, said the Lord Jesus: 'Behold, the dwellingplace of God is with men, and they shall be His people, and God himself shall be with them; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things have passed away.' (Revelation 21:3, 4) God's gracious kingdom under Christ will bring riches and blessings to obedient mankind beyond the fondest dreams. Let the people now take warning and turn their minds and hearts to Jehovah God and His King and give honor and glory to His great and wonderful name.

#### Kingdom Publishers

Take special notice of the announcement of the Newark, N. J., assembly of Kingdom publishers, page 14 of this issue.

## Sitting on the Safety Valve

ROMAN CATHOLIC officials have started something in Philadelphia which has become somewhat of a boomerang. When the Gimbel Brothers radio station WIP broadcast a lecture by Judge Rutherford which did not happen to please the Catholic "authorities" drastic action was threatened in the way of a boycott of the Gimbel Brothers store by all Catholics that could be influenced to submit to the high and mighty dictates of their masters. If Gimbels had had a little more gumption and also a little independence it would have been interesting to see just how much of a boycott the Catholic Hierarchy could swing. But the merchants, valuing profit above principle, decided to do the craven thing and discontinued the broadcasts of Judge Rutherford's talks.

But that was only the beginning. Listeners to Judge Rutherford's talks decided that a petition to Gimbel Brothers would be in order and started to circulate one, with the result that 120,000 names were obtained, respectfully and without threats asking Gimbel Brothers to continue Judge Rutherford's talks.

The petition was delivered to Gimbel Brothers the afternoon of September 1, at four o'clock. A letter of transmittal written by the attorney of the Watch Tower accompanied the petition. There were upward of 6,666 sheets of names, making a pile about five feet high. The bearers of the petition were announced, but Benedict Gimbel, so eager to please the Hierarchy, de-

clined to see the representatives of 120,000 Philadelphians of a more decent type. However, Mr. Gimbel's secretary asked to be entrusted with the message, and, on being pointed to the pile of petitions, wilted and begged to be excused until she could consult Mr. Gimbel further. In a few minutes she returned and said she was author-

ized to accept the message and that she would have a porter carry it in. The porter arrived in a few moments and, picking up the entire pile, carried it into the private office.

A copy of Attorney McCaughey's letter of transmittal having been provided by him for delivery to Mr. Cormier, general manager of WIP, the representatives of the petitioners next asked for an interview with that gentleman. Mr. Cormier's attitude was reflected in his secretary's refusal to even accept the letter. [Cormier is a Catholic, and revealed his subjection to the Hierarchy.] The letter was therefore turned over to the "receptionist" on duty, who was a little more civil. Attorney McCaughey's letter read as follows:

Mr. Benedict Gimbel Jr.,  
Pres. Penna.

Broadcasting Co.  
35 S. 9th Street, Phila. Pa.

[Released at Philadelphia September 2, 1936, by WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, J. F. Rutherford, President.]

## Public Notice

is hereby given to and on behalf of the 119,558 signers that Benedict Gimbel, Jr., president of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company (Station WIP), was presented yesterday afternoon by attorneys for the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society with the following

### PETITION

To Gimbel's Radio Station WIP, Philadelphia:

The undersigned consistent listeners to your radio station have, for a long while, very much enjoyed your broadcasts, including speeches by Judge Rutherford in Watch Tower programs. Now we are informed that WIP no longer broadcasts those speeches because of strenuous protests to you by high officials of the Roman Catholic church, and that those protests are based upon the claim that Judge Rutherford "misrepresents the teachings of that church and foments religious hatred and bigotry."

Many believe that Judge Rutherford does not misrepresent the teachings of any organization. Since Catholic officials object, why not have their teachings discussed publicly and broadcast by WIP, Judge Rutherford taking one side, and some high Roman Catholic official the opposite side? Surely there is nothing of greater public interest, convenience and necessity than the teachings of the Bible concerning the salvation of humanity, as that is the question involved. Every far-minded person is vitally interested. We therefore petition you and hope you will arrange for such public discussion and also continue Judge Rutherford's broadcasts on WIP.

Above is facsimile of ad as set by *The Evening Bulletin*.  
Not a "news" paper in Philadelphia dared to print it.

Dear Sir:—

As attorney for the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, and further, in behalf of 119,558 listeners, I enclose sundry petitions, including my individually signed petition, reading as follows: [Here the text of the petition is set out in full. See PUBLIC NOTICE.]

For your earnest consideration, I submit that if the message Judge Rutherford is bringing to the peo-

ple is true, then it is of the greatest importance to every intelligent person. If it is false, then it is the duty of the clergymen who so claim to come boldly forward and honorably tell the people wherein that message is false. The radio is the most useful means to thus serve the people, so they may hear and decide intelligently.

I might further state, that I have been of counsel for the Society since 1912, and whilst I am not an adherent, nevertheless am, in a large measure, familiar with their teachings and have no hesitancy in saying that the prayer of the petition should be granted and the broadcast privileges restored to the Society.

Very truly yours,

(Signed) H. M. McCaughey

The messengers next called on the newspapers of Philadelphia with a public notice stating that the petition had been presented to Benedict Gimbel, Jr., president of the Pennsylvania Broadcasting Company. [See text herewith.] The reaction of the various newspapers to the perfectly proper public notice is of more than passing significance and interest. The fear of the foreign Roman Hierarchy, operating through pseudo-Americans, is manifest in the excuses given by Philadelphia papers for refusing to accept a public notice, even as an advertisement.

The Philadelphia *Record* said that controversial material involving the Roman Catholic Hierarchy was positively unacceptable. The *Record* only recently had been very nearly put out of business because it had published a candid and wholly sincere editorial in which it seemed to favor the Spanish government as against the rebels. Cardinal Dougherty had ordered a boycott of the paper, and the *Record*, preferring an ignoble life to a noble death, had reversed itself and henceforth became the puppet expressing the ideas of ventriloquist Dougherty.

The *Inquirer*, giving the public notice the once-over, firmly announced that it could not touch dynamite; and that was that.

The *News* accepted copy and set advertisement in type and then telephoned decision that after consulting attorneys it must refuse the notice.

The *Ledger* likewise set the advertisement in type and then decided that, after all, it could not publish anything "controversial". Don't laugh.

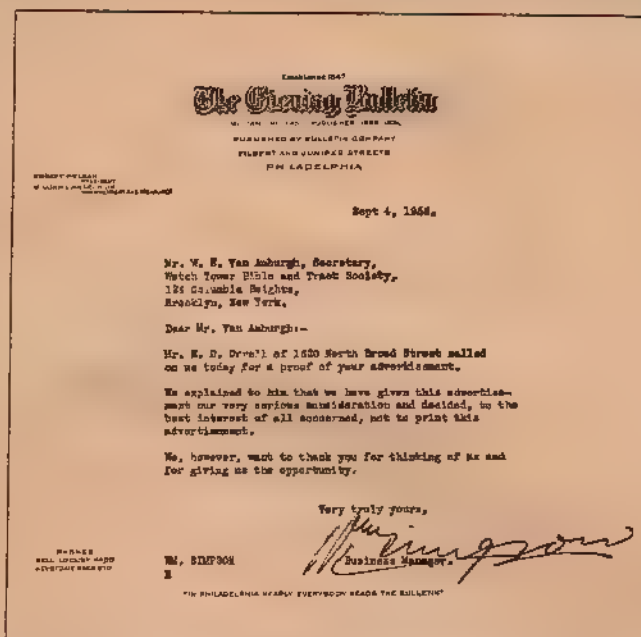
The *Bulletin* went so far as to set the advertisement and furnish proofs, stating that on receipt of corrected proofs, signed by an officer of

the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, it would pass on the copy for publication.

The attitude of the newspapers manifests that while representatives of the Hierarchy may go so far as to call the president of the United States a liar, and get plenty of publicity for themselves, nothing that even calls in question the tactics of that same Hierarchy can get a look-in. In the same connection it is of interest to note that news which is definitely unfavorable to other

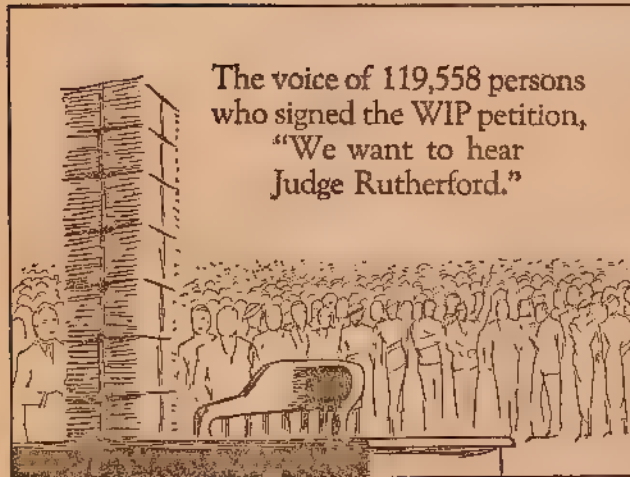
church organizations is not objected to by newspapers, but when the Roman Catholic organization is involved, it is a different matter. How long will the Hierarchy be able to bulldoze the public press?

As an additional item of interest and significance mention is made of the fact that radio station WCAM, Camden, after agreeing to broadcast the public notice, thought differently after consulting the "Legal Department" and failed to carry out its agreement. And thus the channels of publicity, of greatest importance in a democracy, are being more and more brought under the direct or indirect control of a small priestly class whose every idea is directly contrary to the American conceptions of liberty and progress.

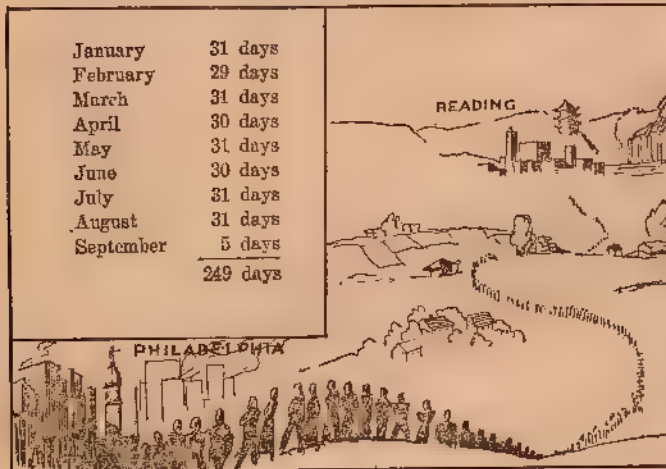


It did look, for a time, as if the *Bulletin*, alone of all the Philadelphia papers, did have some courage and common sense; but no!

## POPE'S CREATURES SET THEIR FACES AGAINST RIGHTFOUSNESS



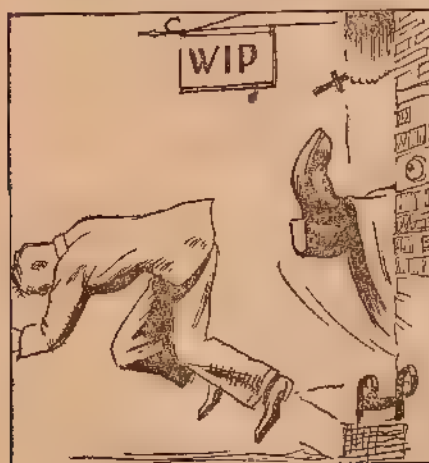
They will be interested in the shabby reception accorded their wishes by the officials of WIP, who were 'too busy' to acknowledge the physical proof of their listeners' desires.



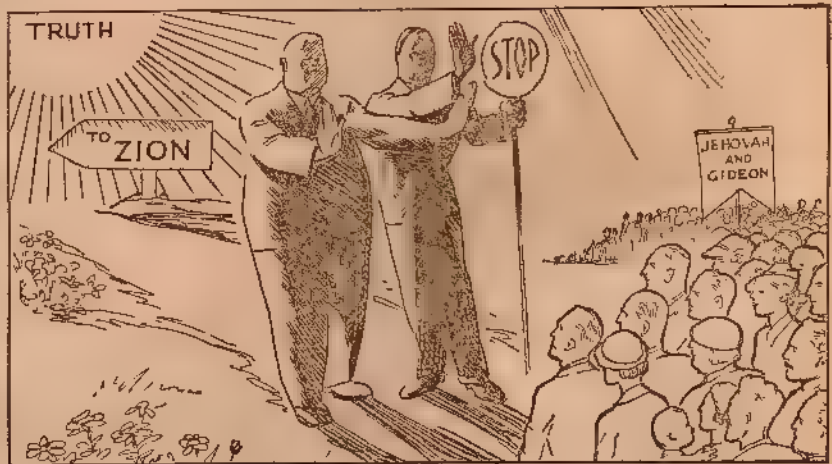
These 119,558 signers, that would make a line-up of 68 miles, will remember the extraordinary cruelty of Fascist justice, considering that if either official spent only a minute to interview each of the signers, it would take 249 eight-hour days



They will be interested to know that the carnal will of a prelate gets more consideration than the expressed desire of 119,558 radio listeners.



They will be quick to realize they have no rights a WIP official is bound to respect.

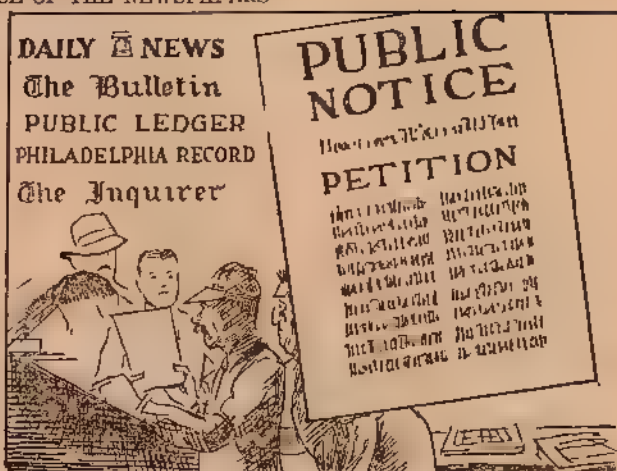


Jehovah will remember these men who sought to stand in the way of 119,558 truth-seekers. He will remember that they had it in their power to do good and refrained from doing it.

## THE PAROCHIAL COWARDICE OF THE NEWSPAPERS



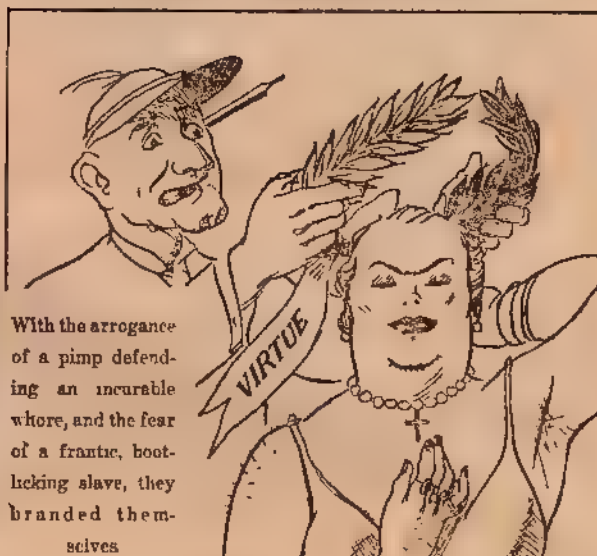
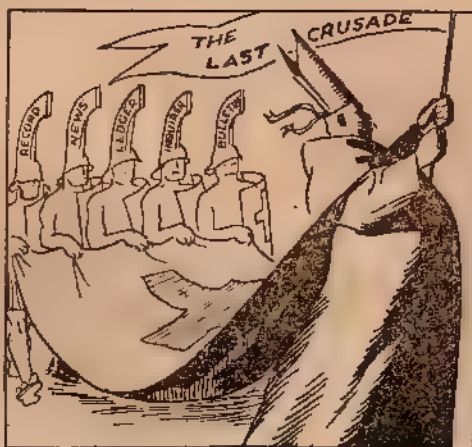
September 1, 1936. 119,558 readers were entitled to receive through their daily papers information of great significance.



After receiving the copy, three of them setting it in type, each of the five refused to carry it.



As the new defend-  
ers of the faithless,  
the cowardly con-  
verts to inquisito-  
rial Catholicism  
and the mortal  
enemies of the pub-  
lic they claim to  
serve.



These creatures of a foreign power chose to tremble before the wicked demands of skirted Fascists, rather than serve honest people and honor God.



When the Roman Hierarchy Was Defeated at the Polls



Portrait Painters Are Such Flatterers

### Assembly of Kingdom Publishers in Newark, N. J., October 16-18

A CONVENTION of Jehovah's witnesses and associate Kingdom publishers is always an occasion of joy and great activity. It is, further, an occasion of praise and testimony on a large scale. Praise is rendered to God by showing forth the honor of His name and the grandeur of His purpose. Notice that a convention is being arranged for is always a cause for rejoicing

and busy preparatory activities on the part of those publishers of the Kingdom gospel who have even the least idea that they may be able to attend the assembly.

A prominent feature of national or international conventions of Kingdom publishers is a lecture on a vital and timely subject by Judge Rutherford. This will also be the outstanding



1. Fascism-Catholic Action-The continual terror and upward necessity to Catholic hierarchy rule



His Eyes Are Perfect



Sold Again

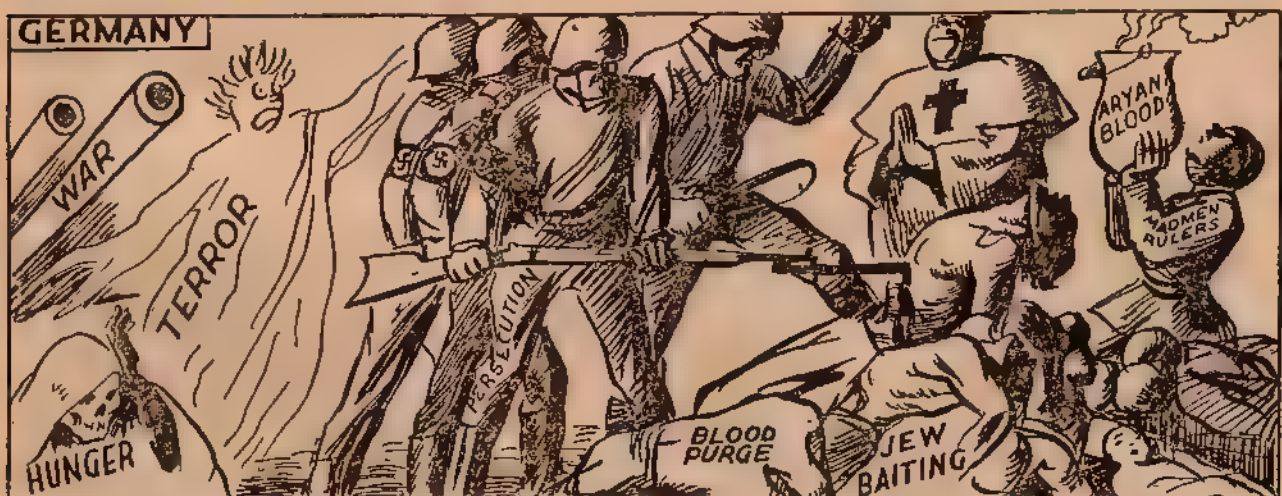
feature of the convention to be held at Newark Armory, Newark, N. J., October 16 to 18 inclusive. The convention promises to be a memorable one, for New Jersey has been the scene of much persecution of Jehovah's servants and it is appropriate that an outstanding witness should be given there.

Judge Rutherford's lecture at Newark follows the completion of his tour of European countries, during which tour he has spoken in the largest public auditoriums to capacity audiences. At Glasgow, Scotland, London, England, Lucerne, Switzerland, and elsewhere he has de-

livered his lecture on "ARMAGEDDON", the greatest battle of all time. This will also be the subject of his lecture at Newark Armory, a tremendous coliseum-like auditorium seating 15,000 persons, and accessible to a population of 1,250,000 within a radius of ten miles.

The lecture will be given wide publicity by means of handbills, placards, posters, banners, etc. The conventioners will make personal calls on the aforementioned 1,250,000 persons, and extend personal invitations to them to hear this lecture.

As to the convention, which will be, as it were,



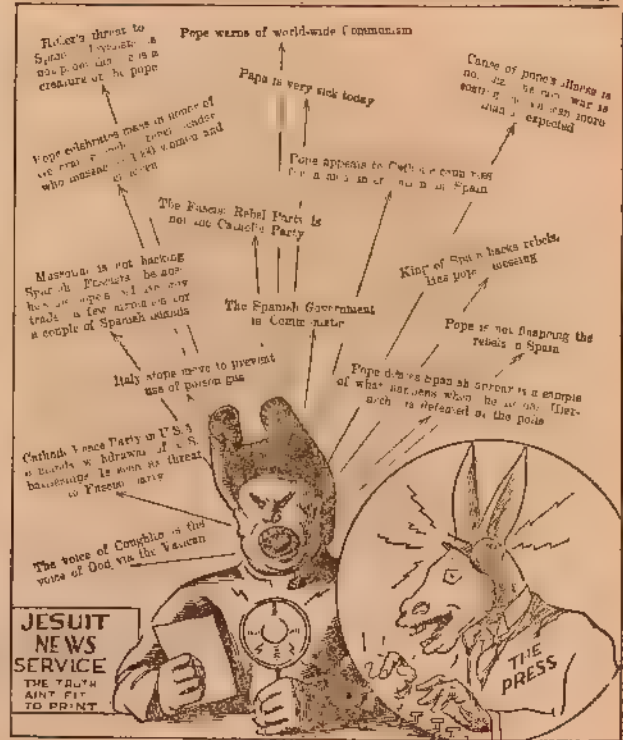
2. Fascism Catholic Action—The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchy rule



Fascist troops loving the Loyalists with that "special love" admonished by their leader, Ambrose, while the Press dutifully reports the spiritual significance of it all

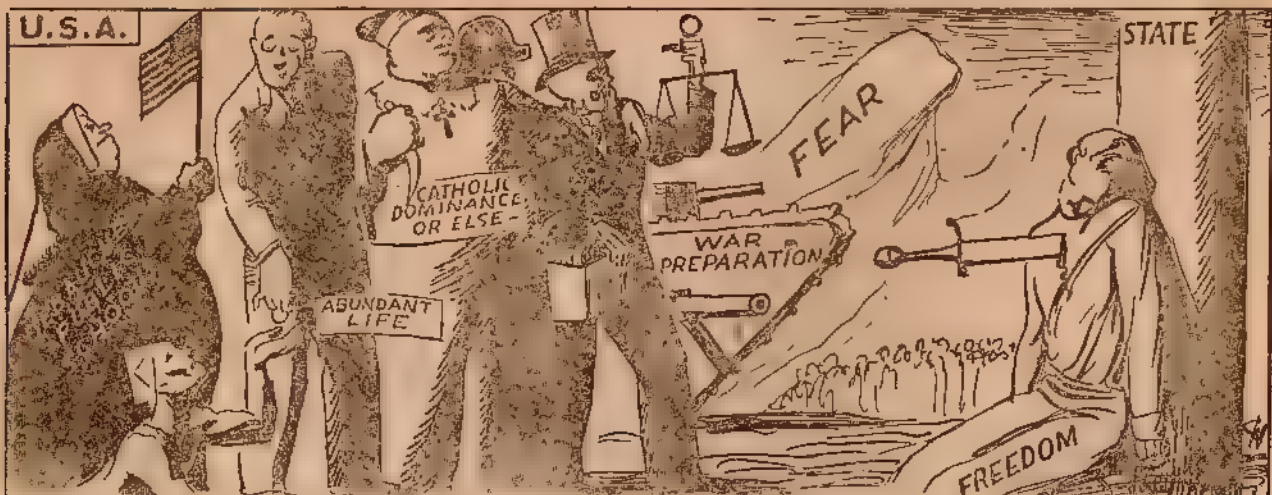
the setting of the lecture "Armageddon", it is expected that 8,000 Kingdom publishers will be in attendance. Complete cafeteria arrangements will provide material food for this busy throng, while a diversified program will meet the desire for spiritual refreshment. The Sunday afternoon meeting at three o'clock, at which the lecture will be given, will be one of the great events in New Jersey's history.

LET THE IDEA IT'S NOT THE POPE'S WAR—AND THE NEWS SHAKES GET IT, TOO.



### The Next Issue

The next issue contains the incontrovertible evidence from the columns of the *Baltimore Evening Sun*, *The Nation*, the *St. Louis Post Dispatch*, the *London News Chronicle* and other reliable newspapers that every word in the accompanying article, "The Jesuitical-Fascist Revolt in Spain," is true. For obvious reasons there are no citations from any Philadelphia "news" paper.



3. Fascism—Catholic Action—The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchy rule

## The Jesuit-Fascist Revolt in Spain *By Don Federico*

**T**ROUBLE had been brewing in Spain for a very long time, as even the most casual observer could discern. Ever since the republic was established, in 1931, the Roman Catholic church opposed and attacked it, both openly and, more especially, by all the underhand methods in which the Jesuits and Catholic Action are past masters; chief among which were the press, the pulpit, Fascist and semi-Fascist organizations and an intensive campaign of lying propaganda.

The republic had really made a fine start, inspired by high ideals which it sought to put into practice. But it made one serious mistake: it treated its enemies with far too much leniency. It expected them to deal as fairly and honestly with it as it would have done with them had the positions been reversed. It abolished the press censorship; and that immediately opened the door for the Jesuit press to launch out on a campaign of slander against the government, distorting its words and actions.

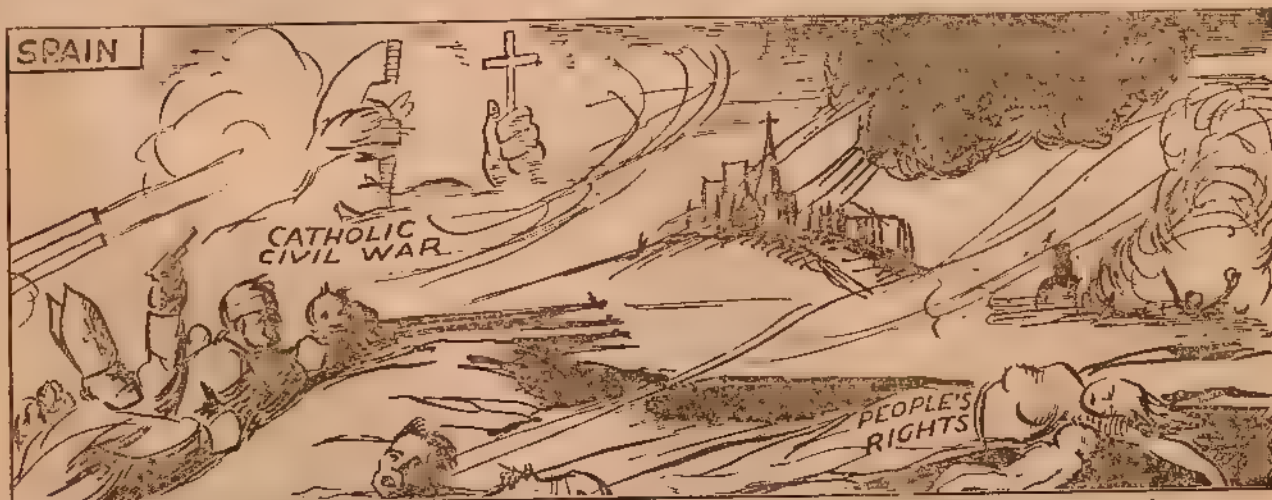
The reform of the constitution brought about several badly needed improvements which, incidentally, deprived the church of many of its unfair privileges; hence its antagonism. The republic instituted lay schools for non-Catholics. Why not? It made marriage a civil ceremony, without barring the possibility of anyone's going to church as well if one wanted to. Why force non-Catholics to be wedded in church? It estab-

The writer, who has been in Spain for over six years and is conversant with conditions here, realizing that facts are what count in a subject of such controversy as this, has not sought to produce a literary composition, but has devoted it of first importance to present the only true opinion of the people as expressed in the press of the country and called from its great variety of periodicals as possible, hence the names as various as extracts from the press of every sector of Spanish republicans: Independents, Liberals, Socialists, Communists, and Anarchists.

lished divorce a long and badly needed reform here, where women had legally a standing not much higher than that of cattle, being practically the personal property of the husband, just as much as, say, a dog or a horse might be. Why object to this being altered? Cemeteries were made non-denominational (i.e., non-Catholic, of course), and given

a laical character. Instances are on record till quite recently, a matter of only a few months ago, of burial being refused the dead for not having belonged to Ratti's superstition! And, of course, the church was separated from the state and the grants or subsidies from the state were abolished. If the church was to be kept up, let those who belonged to it maintain it! Now that was too much! Infringing upon the "sacred" rights of the "holy" church! So the cry went up for the protection of "Order, Family, Country, Religion and God", pretending with their accustomed hypocrisy that these things were being assailed by those who really respected and protected them. The church here still had almost all the power it had in the Dark Ages, and meant to keep it; so these gangsters and anarchists in high places then conjured up the bogey of "Communism" to frighten the people back into their clutches.

Eventually Lerroux got into power. A word is worth mentioning about him. During the time of the monarchy, he had been a labor leader and



1. Fascism. Catholic Action. The continual terrorism and uproar necessary to Catholic Hierarchical rule

violent agitator, always turning up in places where there was discontent and provoking conflicts which were promptly squashed. He himself always got away scot-free! If the king wanted to visit Barcelona, Lerroix would go ahead, make some violent speeches, create unrest, and the ringleaders would be shot or imprisoned. Then when things had quieted down again, the king could come along in safety.

It was Lerroix' attempt in October 1934, when he was Arcine minister after being elected by the Republican Right Centre party, to introduce into the government the clerical leaders, rightly suspected by the people of being antagonistic to the republic, that brought about the revolution in Asturias. Lerroix was selling the people to the pope's henchmen, and the people knew it. They were not willing to be fooled again, and so stood up to defend their liberty. Though they failed then, the frankly reactionary government was unable to maintain itself in power and, after repeated crises, fresh elections were held in February of this year, culminating in an overwhelming victory of the Popular Front, the Left Republican and Socialist parties obtaining most seats.

The right-wing elements had fully expected to win, and had everything ready for the establishment of Fascism on the German plan immediately after their victory: a black list of people to be got rid of or expelled from the country, a new constitution, etc.; everything down to the last detail. As an instance: It is usually taken for granted that a passport which has been visaed by the consul abroad of the country one is visiting is sufficient to vouch for one's personality. But no! The police authorities (under the new arrangement put into force by the Lerroix-clerical government) required all foreigners to present a certificate from their consulate here to the effect that they were registered there. So your passport, plus the visa of the Spanish consul abroad, was not sufficient! It is perfectly obvious to any German why this further formality was tacked on: so that the German consuls might have the opportunity of confiscating the passports of any Germans who did not meet with their approval, so that they might persecute even here the many thousands who had been fortunate enough to escape from the Hitlerite hell. And it is known that in this way and by other tricks they have confiscated hundreds of passports from refugees, leaving them

stranded here without any documents of identity.

Having failed in the elections, the reactionaries endeavored by all possible means to disrupt the Popular Front; first in parliament, where they failed; then by causing unrest and discontent, riots, assaults against persons and property, murder, etc. Soon after the elections a friend of the writer heard the secretary of the bishop (in Madrid) say: "We've lost all along the front; there's only one thing left for us to do: bring about clashes in the streets." This has always been their favorite weapon to discredit the government and make the people believe that it was unable to maintain order, and that only they, the reactionaries, the so-called "lovers" of "Order, Family, Country, etc." were able to do so. Naturally, if they were the very ones who, often disguised and passing themselves off as Communists, etc., created the unrest! Their tactics have not varied since the burning of the Reichstag!

A few months ago a civil guard who had been killed in one of these street riots was buried and, as usually happened, the funeral was made the occasion for a huge political manifestation of the reactionaries and was attended by most of the leaders of the movement. Suddenly some shots were fired, presumably by some extremist, and the storm troops detailed to maintain order retaliated, killing one of the gangsters—and he happened to be the cousin of Primo de Rivera, the Fascist leader!

Time passed, till recently the lieutenant of these storm troops, who was the one who had fired the shot that killed Rivera's cousin, was killed in retaliation by the Fascists.

On the next day (in the middle of July) Calvo Sotelo, the parliamentary leader of the Fascist party and whom they intended to make prime minister, was taken from his home and shot by a section of the storm troops. Two or three days later the present revolution, which has now developed into a regular civil war, began as an army rising in Morocco, followed by that of part of the army, civil guards and air force in other parts.

The following extract from a leading article in the *Manchester Guardian* is appropriate:

It is to simplify the issues too much if one asserts that this is a struggle between Communism and Fascism. The Left Republican Government, which held office when the rebellion began, contained neither Communists nor Socialists, and was only returning to the social reforms that were being carried out by the first

popularly elected Republican Government. On the other side, the avowedly Fascist party in Spain was relatively insignificant. The rebellious generals, by deliberately embarking upon civil war which has brought out every feeling of bitterness and hatred, have made far more likely an evolution towards Communism if they fail.

As to Communism's not being imminent, even at present, the writer of this article fully concurs. On the other hand, while it is true that the *avowedly* Fascist party was small, the events have proved up to the hilt that the present trouble was planned long ago and ultimately brought about by the Jesuit-Fascist leaders, as this article is intended to show, and as is claimed by all the government press in Spain and freely admitted by some abroad.

Documents taken in Barcelona from General Varela showed that it was the intention of the rebels to establish first a military directorate under General Sanjurjo and composed of other generals, and later a dictatorship under Calvo Sotelo (who was murdered), assisted by the most reactionary elements in the country—among others, as Minister of Education, the one who till then had been the editor of Roman Catholic publications. The Madrid daily *ABC*, writing on August 6, said:

We know that Gil Robles (one of the above-mentioned proposed ministers and leader of the Catholic party in parliament.—The Editor) used to hold conferences daily in February and March in a palace in the calle de Velazquez with certain bankers, high dignitaries of the clergy and higher officers of the army. There also assisted at these conferences a personal representative of Señor Herrera . . .

Angel Herrera is the president of Catholic Action in Spain!

### ***Fascism International***

The close relationship between Fascism in Spain and that in other countries has been clearly demonstrated by recent events, chief among which are the consignments of arms and aircraft to the Spanish rebels. A number of aeroplanes have either been captured here or come to grief on the way; not commercial machines, but large bombing planes. One of these, captured here a few days ago, had belonged to the Italian army and was similar to those used in Abyssinia. Of course, a few days earlier it had been sold by the Italian government, which disclaimed all responsibility. Well, we can all guess the rest!

Referring to the participation of the German Nazis in the present revolt, the Madrid paper *Claridad* (Socialist) wrote on July 24 as follows:

The relations that exist between the Spanish Fascists and the German Nazis have been manifest for a long time. Referring only to Madrid, these revelations are notorious and one knows with certainty of the recent arrival of Hitlerist elements who have come to enlighten Fascists and other murderers.

Knowing this, the people's militia established the necessary vigilance over certain foreigners who were not merely suspected but clearly proven German elements who had come to work in the present subversive movement.

The article goes on to show how the people's militia searched several houses and found a number of valuable incriminating documents, "demonstrative of an extensive network of *liaison* between Germans and Spaniards and among others a letter addressed by the German Fascists to a colonel in the Spanish army".

On the same subject, the Barcelona daily *Solidaridad Obrera*, writing on July 27, revealed the participation of the German consulates in the movement, in the following words:

The whole network of Nazi organizations has just been discovered in Barcelona. In this city, German Fascism pursued its disastrous activities in three separate places, by means of the National-Socialist party and four more or less faked neutral organizations, of which the best known are the Germania Club and the Workers' Front. The affiliated in this task numbered about 750. Throughout the whole of Spain National-Socialism spread its propaganda material by means of twenty-seven local groups. This material entered the country as contraband. From many confidential documents which have been confiscated during the past few days, it is clearly manifest that the German consulate continually abused its rights in order to protect the National-Socialist party which had been proscribed in Spanish territory for several years. The best ally of the German Nazis and consulates was the reactionary Spanish press. We have before us the correspondence between the local Nazi group in Malaga and the Nazi foreign organization in Hamburg. There is among it a letter addressed to a certain Zeberer, in Hamburg, chief of press of the section for National Socialism abroad, in which the local chief of the Nazis in Malaga, a certain Helms, expresses himself frankly concerning the propaganda which he has been spreading through the Spanish papers.

He asks them to send him from Hamburg material for articles for the newspapers in Malaga. "We can reckon here on the three most important Spanish newspapers in this city for our articles, so that we are in a position to increase still further our propaganda," is literally what he writes. And at the end, the writer

says that correspondence for him may be addressed "to my secret address: German consulate, 33B".

The material discovered there will soon be published in the shape of a Spanish "Brown Book", which will be the strongest accusation made up to the present against the trickery of National-Socialism abroad, showing especially the existing collaboration between this and the reactionary forces in all countries.

A news item, the first part of which may be accepted with some reserve, and published by the Madrid newspaper *Mundo Obrero* of July 28, is as follows:

Only a few days ago, from the radio station of Seville, at the time in the power of the rebels, the Italian consul in that town spoke at the invitation of the traitorous and perjured (General) Queipo de Llano. He commented on the "magnificent victory" of the rebels, whom he greeted heartily.

The other day, the German embassy, wishing to cover up the criminal activities of some of its nationals who made use of the hospitality of our democratic country in order to conspire against the régime, and under the guise of protecting them, declared the houses and cars of these elements diplomatic property in order to thus avoid the course of justice.

Yesterday, to crown it all, came the indignant action of the Munich radio while giving out news about Spain and which spoke of the "victorious military government" which soon will finish off the Madrid government in the pay of Moscow.

All these facts show clearly the direct and indirect participation of the Fascist countries in the criminal rebellion which has submerged Spain in a sea of blood.

To cap it all, and leaving no possible doubt in the mind of anyone that Fascism, both Italian and German, is identical with the Spanish brand and with the Vatican, is an incident, rather humorous in its way, and which happened only a few days ago, on August 9, and was described at great length in *Claridad* of the following day.

In the airport of Madrid, where for several days German aeroplanes have been coming and going, taking away German residents to the coast (and, we may suppose, many of them to concentration camps!), one of the large, No. 52 model, triple-motored Junker fighting planes landed, complete with the German swastika and all. The joke of it is that the plane had evidently landed in Madrid by mistake, having no doubt believed the lies which the German and Italian Fascist papers and radio stations have published to the effect that Madrid was in the power of the rebel General Mola.

As soon as this plane landed, and before it

had stopped its engines and the port authorities started their inspection of its papers, the wireless operator of one of the German civil planes warned the pilot, who immediately took off again. However, a short while later he had to make a forced landing near Badajoz, within ten kilometers of the fighting front and quite close to the Portuguese frontier. Thus it was captured by the government forces and brought back to Madrid. (Wonder if it had been 'blessed' before leaving Germany!)

The important thing here is that it proves conclusively that German Fascism is an accomplice of the Spanish, and this latter being allied with the Vatican, as is shown further on in this article, we have the proof positive that Hitlerism and Jesuitism are one and the same thing. For, putting it in mathematical jargon: two things being equal to a third are necessarily equal to each other.

### *Fascism's Great Lie*

The Left Republican daily, *ABC*, on the 1st of August published the following interesting comment on the blessings of Fascism and the supposed advantages which would accrue to the middle class from prostrating itself at the feet of reactionary plutocracy in order to maintain rigidly and at all costs the old foundation of a senile and decrepit civilization:

Precisely herein consists the great lie of Fascism, which not only uses systematized crime to execute its plans, but also and perhaps especially the systematization of fraud in all its forms. Wherever Fascism triumphed, it did it by previously deceiving the middle class and making it believe that the most favorable régime for it was the famous corporative state.

The painful experiences of Italy and Germany have demonstrated quite to the contrary that the Fascist régime signifies the cruel oppression of the proletariat and the middle class, especially the latter, by the bigger plutocrats, as has been shown by means of official economic data by the noted reporter Knickerbocker in his splendid review entitled "Democracy versus Dictatorship".

Compare the economic and moral situation of the middle class in Italy, Germany or Poland with that of Denmark, Switzerland or Czechoslovakia, purely democratic countries. Ask any person of the middle class of these last three named nations or of any organized on Liberal principles, whether he would exchange his pacific and civil democracy for the grotesque and tragic clatter of cymbals of the corporate state, and he will laugh right in your face. . . .

The two-year space (government) under Gil Robles

and Lerroux made the middle class and the workers in general appreciate the delights which integral Fascism had in store for them, judging by the preludes of the Vaticanist system.

### *Systematic Vandalism*

The entire world is conversant with the systematic ruthlessness and utter disregard of the hitherto universally accepted code of honor among belligerents of nations claiming the title of being civilized, as lately practiced by Italy against Abyssinia in her effort to "civilize" that country and extend the pope's influence over that backward country.

What most of us probably did not know is that this now appears to be the guiding principle of Fascism in all countries. Recently the German field marshal Ludendorff published a book in which he set out his reasons for the adoption of such a course in modern warfare: the demoralization of the civil population by the wholesale destruction of women, children, sick and wounded; the bombardment of Red Cross hospitals; mutilation and torture of prisoners, and every conceivable means of vandalism. Nothing hitherto known in the annals of dreadfulness can surpass the horrors which are now being perpetrated by the Fascists in Spain. And this is what may be expected in England, the United States and every other country in which Fascism has got a footing and on which it has set its eye. Let all democratic institutions take heed of what is now happening in Spain!

The following news items, amply corroborated by eyewitnesses, speak for themselves:

From *ABC*, Left Republican daily of Madrid, August 11:

The rebel ex-colonel Cascajo has his artillery placed at Cerro Muriano. And in order to protect it against our firing, he has concentrated there some thousand captives of the civil population.

The wives and children of these prisoners are concentrated on the flat roofs of the barracks of the civil guards and carabineers, in order to thus prevent our bombardment.

The inhabitants of Alcubierre report that, on taking possession of the village, the Fascists lashed thirteen youths by their elbows, sprayed them with motor spirit and set them on fire. The reason adduced for this monstrous torment was the suspicion that said youths might be in touch with the column of Medrano.

All the newspapers have published the text of a leaflet found on an officer captured at Guadalajara outlining the program of vandalism of the rebels, under the pretext of "making use of

the lessons learnt in the great war". Some of these instructions are reproduced here:

In order to ensure the rear-guard it is necessary to instill terror among the enemy. For that purpose, whenever our columns occupy inhabited towns or villages, salutary and exemplary punishments should be meted out to such authorities as may be found.

In the event of their having fled, one should proceed in the manner indicated with their families if they can be captured. One should endeavor to give these acts as public and sensational a character as possible, making it known that anyone who rebels against us will be proceeded with in the same manner.

It is advisable to requisition all ready cash that is to be found in official buildings and those of people opposed to the régime. In some cases it will be of special efficacy to destroy buildings, crops and cattle.

In every locality it will be useful to obtain information from the parish priest or from other order-loving people as to the opinions of the most prominent citizens . . .

In order to destroy the morale of the enemy, in the not very likely event of their offering serious resistance, one must inevitably consider as a war zone any inhabited district situated at the rear of the enemy's front. Important: It is immaterial whether in the places mentioned there are fighting forces or not. The panic spread by the fleeing inhabitants will produce the moral effect which we require. Very confidential: It has been proven that what demoralizes a fighting force most is to see the hospitals and dressing stations razed. It is advisable, therefore, to bear in mind this lesson from the great war.

If Madrid should resist, our main objective should be to cut off the supply of electricity and water.

When we enter Madrid, our first measure should be to place nests of machine guns in the steeples of the churches. These are to fire on all enemy elements that show up within their range of fire, whatever their sex be.

Very important and confidential: The commanding officers will not give any instructions for the forces to convert their projectiles into dum dum bullets. They will feign not to notice it if they should see this happening. And to encourage it, they should manifest great indignation against the enemy and protest violently against the horrible havoc which their sharpshooters (snipers) are causing by the use of such bullets. One may suppose that this should be sufficient.

From *Claridad* of July 24:

In the Avenue of the Republic (Barcelona) five policemen who were riding in a car were attacked by Fascists occupying a motor truck decorated with the Red Cross badge. They fired numerous shots from a machine gun, killing four of the policemen.

From the *Monday Official Newgazette* of August 10:

In the province of Huelva many of the villages have been occupied by the clerical and Fascist hordes. . . . every method of cruelty and crime has been used with genuine refinement . . . a number of villages, when they expected it least, were surprised by a terrible invasion of lazy "señoritos", drunken priests and soldiers devoid of honor . . . These poor and quiet people of that county do not remember even having read of acts of such savageness as those committed by the furious and treacherous elements of Queipo de Llano who, with the name of Spain on their lips and large scapularies on their chests, have busied themselves with the fury of veritable demon-possessed ones in killing and plundering and have produced the most dreadful desolation that one can imagine.

The instructions which the invaders carried were concrete and clear-cut: eliminate all the left-wing elements without any trial. They were provided with lists of the Popular Front whose members were murdered vilely in their houses or in the fields if they happened to be working there.

When the troops entered Palma del Condado, they announced that they must commit an exemplary act. They arrested all the leaders of the republican parties and workmen's societies, and when they had them all assembled there, they threw several bombs on the prison. This barbarous crime caused among the inhabitants the horrible impression that one may suppose. Furthermore, the Fascists then fired against any persons whom they saw weeping because of their grief at the tragedy which they had just witnessed.

There are innumerable instances of the ruthlessness of the rebels towards artistic or historic buildings, cathedrals, etc., which they have converted into proper arsenals and in which they have taken refuge, in some cases, as that of the famous Alcazar of Toledo, for instance, with their own women and children and those captured, seeking thus to shelter themselves against the bombardment of the militia.

There are also cases told by eyewitnesses of the women and children of the people or of other hostages being tied spread-eagle fashion in the windows and the rebels firing from behind them.

### The "Church" in Arms

There can be absolutely no doubt in the mind of anyone familiar with what is happening now and was being prepared for the past five years or more in Spain, that Fascism is most decidedly the special weapon of the Vatican to establish its world dominion. If you doubt it, ask any person coming from Spain! This is freely admitted by everyone here. There is absolutely no question about it. Nay, more; the church does not even make the slightest attempt to conceal

the fact. Now read the following extracts:

The Socialist daily *Claridad*, alluding to the burning of churches and convents, on July 24 wrote:

There can be no doubt that for a long time the Spanish church has been a formidable social power. It enslaved the people, both economically and politically, engendering in it an ineffaceable resentment. . . . Nobody, we suppose, will doubt that the Spanish church has taken part in the politics of the day, not merely as an ally or auxiliary of the *bourgeoisie* and aristocracy, but actually as that of the most aggressive Fascism. Besides, it is obvious that their politics have now been merged into the warfare of the antagonistic classes. That is why, during the past days, buildings converted into arsenals have been discovered. In such cases the burning is but the manifestation of historic justice. It expresses the hatred of the people towards a clergy invested with political power.

From *ABC* of August 6:

Tangiers: It is known that the Spanish archbishop here has received a lengthy communication from ex-general Franco. The rebel leader, after thanking him for the copious donation in cash which he sent the rebels, begs him to collect, either by his own efforts or that of persons who sympathize with the Fascist revolution, as large a sum as possible to be distributed among the Moroccan troops. . . .

A news item in the same paper, reporting an interview with a deserter caught near Seville and who had been a typist at Queipo de Llano's headquarters, quotes him as follows:

The deserter overheard at headquarters of Queipo de Llano that they all had the assurance, given by Gil Robles (the brave fellow has fled to Portugal. He was the leader of the Catholic party in parliament. —The Editor), that the Vatican would immediately recognize the mutinous council as the legal government and that other governments would do likewise.

In a talk over the radio on July 30, addressed to the rebels, and published by all the press the following day, the ex-congressman Barriobero said, among other things:

What are you endeavoring to conquer? Spain? During the course of centuries the great captains . . . were not able to make it theirs. . . . Stop a moment to think, and do not commit the folly of believing impossible things.

In Spain now only the people count; everything else has perished at your hands when you governed. Everything that did not happen to be of the people, you handed over to the theocratic oligarchy, the Society of Jesus, and see what Melchor Cano (Dominican theologian of the 16th century. —The Editor) said concerning their labors: "Of the gentlemen whom they take into their hands, instead of making men, they convert into chickens, and if they meet hens, they make them

into cockerels, and if the Turk had sent men to Spain expressly for the purpose of taking away its nerve and strength and to convert our soldiers into women, and the gentlemen into traders, he could not have sent any more appropriate than the Jesuits."

In Spain there remains nothing but the people, because the people has saved itself from that castration, and the Spanish people never will be yours.

Without your pedagogy it reached a high intellectual level with which the church was not able to keep pace. The twelve apostles speaking at the same time from twelve thousand radio stations would not succeed in convincing an Asturian miner, an Andalusian farmer or a Basque fisherman that after this life there is another hell.

You have entrenched yourselves in the most noxious of your atavistic dogmas; you believe that money, as the women of former times, has no other destiny in life than to be possessed and enjoyed, and whenever any régime does not satisfy your lusts, you bury your money or take it across the frontier. Money today has a different function, a different destiny: it is the means of exchange and labor, and when you do not make it work or circulate, you commit a crime against the life of the community. By means of this transgression, you have brought about strikes, you have fomented involuntary unemployment and have endeavored to use the starvation of the people as an explosive against the legitimate authorities. Your attempt having failed, your crime in vain, you take up arms and set out to spread desolation and death throughout these fields and villages that lived quietly and, possibly, happily, trusting in your defense, backed in turn by your oath of honor.

Is it possible that you do not understand the enormity of your outrage?

### **Priests Fighting**

Not only does the church in Spain make no attempt whatever to hide the fact that Fascism is identical with it, a fact which it could not conceal if it wished, but the whole clerical forces (monks, friars, priests and nuns) have joined the rebels, the former fighting side by side with them. In Madrid and other districts in the power of the government, we have not seen a single cassock, cowl or nun's gown since July 20 and, as things look at present, never will again. But probably that would be expecting too much. Anyway, all monks and priests have disappeared, being either shot or in prison, having fled or lying in hiding. That's the worst of having a guilty conscience!

A few news items, gathered at random, may be of interest in this respect. On August 8 the ex-minister, Indalecio Prieto (moderate Socialist and who, according to the prognostications

of some people, is to be prime minister here in the near future), speaking over the radio, and as reported by the press, said, among other things:

I know that among the rebel fighting groups, stripes and stars of the military hierarchy appear embroidered on the sleeves of cassocks. Once again, the Spanish clergy, unfitted for its spiritual mission, evokes the wild pages of our Carlist wars and the spectre of the priest of Santa Cruz falls as a sinister message from his tomb in the land of Columbia. What insanity! What madness! While these wild priests are fighting against their brothers and forgetting absolutely that which ought to be their spiritual inheritance, above this, the blind words of passion of the cardinals of the church who sanctify these battles and instead of holding their hands open to bless, clench them into fists and threaten their brothers of Spain who, whilst fighting for régimes of equality, maybe have set in the deepest recesses of their souls the image of Christ the Redeemer. What madness!

From the Madrid daily *El Sol*, of July 29, and as reported by several papers, reporting an interview with an aviator who managed to escape from the island of Majorca (Balears):

Referring to the situation in Majorca, he said that the rebel committee is composed of the bishop, twelve friars, some priests and several soldiers who go through the streets of Palma in an omnibus and distribute ice cream among the soldiers.

From *Claridad*, Madrid daily, of July 25, under the caption "The Religion of Love", narrating an interview with a motor driver wounded in the mountains of Somosierra, to the north of Madrid:

He was driving a car occupied by six fighting men, and when the battle started he drove ahead in order to establish an outpost. Immediately they began fighting against a large group of friars . . .

From *ABC* of August 6, narrating an interview with a soldier who escaped from the rebel lines and joined the loyal forces:

The priests fight with more rage than anybody. At the close of the afternoon, and in the morning, they say their prayers over their rosaries . . . They (the rebel officers) are very downhearted and say that rather than forsake these positions and surrender, they will destroy all the villages and towns they find on their way. We shall not leave stone upon stone, so they say . . . The few prisoners who have been taken were shot in the act.

The report goes on to describe how the soldier was given food and water, a blue drill suit and hemp sandals (the usual clothing of the workmen in Spain and which has spontaneously become the uniform of the republican army, be-

ing worn even by the highest officers, including generals both of the regular army, civil guards, storm troops and militia), tobacco and everything else that he needed, and so he was ready to return and fight on the side of the loyal troops.

From *Claridad* of July 31:

The militias came across two suspects who, when challenged, answered by shots. The attack was overcome and the two killed in the fray. They turned out to be two rebel friars who had been on the flight after having committed several crimes in Toledo.

The Madrid daily *ABC*, of August 1, publishes the declaration of one of the militias from one of the Basque provinces who crossed over to the republican army in the Guadarrama mountains and who said, among other things:

This movement was being prepared in that region for several months . . . Those officers (in mufti) who went to instruct them (the Fascists) gave conferences in which they said that the triumph of the Popular Front would do away with the holy institution of the family . . . that they would prohibit the practice of religion so deeply rooted in their noble breasts. They also read and explained accounts and deeds from the Carlist wars in which the inhabitants of Navarre, so they said, had behaved as lions under the slogan of "God, Country and King" . . . When we arrived at Valladolid, on the Sunday morning, in Campo Grande a field mass was celebrated and they blessed the arms before leaving for Segovia.

The *Heraldo de Madrid* (Madrid Liberal daily) of July 30, referring to the above events, very aptly commented as follows:

The rebel council of Palma de Mallorca includes the bishop of the diocese. The archbishop of Burgos belonged to the retinue of Mola (one of the generals. —The Editor) when the latter entered this Castilian town. Almost all of the Spanish clergy has risen in arms against the republic. Has not the pope something to advise them concerning the compulsory non-political position of the church? Or is it that the Vatican is adopting a belligerent attitude?

This same paper also copies from *Mundo Obrero* of Barcelona, of the previous day, the following very fitting remarks:

Notice carefully, sincere Catholics!

In the mountains several friars fighting with rifle in hand and side by side with the Fascist criminals, have been made prisoners.

Nuns and friars, in Madrid and Barcelona, endeavored to flee with more than four million pesetas.

Are these the servants of Christ who preached humility and defended the poor against the rich?

Open your eyes, sincere Catholics, and abandon the traffickers of religion!

Such a comment from a Labor organ just

helps to show to what extent the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has succeeded in the mission which the Devil set it, namely, of defaming the name of Jehovah God and of Christ and making the name of religion a byword in the mouth of all decent people.

### 'Pity the Poor Clergy'!

Since the whole of the Catholic Hierarchy was at the back of the present rebellion and is actively waging a civil war against the legitimately elected government of the people, all her property (buildings, schools, hospitals, orphanages, asylums, together with all the cash, jewels, stocks and other securities) has been confiscated. All the schools and hospitals are now being run by the civil authorities. Some of the churches are being used temporarily as hospitals, others as barracks, etc. All valuable property is being handed in to the competent authorities. Even though everybody here knew that the church was simply rolling in gold, the recent discoveries have been an eye-opener to most people.

The "hospital of the Third Order" is one of those taken over by the people, but from all accounts it appears that it was originally constructed by and on behalf of the people themselves at the beginning of the seventeenth century and placed under the care of the Franciscan friars. It was to be administered by 25 priests and 25 laymen, but finally, after a continued struggle for its possession, the friars won and got complete control of it, lock, stock and barrel. In other words, they robbed it. Although it was equipped with the most up-to-date medical appliances, and 120 beds, and could well accommodate 200 patients, its only inhabitants were twenty old men awaiting the end of their days. Now the municipality of Madrid has taken possession of it. The press reports that a complete inventory of the cash and valuables belonging to the place has not yet been made, but that one "supposes" that these are worth about thirty million pesetas. However, since we have so far not had any confirmation of this, it is as well to accept it with necessary reserve.

From many other press notices that have appeared in the papers, the following may give an idea of how "poor" the clergy, monks and nuns were. No wonder they had to go begging alms and call upon "Christian charity". Christian fatheadedness would have been a better term!

All the Madrid press has published the fol-

lowing news item which is taken from *Claridad* of July 27:

With the co-operation of the militias a lodging house in the calle de Valverde was searched and in it were found hidden five friars and four nuns. In the register, the former were inscribed as day laborers (not having earned a single day's pay in their lives, of course) and the latter as "household duties."

In their possession banknotes and silver to the value of 28,700 pesetas and securities to the tune of 1,385,000 pesetas were found.

Referring to the same incident, *CNT*, Madrid Anarchist daily, of the same date continues:

The search was continued in the calle de Lagasca, 12, where a nun had taken refuge and in whose possession were found 1,185,000 pesetas in bonds, 2,450 pesetas in cash, a custodia, a chalice and a large cup of gold ornamented with precious stones.

From *ABC* of Madrid, of August 5:

In a search made in the Episcopal Palace (at Badajoz), the militias found ten million pesetas in bonds, which were handed over to the Civil Governor.

From *Claridad* and other papers of July 29:

The militias . . . went to Sigüenza last Wednesday to search the palace of the bishop . . . Embedded in the wall they found a safe which was opened . . . and in which were found various articles in gold and silver, and 1,206,400 pesetas in cash and securities.

Under the caption "The Mass Swindle", *Claridad* of July 29 publishes the following press notice from Barcelona and which appeared in most papers:

In a house in the calle del Bruch a priest in whose possession banknotes and cash to the value of one and a half million pesetas were found, was arrested. . . . It seems that he tried to justify the possession of the money by saying that it was destined for masses.

You will, no doubt, have been astonished at the foregoing reports. Now hold your breath! From Barcelona, and as reported by most papers, the Madrid paper *Ahora* of July 31 publishes the following news:

In the Palace of the Generalidad (the Catalonian autonomous government.—The Editor) twenty million pesetas in government bonds found by the loyal forces and militias in the Episcopal Palace of Gerona have been deposited.

Also from Barcelona, and on the same date, the above paper published an item which is interesting as showing how the clergy and the Fascists are all one and the same, and which is as follows:

As they were trying to leave Spain, four individuals were arrested and who confessed to being priests, stating that they had not declared this when making application for passports. Two thousand francs and

several documents of a Fascist character were found on them.

Here is another little press notice from *ABC* of August 4:

In Jaén, when they were endeavoring to flee with the rebels, the bishop of the diocese and the members of his household were captured. The sister of the prelate carried under her corset securities exceeding one million pesetas in value. And in the Episcopal Palace, bonds and banknotes to the value of over eight million pesetas were found.

Not bad when you come to reckon it out at the rate of 7½ pesetas to the dollar: a round million dollars and a handsome margin!

Maybe the female side of the Hierarchy, on the whole, have not done quite as well for themselves as the male ladies (or should one say female men?), but some cases have also come to light, as the following example shows, and which is taken from *Claridad* and from *Ahora* of July 31:

Last Tuesday night, the militia were keeping watch over the auxiliary hospital of the Republican Left Socialist (party) . . . established in the building which had been a convent college of the Madres Escolapias ("Mothers of the Holy schools"), when they observed some suspicious movements in a house in a neighboring street. Knowing that several nuns who had had to leave the other building were living there at the time, they took special precautions . . . and saw a woman leaving by the principal staircase carrying two parcels. She was challenged . . . and when the suspicious parcels were opened, they were found to contain various bonds and securities to the value of approximately one and a half million pesetas. One of the parcels contained silver and gold-plated silver dinner services . . . According to the declaration of the arrested woman, she was in the service of the nuns who had instructed her to take the parcels to . . .

Commenting on the above events, which are too numerous to enumerate here, and relating to other priests or nuns who were trying to get away with such trifling sums as: 200,000 pesetas and deeds on property; another with 50,577 pesetas; another with 33,000 pesetas; another 53,000 pesetas; another 192,000 pesetas, and so on *ad lib.*, *ABC* of August 4 makes the following suitable comment:

#### MILLIONS, MILLIONS AND MORE MILLIONS!

One continues to discover copious millions in the Episcopalian Palaces, refuges of absolute poverty according to the battle-cry which the Society of Jesus proclaimed from the *Debate* (famous and powerful Jesuit newspaper; now confiscated.—The Editor) and the lips of Gil Robles.

Twenty millions, twenty! were in the Episcopate

of Madrid-Alcalá, whereas the rural clergy of the diocese were not receiving a *centimo* of the sums given for them by militant Catholics.

Will this example open the eyes of those who considered that the republic was starving the priests?

The starvation of the clergy was due to the higher ecclesiastical dignitaries who hoarded up millions and millions—these twenty are a small part of what one knows the bishopric of Madrid-Alcalá to have possessed, while they claimed that the donations for the upkeep of the poor clergy were insufficient.

That is how everything is in the wicked campaign of calumnies with which the Fascist insurrection was prepared! That is why the bishops have abandoned their clergy and their flock in order to join the rebels.

That is why, in Majorca, in Burgos and in other places, a bishop presides at the anti-Spanish local council. The secret lies in the immense fortunes, gathered with scorn towards evangelical moral and in disregard of the curses with which Jesus smites those who hoard up treasure on earth.

Will those deceived by the Pharisees open their eyes? Jesus, according to the Gospels, had not even a pillow to lay His head on. What would He who cast out the money changers from the temple have said if He had seen the twenty millions laid up by the bishop of Madrid-Alcalá, when over 600,000 families of unemployed workmen were starving?

One can understand why in the upper strata of the Spanish church there was so much hatred towards the republic. For if now, with their budget considerably reduced, the squeezers of the lower clergy still heaped up millions and millions, what would they not have done before, when the whole of Spain was their prey?

It is impossible within the compass of such an article to give in full detail an account of all that is happening in Spain now. Fresh things are coming to light daily, and if and when Fascism is definitely conquered in Spain, within a few months' time, as we hope it will be, there will, no doubt, be much more to be told. But the object of this article is chiefly to show the intimate relation that exists between International Fascism and the Vatican and on which subject there can be, to those of us who are witnessing what is happening here, no shadow of doubt. To those on the spot it is as clear as a pikestaff.

What will the future bring? It is impossible to say with certainty. Nevertheless, to those acquainted with the Scriptures, these events are of great interest.

The great danger for Spain at the present moment is, of course, the intervention of other Fascist countries, which, in a measure, has already been happening, though war has not actually been declared. If this should happen,

then undoubtedly other countries would intervene on the side of the republic and it would then probably not be a war between nations, but between classes, that would be fought all over Europe, and then probably spread to the rest of the earth.

But we are wondering and watching events. If the republic comes out victorious, then it will surely be the death blow to Fascism. All their bunkum and nonsense, the very fiendishness of their methods of repression and their bullying of pacific and God-fearing people, will be exposed together with the whole shame of "the great whore". How any reasoning person with the least bit of common sense, knowing the political power that the Hierarchy exerts and to what ends, the immense riches it has accumulated without any sort of justification, its ruthless oppression of the masses, steeping them in ignorance, poverty and sickness, and its arch hypocrisy, could still have the slightest faith in it, passes one's understanding. Anyway, we rejoice in spite of all the tribulations we are passing through, because we can see the end of Satan's masterpiece in sight. One way or the other, it's bound to pass away. And whether it has a momentary success here now or not, one can detect the determination of the people to wipe it clean off the face of the earth.

The Jesuits have been expelled from Spain and other countries countless times and have always sprouted up again. A decree for their dissolution was passed here when the republic was established. But if you have vermin in the house, you do not pass a decree to banish it—you exterminate it! And that is what sooner or later is going to happen to all that belong to the Hierarchy.

It is probable that there will be a hue and cry all over the earth against the "God-less government of the republic". And it is only fair to state that up to the present no one has been hindered at all in serving Jehovah. Only yesterday the Communist party issued a manifesto in which it said: "We respect religious ideas, as we also wish ours to be respected; but we combat ruthlessly the traffickers in religion, those who have made of the churches and convents centres of conspiracy and espionage, transforming them into fortresses directed against the people." Can anyone object against that? Had we but always had as much liberty here and elsewhere!

## The Persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany

**T**HESE persecutions have now lasted more than three years, and are increasing in severity week by week. Unbelievable are the sufferings of these earnest Christians. In every way possible the government has sought to prevent them from fulfilling their duty. Nevertheless the German authorities must admit that they are powerless to break the will of Jehovah's witnesses, and therefore are taking sharper and more violent measures. Following is a report of the actual situation of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany as far as this could be secured from reliable communications:

### Hitler Greeting

As a witness of Jehovah is forced daily to show his attitude by the refusal of the Hitler Greeting, most of the difficulties have arisen since the introduction of this greeting. It can be said that there is not one Jehovah's witness who has not had difficulties and persecutions because of this greeting.

The authorities look upon the refusal of the Hitler Greeting as a danger to public order and security and therefore punishable. The result was: innumerable dismissals, loss of means of sustenance, arrests, and prison sentences.

Following a few reliable reports are quoted:

"Because I refused to say 'Heil Hitler' I was dismissed immediately as nurse, even though I had faithfully done my duty for 25 years."

"In March 1935 I was engaged as an auxiliary worker. As a witness of Jehovah I refused to give the Hitler Greeting by raising my arm, and was taken into 'Schutzhaft' (protective custody) for ten days."

From a seventy-year-old:

"I wish to say that because, during the Easter week, I refused to give the Hitler Greeting, I was under arrest for eight days, thereby losing my job in the post office."

"My husband, the father of three minor children, was dismissed from a large factory because of refusing the Hitler Greeting. He was then arrested and, though innocent, has been imprisoned for six weeks and thereby taken away from his family. Unspeakable suffering in a financial and mental way has been put upon innocent ones, and their sufferings still continue."

There are at hand original letters, not only from the German authorities, but also from the "Chancellery of the 'Führer'", that approve these measures as justified.

These same difficulties resulted also from refusals to salute flags and emblems, to take part in political meetings, and to join nationalistic

organizations. The mere fact that the person in question was a Jehovah's witness was sufficient to order that even those without means pay taxes from which they had previously been exempt, and tenants and proprietors lost their property through complications which had been artificially brought up.

### Elections

Special opportunity for violent measures against Jehovah's witnesses was repeatedly given at the time of the political elections. Those who stood firm and remained unpolitical as in former years, and acted according to their Biblical attitude, had even more to suffer.

Even though the secret and free right to vote or not was to have existed, many Jehovah's witnesses were dragged to the polling place and, if still refusing, were often arrested, ill-treated and taken to concentration camps. It was considered to be not so bad if their houses were smeared up, if they were boycotted, and support and invalid money was refused, or if they were publicly ridiculed and insulted. Again and again they were given to understand that by not taking part they had placed themselves outside of the right of the community and therefore had no right to live in Germany. These poor souls, branded as traitors of the country and of the people, were at the mercy of the lowest elements and without the least protection.

A few descriptions follow:

"Because I did not participate in the election I was taken away by two S.A. men, who had broken in the door of my home, and brought to the party standard. There I was strangled in a sadistical manner and beaten with bludgeons by two drunken S.A. men. I suffered a nervous breakdown, from which I have not recovered up to the present day."

"My husband was taken from our home at six o'clock in the evening and informed that he was to be questioned before the party standard. Even though the right to vote or not is free, my husband was ill-treated in a beastly manner with a rubber bludgeon. Hearing him crying, I went to him quickly. I was thrown out by four S.A. men and was kicked in the leg so that the bone was laid open. I had to go to the doctor, and then was in bed for six weeks. As a result of this mental excitement I now have heart failure and am suffering therefrom."

"I was taken from my home at 9:15 to be questioned because I had not voted. I declared that I was a witness of Jehovah and was not active politically. I was then taken into the garden, where I was actually tortured. I received thirty to forty strokes with two rub-

ber hoses on my hind part, and then a stroke in my face, so that my right eye swelled up until it was closed. I was threatened with death, in that I was told: 'You will be shot, you swine of a dog.' Then I was set free, after being told that I had not been beaten. I was followed and kicked until out of the garden. My wife dragged me home with great difficulty. I still had pain for over a year. My wife had a nervous breakdown and has not quite recovered up to this day."

### **Arrests and Ill Treatments**

Time and again thorough and exacting house-searchings take place. Many families have had to endure this procedure repeatedly, and often their houses have looked like destruction. Even Biblical pictures were torn down from the walls and confiscated.

If literature with Biblical truths was found, this was cause for arrest of the proprietor of same, similarly the receipt of the necessary spiritual food, conversation with a neighbor or brother of the faith, the writing of any letters whatsoever and, not least, the mean slander by a traitor; these and other things were sufficient to bring Jehovah's witnesses behind the bars.

Indescribable was the ill-treatment of these faithful witnesses; not only men, but women, have had to endure this. Different ones, who could not endure such cruelties, are now in insane asylums. Sick persons and war invalids were not excepted. They were ill-treated until they made the desired statements or broke down in unconsciousness.

From the many instances, only some of the more common ones are given by the ones concerned:

"On the 4th of December 1934, I and my family of three persons were arrested. My son at this time was mistreated by Criminal Officer ——. He was seized by the hair with both hands and thrown about, loosening some of his teeth. The reason was that he had preached the Gospel. I received a sentence of three months, my son also. In April 1936 my son was again arrested. In answer to my questioning, he said he had again been misused."

"——, on the 10th of May 1936, was arrested in the night from his bed by the 'Gestapo'. He was badly misused, having been struck on the head with a heavy stick. The next morning his wife, in spite of the fact that her 3½ year old child lay dead of diphtheria, and that she herself was in a debilitated condition, was arrested. Later she was released with the remark that she would receive her punishment."

"Upon the occasion of my arrival, I came in contact with brethren from the neighboring towns and

could read from their faces the fearfulness of conditions. It is hardly possible for me to picture to you the dreadful conditions, in that it can't be told in words. The brethren, as they were arrested, were so badly beaten with rubber cudgels and oxen whips, used by three to four men at the same time, that they lay unconscious. Then they were threatened to be shot with pistols held to their foreheads. . . . After me, a brother from a neighboring city was questioned and so beaten that he was black and blue and could not leave his bed for several days. The police officials—guards out of sympathy brought him his food and said: 'Will there ever be an end to this?' These dreadful conditions continued among brothers and sisters until they betrayed others or themselves. Middle Age fitters were used, such as Mexican fetters—six or eight, and also hand manacles. These were not used for a few days only, but for weeks and months, in order to force a betrayal."

### **Concentration Camps**

The prisoners in these camps are grouped into professional and political criminals. The most dangerous are put into a special group to which without exception all of Jehovah's witnesses are sent. These special ones are known by their clothing, and from there on given the hardest work, the worst treatment, and tortured. Then when, on Sunday evening or on other evenings, the other prisoners are left in peace, the real "sport" for them begins, as the officials call it. Every young S.A. man may vent his wrath upon the various ones, humble them in a shameless way, hound them until they lose consciousness, and, for each lack of caution or for clumsiness, mistreat them to their heart's content.

For the least offense they are laid in chains. The fetters on hands and feet are locked together, and in this painful position the prisoners lie on their stomachs for hours, even whole nights, left to themselves. Torn sinews and crippled limbs are often the results of this torture. Refusal to obey results in death penalty. The so-called "Cemeteries of Honor", not far from the camps, are a speaking witness that these reports are not exaggerated, but the sad truth. As soon as the Jehovah's witnesses arrive in the camp they are given a "worthy welcome", which varies in the different camps. Most of them retain a vivid impression of these terrible tortures. Exercising by the hour on the bare stone floors, without clothes and under showers of cold and hot water, so as to soften the skin and make it more sensitive, the results are terrible wounds and painful abrasions. Jehovah's

witnesses have been chased around continuously for six hours. They have had to stand with their knees bent and then hop around in this position, turn somersaults, run around a pole, etc., until a sufficient number of them were exhausted and broke down. One Jehovah's witness was carried away four times, unconscious from that kind of exercise. These exercises are sometimes also done by the other prisoners. A favorite "sport" is rolling sideways, until after a certain time the stomach cannot retain the food and most prisoners have to vomit. As these exercises go on continuously, the whole gang of about 1000 men roll around in each others vomit.

Ever new tortures and dirty tricks are invented to always keep these poor souls in suspense. The inmates of the penitentiary in the neighborhood of the camp are handled as princes in comparison with those in the camp, and are in general envied. In fact, the cruelty practiced in these camps would scarcely be exceeded by the terrible Inquisition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. It is to be especially emphasized that in the last few months, particularly, the most terrible acts of violence have been practiced upon Jehovah's witnesses. The other prisoners even have drawn aside from these, lest they be accused of showing sympathy and suffer the same tortures. To do justice to some of the S.S. men, it is said that some of them showed a little leniency but as soon as this was observed by their superiors they were forced to discard their uniforms and live the life of the camp themselves for a time. Often the guards were hounded about in the early morning hours by their superiors in order that they as a wild pack of hounds might more furiously pounce upon their victims.

After a stay of several months the Jehovah's witnesses were generally asked if they would still continue to remain Jehovah's witnesses. Before them was laid a statement about as follows:

"I declare upon oath that I will not carry on any activity for the Bible Students, that I will be no longer a witness of Jehovah, be no more active as a witness of Jehovah, and also that I will have no further association with Jehovah's witnesses. It is known to me that a violation of this statement means lifelong imprisonment."

In spite of enormous pressure, the greater part have refused to sign this statement. Their afflictions were thereafter greater, however.

Sickness, wounds, or other bodily injuries which followed, were no longer treated by a physician. They were told that it was possible to obtain freedom by signing the above-mentioned statement and that their fate lay in their own hands. There were cases where men with severe ruptures were forced to push heavy wheelbarrows, filled with earth, although every little while they had to push back with their hands the intestines, protruding 15 to 20 centimeters [six to eight inches]. One Jehovah's witness upon whom one sees still the effects of these terrors, stated after his release that he would have been glad if they had put an end to it by striking him down, or a bullet would have been a blessing.

### Slanders

Added to all these sufferings came unbearable slanderings of God and scorning of Jehovah's name. To make this name despicable in the eyes of the other prisoners, the Jehovah's witnesses were spoken to and ordered around by the name "Jehovah". Some of the guards, when on duty, forced them before the beginning of their work to pray:

"I do not believe in Communism,  
I do not believe the Moscow radio station,  
I do not believe in Jehovah,  
I believe only in National Socialism."

Of course Jehovah's witnesses did not repeat the last two sentences, even though further ill-treatments were the result. Another one had to turn round in a circle with his eyes closed and cry: "Jehovah, help me." Others were forced to stand up and pray in front of a heavily laden wagon: "Jehovah, help us pull the manure wagon." An elderly man, father of eight children, was forced to pull the manure wagon and was to say out loud: "Jehovah is in the manure wagon; let him rot!" The refusal resulted in further chicanery and beatings.

It is disgusting to quote further slanderings of these wretched creatures, but even more dirty and low-down expressions came up in official questionings.

### Deaths

The number of those who lose their lives as a result of the violent persecutions has not yet been secured. A few have died as a result of the ill-treatment, and others were overcome by physical sufferings which, made worse by the arrest and ill-treatment, resulted in death. Otto Peters

misunderstood a command in the camp and trespassed the sentry line. Peters was "shot in flight". Kurt Kessler, a strong and healthy man in his thirties, was in splendid health when he was arrested. In the prison of Ichterhausen he dwindled to nothing but a skeleton, and was dead on the 5th of December 1935. According to the report of the direction of the prison it was said that he committed suicide, by hanging himself. There is reason to doubt this statement, but if this should really be the case the inhuman mental and physical torture forced him to this step.

A badly wounded war invalid, who had lost a leg in the World War, was so misused that he had to be taken to the prison-lazaret. When his wife visited him there, he dared not mention the terrible condition he was in, because of the presence of three guards, but from a movement of his hand his wife could conclude that the end was near. A few days later she was informed of his death, which was said to have resulted from heart failure. She insisted upon seeing her husband's body, and found his throat and head blue. She was then told that he had hung or strangled himself.

In spite of the fact that a few took their life, as a result of the terrible treatment, there are still other cases where there is reason to doubt whether it was suicide or not. Those who knew these who have died such a death, and knew them as quiet, peaceful and efficient citizens of the country, are very deeply touched and turn away in disgust from such brutal persecutions.

### **Sterilizations**

On the part of the government officials it was stated quite frankly that there are two ways to destroy Jehovah's witnesses: either kill them all or make it so close for them that they will gradually die out. The terrible measures of the last weeks seem to confirm this intention. It has happened, for instance, that some insignificant physical suffering was found sufficient grounds for sterilization, and some women of Jehovah's witnesses were forced to undergo this operation.

Young men who conscientiously object to military service will also be sterilized.

Alone the fact that someone is endeavoring to give the truth of the Bible to his fellow men appears in the eyes of some "gentlemen" to be an evidence of insanity and against the health laws re heredity. One Jehovah's witness was called before a commission of doctors and ques-

tioned for having been in the service, about as follows:

QUESTION: Who are the higher powers?

ANSWER: Jehovah God and Christ Jesus.

Q. Since when do you believe this?

A. "The Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." And I followed this call.

Q. Do you go from house to house and tell that to everyone?

A. Yes, to all who desire to hear it.

Q. What papers do you read?

A. None, because I don't believe the lies of the world any more; only God's Word.

Q. Also no National Socialist paper?

A. No.

The conclusion was that this conversation gave sufficient grounds to order sterilization. It is a fact that the above-named operation was performed upon this man of 53 years, the father of three healthy children.

### **Sufferings of Children**

The suffering of the children of Jehovah's witnesses is so vast that it cannot be overlooked. Separated from their parents who are languishing in prison, the children are placed in educational institutions or in convents where they are forced to turn their backs on the truth.

Herewith a few short reports:

"February 17, 1936, my children were unexpectedly taken from school and placed in an Evangelical Children's Home. In order to have them admitted there, a certificate of baptism was made out, although six years ago they left the church officially. The grounds for taking the children from school were that they refused to give the Hitler Greeting, refused to take part in the activities of the Hitler Youth, and that they were undernourished. This latter was not the truth, which the State attorney, with evidence from a photograph, established. Every effort to bring the children home again has, up to this time, failed. But they remain true to Jehovah God and refuse to acknowledge or take part in anything that is contrary to God's law as they know it. This is a great witness, from those 10-, 11- and 12-year-old children, for the whole institution."

A 15 year old girl was taken from her mother because she refused the Hitler Salute in school. She was taken to a convent, and only after six weeks could she give her mother news of herself. The girl must remain there until she is 21.

Nine young people were arrested in the night because they had gone on an outing together for old times' sake.

A 13-year-old girl was often beaten by an examining magistrate because she refused to give information about her parents' activity.

A mother reports:

"About four weeks ago my oldest son, of 12 years, was badly misused by the teacher in school because he refused to give the Hitler Salute or to take part in activities of the Hitler Youth. I went to doctors to secure an attestation of the state of affairs. This was refused. This was also the case with some brethren a short time before, the doctors refusing because of fear that the Party could make trouble for them. I went to the director of the school, showing him the misused body of my son. He was enraged at such actions, but could not help me. (All are anxious about their own person or position.) I explained to the director that the teacher was not satisfied with what he had done to my boy but he had instructed two school comrades to continue the mistreatment, which they did by severely kicking him. Because of this, some days later I was called by the Secret Police of the State, but not to help me, but to tell me that my son, in case either he or I refused to act in accordance with the wishes of the school, would be educated by the State itself, meaning that my child would be taken away from me. This all happened in the absence of my husband, who

for the Truth's sake sits in prison. Helpless women are in this way tormented; and this is not the only instance."

This short report of the persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany is only a brief account of the many sufferings and afflictions.

The destruction of Jehovah's witnesses has, long ago, been decided upon. An official himself declared that the government will not spare money or men in making the witnesses of Jehovah harmless; and another expressed hopes that they would succeed within three months or so in exterminating them. According to a low estimate there have been about 4,000 witnesses of Jehovah arrested, imprisoned or put in concentration camps. Many of these have had to go through this experience from two to four times. At present there are about 1,200 held prisoners, while from week to week further arrests are made in great numbers. No one dare stand up for Jehovah's witnesses or intervene on their behalf; but they know that Jehovah God is their help, and therefore they are firmly determined to be true to Him under all circumstances.

## HAVE YOU ENJOYED THIS ISSUE OF The GOLDEN AGE?

If you are seeking for truth, we know you have. Judge Rutherford's lecture "HOPE FOR THE NATIONS" has given you some real comfort in these perilous times, something that's so different from the idle promises made by "windjamming" politicians looking chiefly to their own gain. Then the article about the revolution in Spain—we'll venture to say you've never read anything like this in the newspapers. We'll stake, too, that you enjoyed its numerous cartoons which tell so much at just a glance, cartoons no other periodical would dare publish. *The Golden Age* is not interested in money or politics; it is interested only in getting the facts as they exist and passing them on to you. If you want to get an unbiased viewpoint of what is going on in the world, read *The Golden Age* regularly. Those of you who are already subscribers, wouldn't you like to introduce *The Golden Age* to your friends? We suggest you get 40 copies of this very interesting issue, No. 445, and give them to other persons who want to know the truth.

### The Golden Age

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I am enclosing \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) for a year's subscription for *The Golden Age*.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

### The Golden Age

117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 445. I enclose \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) to help in spreading the truth.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_

# "RICHES" PASSES 2,000,000 MARK!

Have You Placed a Copy with Your Friends and Neighbors?

**T**HE first shipment of Judge Rutherford's latest book, *RICHES*, was made in January of this year. Now, less than nine months later, over two million copies have been printed and shipped out from our Brooklyn factory. We feel sure that all *Golden Age* subscribers have their copy; but have your neighbors and friends? Have you told them about it? We suggest you order a few copies and try to place them among your acquaintances. Here are some of the points discussed in *RICHES* that will no doubt interest your friends:

Which is the true church? — Pages 172, 191.

Is one's conscience a safe guide? — Pages 150, 153.

Where did the Devil come from? — Page 161.

What and where is Paradise? — Page 182.

How can one obtain eternal life? — Pages 136 155.

Is the doctrine of "Purgatory" taught in the Bible? — Page 181.

What did Jesus mean when He said to Peter, "I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven"? — Page 198.

How can one obtain true riches? — Page 136.

What is the cause of poverty and death? — Page 156.

These and hundreds of other questions are answered in *RICHES*. And the answers are from the Bible, not merely some man's opinion. Any question that may come up in discussions with your friends, you will probably find treated in *RICHES*. Just refer to the topical index in the back.

**The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Kindly send me . . . . . copies of the book *Riches*. I enclose a contribution of . . . . . (25c per copy) which you will use in printing more books, that other people may learn the truth.

Name . . . . . Street . . . . .

City . . . . . State . . . . .

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



---

*in this issue*

JUSTICE EVICTED  
FROM PENNSYLVANIA

CATHOLIC ACTION  
NOW AND PREVIOUSLY

KINGDOM PUBLISHERS  
IN MANY LANDS

FLAG SALUTING

PIONEERING IN SPAIN

PURGATORY AND THE BIBLE

---

every other  
WEDNESDAY

*five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25*

---

Vol. XVIII - No. 447  
November 4, 1936

# CONTENTS

Justice Eaten from Pennsylvania	67
Mayor of New York Uses His Head	68
Whitman Not a "Distinctly"	
CHRISTIAN CITY	69
Whit of the Black Spider	69
National Independence Day	69
"Where Saw We Three in Prison?"	70
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	71
Betrayers of Whittier's and G. H. my	71
Le Roy R. by Prentiss	71
Catholic Action Now	
AND PAVLOV	72
Just Mr. A. G. H. of Course	72
H. A. C. S. of a Good Deal	72
G. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	73
J. C. L. of a Good Deal	73
S. C. L. of a Good Deal	74
G. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	74
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	74
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	75
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	75
G. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	76
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	76
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	77
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	77
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	77
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	
J. C. L. of a Good Deal	78
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	78
T. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	79
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	79
T. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	79

In the City of New York	79
In a Letter to	80
Flag-Salute	81
Pioneer-Sign	82
S. C. L. of a Good Deal	83
E. G. S. of a Good Deal	84
H. A. C. S. of a Good Deal	85
J. C. L. of a Good Deal	86
S. C. L. of a Good Deal	87
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	88
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	89
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	90
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	91
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	92
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	93
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	94
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	95
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	96
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	97
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	98
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	99
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	100
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	101
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	102
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	103
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	104
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	105
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	106
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	107
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	108
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	109
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	110
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	111
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	112
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	113
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	114
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	115
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	116
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	117
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	118
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	119
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	120
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	121
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	122
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	123
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	124
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	125
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	126
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	127
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	128
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	129
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	130
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	131
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	132
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	133
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	134
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	135
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	136
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	137
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	138
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	139
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	140
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	141
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	142
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	143
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	144
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	145
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	146
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	147
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	148
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	149
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	150
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	151
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	152
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	153
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	154
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	155
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	156
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	157
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	158
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	159
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	160
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	161
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	162
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	163
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	164
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	165
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	166
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	167
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	168
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	169
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	170
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	171
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	172
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	173
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	174
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	175
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	176
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	177
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	178
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	179
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	180
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	181
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	182
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	183
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	184
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	185
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	186
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	187
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	188
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	189
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	190
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	191
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	192
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	193
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	194
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	195
B. L. R. S. of a Good Deal	196
L. C. L. of a Good Deal	197
A. S. H. of a Good Deal	198
M. N. Who Could Annihilate	199
P. H. A. S. of a Good Deal	200

Copyright 1914 by the United States Government  
 Printed and Published by the United States Government  
 Washington, D. C.  
 \$1 a year, United States Government Printing Office  
 No. 1000  
 Entered as second-class matter at Postoffice at New York, N. Y., May 1, 1909  
 Accepted for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917  
 Postpaid

# The Golden Age

Volume XVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, November 4, 1936

Number 447

## Justice Evicted from Pennsylvania

**MADAME JUSTICE** has been told there is no place for her in Pennsylvania. She might just as well pack up her baggage and go somewhere else, say to Patagonia, or to the south pole. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is taking over the Quaker State and there isn't room for both. This eviction is with full consent and approval of the governor, George H. Earle. Governors are politicians who are interested in getting and retaining office. They would rather hold their job than to stand up courageously for truth, justice and righteousness.

The Roman Catholic Inquisition, with its "pontifical inquisitors" and its barbarous cruelties, is functioning well in Pennsylvania. During the past year 444 of Jehovah's witnesses in the state were arrested and jailed under one pretext or another. They have been assaulted and beaten by mobs at the instigation of Catholic priests. Mayors, police and magistrates have violated their oaths of office to join in the unprincipled campaign. A few samples of what the inquisition has done are here set forth.

**MONESSEN.** Arrested 146 Christian people at one sitting. Crowded them into indescribably filthy prison cells. Sentenced them all without trial. Padlocked a private school. Held the teacher in jail two days without charge. Encouraged mob action. Threw a brick through

the private school window with a warning to get out of town. Arrested and gave heavy sentences to thirty-five others of Jehovah's witnesses. The mayor, James C. Gold, and the police chief, Joseph Lescanec, have acted as chief "pontifical inquisitors" for the Hierarchy and have done well at the job.

**MILLSBORO.** Beat up, choked, kicked, and struck

five of Jehovah's witnesses; insulted their wives; ransacked their autos, and stole contents and destroyed same. Leader and chief "pontifical inquisitor" was one Jim Adah. Jim says he "doesn't give a damn who knows that he is the leader". Warrant is out for his arrest, but officers are unable to find him in this town of several hundred people.

Note the difference in the manner of making arrests in this Fascist-ridden state. When the Roman Catholic Hierarchy desires action against Jehovah's witnesses, the police, mayors, and magistrates act with

alacrity. Without any proof or violation of law the police are sent forth and arrests are made in wholesale lots. But when Jehovah's witnesses complain and present proofs of actual assaults and mob action against them, the officials become paralyzed. They are as full of excuses as their jails are full of bedbugs. They haven't the time, and they haven't the men, is the wail they give.

**NEW PHILADELPHIA.** This town is burdened



The refugee

with a parasitic growth in the shape of two Catholic churches. These priests in the medieval style, C. M. B. says the police take them to the police station. The priests say they don't want Jehovah's witnesses at the police and the people should drive them out. **Accidentally a mob attacked, assaulted, and beat up Jehovah's witnesses, destroyed literature, damaged cars, and caused 14 to be thrown into prison.** None of the mob were arrested, but seven of Jehovah's witnesses were charged with disorderly conduct and fined \$500 each. The magistracy evily of this is a caution piece of modern magistracy is a business man. The name of Clarence Walters, who apparently takes his orders from the towns ecclesiastical leaders.

Belle Vernon, North Belle Vernon, Mauch Chunk, Locust Gap, Alton, Bloomshire, Brookville, Brownsville, Norwood, Greencastle, West Hazelton, Lehighton, Coatesville, Scranton, McAdoo, Washington, and a number of other **Pennsylvania municipalities have joined the Inquisition, turning their police and judicial offices to use as 'political inquisitors' for the Hierarchy.**

Complaint of these matters has been repeatedly made to the governor, George H. Earle. **Demand has been made that he take action in the interests of justice and of preservation of the liberties of the people.** Recommendation has been made to him of certain specific action that **he could take, to wit: That he conduct a searching investigation with open hearings thereon, in order that those responsible for the unlawful actions of officials and mobs may be brought to**

light; that he instruct prosecuting officials of the counties as to the present; those have that may be taken to the law; that he cause to be removed from office those who prostitute their positions to the debauched and grasping politicians; and that he cause to be the effective body of the people to be taken as may be necessary and proper to prevent further unlawful acts of such nature.

Governor Earle would like to keep out of the picture. He has already declined to take any steps, and says that any action by him would be unwarranted and a detriment to the dignity of our judiciary.

This means that George Verner has opened the door wide for the Roman Catholic Hierarchy **to proceed with its Inquisition and do as it sees fit.** The governor, in effect, says: 'Go right ahead. There will not be any interference from this office. You may assault and browbeat Christians all you desire. You may destroy their property. You may throw them into vermin-infested jails from one end of the state to the other without regard to law or justice. You may deny any or all of their fundamental rights. You may obey the mandates of the priests in such manner as you see fit. I cannot interfere upon the integrity of our courts by saying anything or doing anything to stop it. Go as far as you like. And, of course, don't forget my cooperation when election comes again.'

It's a good thing for William Penn that he does not live in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in this year 1936.

### Mayor of New Orleans Uses His Head

**WHEN** the mayor of a large city uses his head for something besides a resting place for a hat, that is noticeable. When such mayor uses ordinary intelligence on the right of Jehovah's witnesses to preach the gospel without interference, that is real news, remarkable news.

Therefore *The Golden Age* calls to your attention an act of the mayor of New Orleans.

New Orleans has a canvassing ordinance, like Hoboken, Nutley, Orange, Irvington and other Hierarchy-controlled cities of New Jersey.

The police of New Orleans started arresting Jehovah's witnesses under said canvassing ordinance. The matter was presented to the mayor.

The work of Jehovah's witnesses and their right to preach the gospel was fully explained. The mayor, Robert S. Maestri, sent a letter to the superintendent of police that **the ordinance** did not apply to the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

We congratulate Mayor Maestri for having common sense, and on having the courage to use it. We recognize this act as an example to the mayors of 28 New Jersey cities, and we doubt if they have either common sense or enough or courage enough to follow his lead.

Anyway, we're glad to report that there is at least one mayor in America who is not afraid to wear the pope's collar.

## Wheaton (Ill.) Not a "Distinctly Christian City"

**"WHEATON** has always been a distinctly Christian city." So states a pamphlet setting forth some of the virtues and advantages of Wheaton, Illinois. A "distinctly Christian city" would necessarily be one in which the principles and practices of Christianity would be followed so closely by its inhabitants and officials that they could be clearly seen by all. They would be visible without the need of explanation or any other form of artificial aid.

Christians are directed to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. (1 Peter 2: 21) They are required to preach the gospel from place to place and door to door just as Jesus did and as He commanded. A "distinctly Christian city" should also engage in the preaching of the gospel. At the very least, it could not interfere with such Christian act and still properly retain the name of Christian.

If Wheaton ever was a distinctly Christian city, it has now taken a long way from such a high and lofty position. Herewith is presented the evidence showing that it should never be called a distinctly Christian city because of the numerous acts committed against Christian people whose only "offense" is that they worship God in the home prescribed by Him.

In Wheaton, Illinois, Christians in recent months have been hounded and oppressed, harassed and persecuted, and some of them have been thrown into jail, sentenced to hard labor, and fined, although they were persecuted and oppressed only for the claim to have the right to preach the gospel.

### **Web of the Black Spider**

On July 7, 1935, Mrs. A. J. K. and her husband, who are both Christians, were arrested by the police of Wheaton, Illinois, on the charge of having committed a crime against the Christian community. The crime was that they had given a copy of the Bible to a person who was not a Christian. The Bible was found guilty of being a "black spider" and was sentenced to hard labor for a period of one year. The fine was \$125 for each copy of the Bible given. The Christian activity of Mr. and Mrs. K. is about the Bible and its principles.

The state man Harry G. Weaver, who is a member of the American Legion, was arrested about the arrest. He is charged with having given a copy of the Bible to a person who was not a Christian. He is charged with having caused her to be thrust behind prison bars. This is what the prelates of Wheaton

would call a "distinctly Christian act" of a "distinctly Christian city".

Note some of the "distinctly Christian statements" of some of the residents of this outstanding city. A lawyer attending the trials of Jehovah's witnesses states, "We'll clean up that rotten town and make them like it before we get through." A policeman, probably considered a "distinctly Christian policeman", states, "If any Jehovah's witnesses come to my door I will kick them so hard they will not be able to walk for a month." And no doubt it is considered "distinctly Christian" for a desk sergeant at the police station to advise residents to "kick and beat Jehovah's witnesses and chase them out."

### **National Independence Day in Wheaton**

Wheaton, Illinois, is now regulating the celebration of National Independence Day by requiring that all citizens and residents of the city to advertise their

business when Jehovah's witnesses use a sound car to present a Christian message to the people, that is something different.

On July 4 Everett Rice and Edward Walker were appointed to present Bible lectures to the people of Wheaton. They were arrested and charged with having committed a crime against the Christian community. Some weeks later they were released and John Gerlach was appointed to present Bible lectures to the people of Wheaton. He was arrested with the same charge. The police of Wheaton are now going on all hands to arrest and fine anyone who goes on all hands to present Bible lectures. Rice and Walker were released.

On July 11, 1935, over this "distinctly Christian city" was a jury of twelve men and twelve women. They were charged with having committed a crime against the Christian community. Two of them were arrested and worked at hard labor for a period of one year. This is what the prelates of Wheaton or two ty-

Richard Francis J. Epstein, P.R., Attorney at Law of St. Michael's Roman Catholic Church in Wheaton. Undoubtedly considers himself a "distinctly Christian priest", in spite of the fact that he is a man who knows the un-  
derstanding of the Bible. Mr. Epstein was arrested for his opinion of Christians in Wheaton, and expected the people to see at the suffering thus brought upon the words, "I think the city has handled the matter very nicely." Just think of the people who are Father Epstein's father,

the Devil (John 8:44), received through this malevolent statement of his beskirted son.

Other Christians have been arrested and charged with violation of the 'peddling' ordinance of Wheaton. The ordinance shows on its face it was adopted to cover commercial practices, yet the officials claim they must enforce it even against the preaching of the gospel. "If it weren't for the ordinance," they say, "we wouldn't bother you. You could work without interference." Jehovah's witnesses then decided to assist these officials out of their predicament. They prepared and circulated among the citizens of Wheaton a petition which reads as follows:

### Protest and Petition

TO THE CITY COUNCIL

OF THE CITY OF WHEATON, ILLINOIS:

WE the undersigned citizens of Illinois who believe in and support the rights of the people as guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States and of Illinois.

PRESENT this petition and vigorously protest against the wrongful acts committed in this vicinity, for the reasons, as follows, to wit:

WHEREAS from time to time Jehovah's witnesses in the exercise of their God-given right have acted at the homes of citizens in Wheaton for the sole purpose of preaching the gospel of the Kingdom of God in obedience to the Almighty's command, and which gospel of the Kingdom they do preach by exhibiting to the people printed explanations of the Holy Bible, and which is in the public interest and welfare of the people, and

WHEREAS many of Jehovah's witnesses while so engaged in preaching the gospel have been arrested and thrown into prison upon the charge of violating a commercial ordinance with reference to peddling and which said arrest and imprisonment has brought great suffering upon men and women and much expense to the taxpayers of Wheaton, and has violated the rights of said Jehovah's witnesses, as well as citizens of Wheaton in an effort to prevent the latter from hearing more about God's Kingdom, and

WHEREAS we believe and maintain that the law of God is supreme and above all human law, and since God commands the preaching of the gospel by those who worship Him we hold that no ordinance or law should be so construed and applied as to inflict punishment upon men and women who do thus preach the gospel, that the arrest and imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses for preaching the gospel from door to door is a gross violation of the fundamental law of the land concerning the right to worship Almighty God in accordance with the dictates of each one's conscience;

THEREFORE we do hereby vigorously protest against the arrest and imprisonment of Jehovah's witnesses,

their wrongful imprisonment, and the saddling of additional tax burdens upon the citizens, and now, for the purpose of preventing a further misapplication of said so-called 'peddling ordinance', we do hereby petition the lawmaking bodies of this city to amend said ordinance by adding the following section or paragraph to said ordinance, to wit:

"The provisions of this ordinance shall not apply to any person who, in obedience to the command of Almighty God, is engaged in calling upon the people for the purpose of informing and enlightening them on the Word of God, whether such information be conveyed to them orally or in printed or written form."

The people of a "distinctly Christian city" would naturally be pleased and delighted to register their approval of a law giving free action to any person who comes to their city in obedience to the command of Jehovah God to bring them information on the Bible. In Wheaton, only 125 people had 'distinctive Christianity' enough to sign this petition. Only 125 had common sense enough to realize that city ordinances should be subject to the commands of Almighty God. The petition was in due time presented to the city council, but at this writing no action has been taken. It is evident that the city council claims to be supreme and that even though one is commanded by the Creator of the universe to preach the gospel in Wheaton, he must also secure permission from that 'distinctly Christian city' so to do.

### "When Saw We Thee in Prison?"

Wheaton has a number of churches. *The Golden Age* is interested in learning what the preachers think about this business of throwing men and women in jail for preaching the gospel, and sent some reporters to interview them. One of the earmarks of a distinctive clergyman these days is the ability to avoid expressing an opinion on a subject that is "controversial". They are the type who rather up their skirts and "do when lo man putteth".

Ten of the Wheaton "reverends", to wit, J. W. Welton, K. K. Tibbets, K. C. Thiesen, Kenneth S. West, F. F. Millette, C. B. Newson, George T. Stepson, J. A. Sutherland, Clarence Benson, and John Adsworth, are in that category. No; they just didn't know anything about it. They just didn't have anything to say, etc., etc., etc., *ad nauseam*. Fowl of that kind are too busy sipping tea with the female auxiliaries of their or-

ganizations to be concerned about the persecution of Christian men and women in their midst.

The "Rev." Francis J. Epstein isn't the only rooster who approves of the Wheaton inquisition. "Rev." Kenneth A. Amster was "very happy with the situation as it is". Yes, Kenneth enjoys seeing Christians behind prison bars. So does "Rev." E. L. Gates, moderator of the First Baptist church, and "Rev." Claude C. Travis, pastor of the Gary Memorial M. E. church. "Rev." George L. Curran, Lutheran, believed they shouldn't be permitted to go from door to door, and "Rev." Joseph E. Ludgate was positive that Jehovah's witnesses were not good citizens.

Not one so-called "distinctly Christian preacher" of Wheaton had enough moral courage and enough perception of truth and righteousness to make a protest against the operation of an inquisition in their midst. The "Rev." J. J. Kolmos was quite sure he would not treat them so harshly, and the "Rev." L. A. Heerboth believed

they should not have been arrested. These two gentle expressions of disapproval are the nearest to a protest that could be secured from the gentlemen of the cloth.

From the days of Enos to the present, men have desired to call themselves by the name of the Lord, and pursue their own self-righteous way. Wheaton is a brilliant example of such. Its prominent citizens delight to advertise it as a "distinctly Christian city" and inform the world how good and how Christlike they are. They make the city look nice on the outside, but when a lady of seventeen years of age is faced with six months in jail for calling upon the people in the community with the message of the Bible, then said city is full of corruption within.

"Woe unto you, Wheaton "Christians", hypocrites, for ye are like unto a whited sepulchre, which indeed appears beautiful outward, but within is full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanness. . . . How can ye escape the punishment of Gehenna?"—Matthew 23: 27-33.

## Men Who Court Annihilation

### *Betrays of Witnesses in Germany*

THE National-Socialist party now pays two marks for each new address furnished to them by informers and traitors. After this such betrayed witnesses are first molested by Nazis and soon afterward fall into the hands of the Secret Police. Among those informers and traitors are former supposed brethren who not only furnish the enemy names of witnesses but also their meeting places and time of meetings, also the title of the current *Watchtower* issue for Germany. The result is that in the post offices a list is posted, containing the titles of the latest leading *Watchtower* articles, with the instruction to intercept all mail containing these magazines.

Recently at a funeral of a witness in Detmold (Lippe) which was attended by about 200 persons, amongst them twenty witnesses, a witness delivered a talk of a half an hour. Then the weeping widow was arrested right at the grave, but released the following morning. A traitor provided the police with the names of the other nineteen witnesses; they were arrested and convicted, the speaker to ten months, others to

eight and six and four months; all together, seven years.

### *Le Roy Run by Priests*

THE GOLDEN AGE would be interested to know whether the 4,500 inhabitants of Le Roy, N.Y., realize that they are living in subserviency to two Catholic priests of the town. If they do realize it, how do they like it?

Recently while Jehovah's witnesses were using sound equipment in the city to proclaim the Kingdom message they were stopped by the police, and told by the town clerk that if they secured the consent of "Father" Mullett and "Father" McGuire they could proceed with their work.

In other words, two effeminately dressed men are empowered by city officials to decide what can be told to the people of Le Roy. The whole city is down on its marrow bones before the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

"Every one to his own taste," said Rover, as he licked up his vomit. If the people of Le Roy want to prostrate themselves abjectly before two representatives of a foreign power, that is their privilege.

## Catholic Action Now and Previously

ARCHBISHOP McNICHOLAS, of Cincinnati, says that "the most dauntless champion of liberty of opinion in all the ages is the Catholic church". Passing on from this to his friend "Father" Harney, who says that if the Roman Catholic Hierarchy had the power it would put all "heretics" to death, it should be noted with what skill Mr. McNicholas said "liberty of opinion" instead of "freedom of speech". Thus, it is all O.K. for Judge Rutherford to think as he likes, so long as he keeps still about it; but if he dares to tell anybody what he thinks about the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, then the idea is that he should be put to death. It is all very simple; it is just a matter of choosing the right words to cover up the thought. The Cincinnati *Enquirer*, not seeing through this nonsense, made McNicholas' supposed panegyric on "human freedom" the basis for its leading editorial.

The Cincinnati *Post*, although knowing that in America there is no union of church and state, is made to utter the foolishness that:

Archbishop John T. McNicholas and Monsignor R. Marcellus Wagner paid their customary annual visit to Mayor Russell Wilson in city hall Friday in keeping with an old custom whereby the ecclesiastical authority of a community once a year calls upon the representatives of the civil authority.

### Just Mere Accidents, of Course

Of course it is just a mere accident that President Roosevelt spoke in Vincennes, Indiana, and went out of his way to boost the Roman Catholic institutions of that city, at the very time that suits were brought against city treasurers for turning over the money of the taxpayers to the parochial schools of Vincennes. One would almost think that his trip to Texas was routed via Vincennes, and his train was planned to stop at Vincennes, so that he could speak as he did to smooth it all over. His tributes to the Catholic institutions of the city were very touching.

At a "church" carnival in Cleveland a man lost \$27 gambling with Anthony Santo, professional carnival operator. He squealed, and five police were sent to the "church", but they could see nothing wrong. The name of the "church" was not mentioned, and, for that matter, one does not even know the "church" connections of the professional gambler, Tony Santo.

The wise man, in Ecclesiastes 5:2, said: "God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let

thy words be few." Jesus also says: "When ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." (Matthew 6:7) But neither Christ nor Solomon means anything to the Franciscan Sisters of Perpetual Adoration, Euclid avenue and East 40th street, Cleveland, Ohio. These sisters get up at 4:30 a.m., and their day ends between 9 and 10 in the evening, and eight hours of every twenty-four must be spent in prayer, violating both the commandments above given.

### How the Cross Superstition Originated

The Scriptures state that Jesus was nailed to a *calva* (tree) or *stauros* (mistranslated "cross"), not to a T-shaped cross. The Brooklyn *Union* explains that "the cross did not become the symbol of Christianity until four centuries after the death of Christ". The original symbol was a composition of the Greek letters X, P and I (chi, rho and iota), representing the "Chri" of the word "Christ". Thus the device seen displayed so widely is all a humbug, historically.

*The Companion Bible*, published by the Oxford University Press, contains an article proving that the form of cross adopted by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is really a form of worship of the Babylonian sun-god. Homer uses the word *stauros* to signify an ordinary stake or single piece of timber, and this is always the use of the word in the Greek classics. There is nothing in the Greek New Testament to even imply two pieces of timber. Constantine was a sun-god worshiper and did not become a "Christian" until a quarter of a century after he saw his alleged vision of the cross in the heavens. The fact that what he saw, and what was afterwards adopted by the Roman Catholic cult, was a pagan symbol is verified by coins of Julius Caesar and Augustus Caesar as well as by coins of the days of Constantine, and numerous scholars have borne united testimony to the fact that the Lord was put to death upon an upright stake, and not on two pieces of timber placed at any angle. Nothing taught by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy can be accepted as the truth.

### Other Absurd Superstitions

*The Companion of Saint Francis and Saint Anthony* (May, 1936, number), published by the Friars Minor Conventual, 210 East Maple Street, Jeffersonville, Indiana, contains the

alleged scion of St. Anthony to the Fishes, embracing 201 words of as clever a line as was ever handed out to suckers in this world. The fishes are reported as having repeatedly put their heads out so they could hear. This "trap-pene!" in 1227 at Rimini, where the Marecchia flows in to the Adriatic sea. It may be a idea that suckers have been biting well then that day to this.

Under the imprimatur of Michael J. Curley, archbishop of Baltimore, here is a little booklet that tells you how to get anything you want. All you have to do is to use the name of Elizabeth Ann Seton, Protestant, who turned Catholic and opened a seminary in Baltimore. Here are two incidents:

I made a novena asking her help and I applied a "myrtle" of wood from Mother Seton's Pass street home to my foot which had been badly hurt. I was cured very soon.

We were going over a dangerous bit of road high in the Blue Ridge. The auto skidded. The danger was very great! We thought we were lost. Four-year-old Gerald, who was wearing a Mother Seton button, snatched it off, kissed it and prayed aloud that she would save us. To our great surprise, the auto righted itself; we had no more trouble on our trip.

All over Italy are shrines to the madonna of this or the madonna of that, each of which is supposed to be the virgin Mary in another guise. The madonna of Loreto is now designated as the patroness of aviation, because, so goes the story, the angels carried the virgin's house from Nazareth to Italy, where it would be more appreciated by those who have an unlimited appetite for the clear, pure, unadulterated bunk. The *Daily Mirror* says of this arrangement:

Today the Casa Santa, built of small dressed stones set in mortar, appears to float within the enclosing building. The virgin of this shrine, adorned with jewels and gleaming in the light of dim silver lamps perpetually burning, stands in her niche surrounded by silver angels. She is tutelary saint of airmen. Her fetes last ten days, while solemn blessing is bestowed on Italian aeroplane squadrons.

Wonder how much it took to fix up that "stone and mortar" so that it would "appear to float". Nice job, that. Also, wonder what the much-bejeweled virgin tuted during the nearly 2,000 years before she became the tutelary saint of the airmen. Does she tute all the time, or does she lay off tuting when the airmen go into a nose dive or tail spin? The account in the *Daily Mirror* leaves one in the dark, but it does show two begowned—er—worshippers with things on

their heads that look like square funnels. Mal'cen look 'loiv", you know.

### Just a Little Bit Too Anxious

When one person is trying to make another cough it is best not to get too enthusiastic all at once, or the results may not be all that could be desired. That seems to be the moral for the Reverend Louis Miltenberger, Church of Our Lady of Victory, Conduit and Reservoir Roads, N.W., Washington, D.C. In a letter to his flock dated April 15, 1936, he gently broke the news that he was about to begin construction of a new rectory and, to make it short, he hoped they would each come across with \$16.50 and he would send somebody to see that they did. In other words, it was a strenuous invitation to the family to cough up \$16.50, and to be sure to do it. So one of the flock, Ernest Stephens, wrote him the following letter, which is so plain that the wayfaring man though a believer in hell fire need not err therein:

I am the husband of Mrs. Catherine Stephens, who just to day received a letter from you asking for money. She has given me authority to answer that letter. Neither she nor I see fit to donate money for political purposes or for the worshippers of Baalism.

My wife wishes her name erased from the books of the Catholic church. Since she has been married she has had access to the Bible, which is God's Word of truth, and she can see that God is not the terrible torturing god that is taught by the priests, but, instead, He is a just and loving God.

Just a little while ago one of the Catholic Action papers published the fact that the Catholic people were no part of the Catholic church, but were known as the "Catholic population", better known as "sustainers or bearers-up" of that wicked organization.

I have studied the Bible and have found out what God's will is, and have consecrated myself to do that will, and to contribute to such a cause [as yours] would be a direct violation of that covenant, which would mean everlasting death to me. The Bible says that covenant-breakers are worthy of death.

I have fallen in line with Jehovah's witnesses and am bringing the message of God's kingdom under Christ to the people, which is the only hope of the world. Instead of doing as Jehovah has commanded, you are turning people away from Him, instead of teaching them the gracious provision He has made for those that love Him and keep His commandments.

According to evidence presented to the Canadian courts, just before her death Mrs. Ambrose J. Small, widow of Canada's millionaire theater-owner, confessed that she caused the murder of her Protestant husband. As she was his bene-

ficiary, his \$2,000,000 will go to the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and they will probably get what they are after, even though relatives are fighting for some of it.

### ***Safety First—Do It Now!***

The latest literature from "The Salvatorian Fathers, Annuity Department, St. Nazianz, Wisconsin", indicates a certain amount of haste and nervousness. The outside cover says, "Safety First—Do It Now," and the headings on the inside are "Invest Now" and "Tomorrow May Be Too Late". The idea is that you turn over your cash and "the Salvatorian Annuity Bond pays the premium of God's grace and mercy in Heaven". Assuming that Peter was the first pope, here is what he had to say on a similar subject:

But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. —Acts 8:20, 21.

The advertising matter goes on to explain that:

A Mass Annuity Contract will give you the benefit of masses for the amount of the contract immediately after your death, a time when your soul is waiting for the spiritual benefits. There will be no delay as in cases where the will is being probated, which requires at least four months and sometimes a few years. Moreover, if the will is overthrown, NO masses are read.

This touching bit of advertising matter is to make it perfectly clear that unless you come across with the long green you can go right straight plumb to Hoboken. Who do you think you are, anyway, that we should pray for you? High money, high mass; low money, low mass; no money, no mass. Come across.

### ***Very Confusing to Heavenly Dressmakers***

At hand some of the advertising literature of the "Church of St. James, 1225 East Eager Street, Baltimore, Md.", selling "Purgatory" at from 50c for an annual contribution to \$10 for a perpetual membership. The cut on the front page indicates that "Purgatory" is right beneath the church, where the priest and others are bowing before an image of Christ on the "cross". The flames are about five feet high. The features of four of those in the flames can be seen quite clearly. Two of them are pretty good lookers at that. But that is not the point. The point is that the female angels that come down to bear away those that have cooked long enough wear old-

style dresses, such as they used to have back in the gay nineties. They have big wings, too, and there is just no possible way that a man could help get one of those shemales into harness unless it buttoned down the back. The pope's dress-making department should see about this. Who wants to be escorted out of "Purgatory" by some angel, no matter how good her looks, that wears clothes that look as if they had been swiped from the garments left to posterity by Her Majesty Queen Victoria, Empress of India?

### ***A Surmise That Is Correct***

Having had their eyeteeth cut, Jehovah's witnesses are more alert mentally as to what is now going on in Michigan and elsewhere in the United States than are most. Paul E. Saddle-mire, New York, merely by a process of reasoning, correctly labels the Black Legion, of Michigan, in the following:

I suppose you have read by now about the so-called "Black Legion", and that it is composed exclusively of Protestants who are anti-Catholic, anti Jewish and anti-Negro. I may be mistaken, but I believe that this so-called "Black Legion" is composed of Roman Catholics who are acting as what are sometimes called "agents provocateurs", the purpose, of course, being to arouse the ire and fury of all Catholics, Jews and Negroes throughout the land, against the Protestants, so that the Hierarchy would have a plausible excuse for:

Openly arming masses of Catholics, Jews and Negroes for united, simultaneous action, ostensibly for self-defense, the Jews and Negroes thus being used as catspaws to assist the Hierarchy to seize the control of the United States Government when the signal is given to strike. Wouldn't be one bit surprised if the Old Hag attempted to seize the national and state governments before election time.

The burning of Buckpasser's shrine at Detroit by camouflaged members of the Knights of Columbus passing themselves off as Protestants would serve to arouse the indignation of all misinformed and duped persons, be they Protestant, Catholic or Jew, and would apparently give the Hierarchy the right to accuse Protestants of "religious persecution", which is the very thing that the Hierarchy has been guilty of for more than fifteen centuries. Thus the siren of Rome would be hypocritically passing the buck on those whom it regards as "heretics" and unworthy of life.

As the Communists in Germany were Catholics in disguise, and remained that way until the government was in the hands of Hitler, so here in the United States the Black Legionnaires are Catholics in disguise, and will remain that way until the government is in the hands of a Catholic dictator. As "Communists" and "open" Catholics worked together in the dark for a

common end, overthrow of free government, so here in the United States Black Legionnaires and "open" Catholics are working together in the dark for a common issue, overthrow of free government. In both instances, the people as a whole were, then in Germany, and are now in the United States, deceived. Beware! The enemy is at the door.

### **Black Legion Not as Clever as Once**

The Black Legion, once known as the "Molly Maguires", and sometimes called the Ancient Order of Hibernians, seems not to be as clever as it once was. This Irish Catholic murder society once terrorized the coal regions and specialized in "good plane jobs" of putting out of their way mine bosses and others that provoked their wrath.

The murders in Michigan were crudely done. To be sure, the burning of Coughlin's church had the old flavor of turning suspicion away from the real culprits, but in other respects the work was that of amateurs. In the old days in Pennsylvania a fine technique was developed for dodging all the blame and getting the innocent to suffer. This was done by the most perfect alibi system ever negotiated. Anybody who interfered with the alibi was the next victim, and for years the people who knew the guilty did not dare say a word. If they did, they were the next to go.

The Molly Maguires of Pennsylvania were largely broken up by the activities of the *Schenandoah Herald*, then owned and edited by Thomas J. Foster, later the founder and president of the International Correspondence Schools. For months armed guards watched him day and night, to prevent his being killed. Michigan was a good place for the Mollies to start again, as the worst anybody can get is a life sentence in prison. The first murders were so planned as to throw the blame on Protestants, and the newspapers, as usual, swallowed the bait, hook, line and sinker; but the truth finally came out, and as a result the 'Old Whore' gets another black eye. Jezebel needs another batch of calcimine.—2 Kings 9:30; Revelation 17:1.

### **Who's Behind the Black Legion?**

*The Nation* hints as to who's behind the Black Legion of Michigan, when it says:

Then note that already the dispatches coming out of Detroit are minimizing the earlier reports as to the size and importance of the Black Legion and are picturing the organization as smashed by the disclosures; they suggest that with the legionnaires in flight fur-

ther investigation will be unnecessary and that all that remains to be done is to prosecute some sixteen men for the murder of a WPA worker. Note also that the loudest singer of that tune is McCrea, the Wayne County prosecutor, who confessedly was a member of the Black Legion along with his chief investigator and at least one other member of his staff. Next I call your attention to the fact that the man who is most active in investigating the Black Legion *per se* is the State's attorney general, Crowley, a corporation lawyer serving under Governor Fitzgerald, who holds his post by the sufferance of the employers' association and who has appointed as chairman of the state's Social Security Board one Dr. Philip A. Callahan, who was the Klan's grand cyclops in Michigan.

(McCrea, Crowley, Fitzgerald, Callahan — Hm!)

### **Government Refusal to Investigate Black Legion**

The United States Government's refusal to investigate the Black Legion is rather thin, in view of Section 51 U. S. C. A. (Criminal Code, Section 19), which reads as follows:

Conspiracy to injure persons in exercise of civil rights. If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same, or if two or more persons go in disguise on the highways, or on the premises of another, with intent to prevent or hinder his free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege so secured, they shall be fined not more than \$5,000 and imprisoned not more than ten years, and shall, moreover, be thereafter ineligible to any office, or place of honor, profit, or trust created by the Constitution or laws of the United States.

### **Is the Black Legion Investigating Itself?**

A dispatch from Detroit indicates that the Black Legion may be investigating itself. The prosecutor, Duncan McCrea, in charge of the investigation in Detroit has admitted that a signature on a Black Legion membership application looks like his. It is also declared that names of detectives and patrolmen have been found on membership lists, and that in Jackson county the Legion is so powerful that the officials go to it for advice.

At Detroit, in August, eleven men who pleaded guilty to flogging three jobless men in Pontiac were in the hands of the law enforcement officials a total of ten minutes. The floggers were not asked to give their names, ages or occupations. The judge that rendered this decision, without reprimand, was Milton Cooney. Guess

his "church". The *Detroit Free Press* said:

The flogging was committed before the Looed order was known to be active in Pontiac, and among those who were interested in preventing state authorities from investigating the affair were officials of the Catholic faith.

It came out in the questioning that Dayton Dean, the confessed trigger-man in the Black Legion in the slaying of Charles A. Poole, in Michigan, was a member of Coughlin's particular brand of "S.J." Well, what else would he be?

### **Religious Polecats**

The Carmelite nuns and Franciscan friars of Germany continue to attract attention somewhat as does a polecat.

"Religious instruction" is not always safe. Criminal proceedings were begun in Germany against Joseph Hafner, Catholic priest at Gutenbell, Baden, on charges of immorality involving two girls under 14 to whom he was giving "religious instruction".

Sister Wandeline, of the Carmelite Order, got fifteen months' imprisonment for leading astray a thirteen-year-old boy, and four more of the Franciscan monks of Coblenz have been given sentences up to three and one-half years for similar moral turpitude. Now, if the Franciscans would marry the Carmelites in a decent way, who would object?

The Holy Franciscan monks, Coblenz, Germany, 268 of them, were on trial on charges of immoral relations with pupils and mentally deficient persons left in their care, which leaves one glad that there are some males in the world that are not monks.

### **Penfield Writes of the Convents**

S. A. Penfield, of New York, writing of Roman Catholic convents, said:

The famous historian Lecky thus refers to the Roman Catholic convents of the Middle Ages:

"The writers of the Middle Ages are full of accounts of nunneries that were like brothels, of the vast multitude of infanticides within their walls, and of that inveterate prevalence of incest among the clergy, which rendered it necessary again and again to issue the most stringent enactments that priests should not be permitted to live with their mothers or sisters.

A clipping from a Boston daily reads:

Febra Donato, of Ipswich, has been held in \$1,200 for the grand jury, after pleading not guilty in the East Boston court, to a charge of breaking into the Convent of the Sacred Heart in East Boston. He was arrested in the tunnel leading from the church to the convent. Seven poor boxes had been ripped open.

Note that the man was arrested in the tunnel leading from the church to the convent. When Maria Monk wrote her book and told about the tunnels connecting the nunneries and the priests' houses, she was vilified, traduced and called a liar by the priests of Rome. It remained, however, for nature to prove the truth of what she wrote, when the overflowing of the St. Lawrence river caused the inundation of the Convent of Notre Dame and the bones of (as estimated) between 850 and 1,000 infants were found in the lime-pits.—In *The Monitor*.

### **More About the Denver Orphanage**

A Colorado housewife writes further about the Denver orphanage:

I read your article "In the Good Shepherd's Orphanage", in *The Golden Age* No. 438, and know every word of it is true. In 1922 I was left penniless with four children to care for. We lived within a half mile of the orphanage. One of the sisters knew of my plight and offered to take the three girls in. I agreed, as there seemed to be nothing else for me to do. I boarded my boy with a good family and did practical nursing, going to see the girls once a week.

Since I took them out my children have told me of the treatment they received while there. I left them there one year; I could not stand it longer. When one goes to see the children, they never let you go any farther than the office. A nun always brings the children to the office, and stays during the visit. One is never alone with the children.

My baby one year old was punished for wetting her clothes, by bumping her head against the wall. When I called the older girl started to tell me about it, but was shut up instantly by the nun. Since, she told me she received a sound whipping for trying to tell me. The middle girl, age five, was punished for bed-wetting, by being taken to the chapel after dark, and left alone, presently, she said, a figure came toward her draped in white, naturally it frightened her, and she ran screaming to the dormitory. Another time she was stood in a corner with the sheet draped over her head until it dried.

The food consisted of stews thickened with flour, no butter or fruit, just skimmed milk, although they have their own dairy. I used to take the children fruit every time I went to see them, but just what they ate in the office was all they got of it.

The girls have told me of their sewing on buttons for hours at a time, and of polishing floors with rags tied to their feet and knees, and of taking turns in the kitchen. The children were plump and rosy-cheeked when I put them in there, they became thin and pale; one could see that they were undernourished.

The oldest girl was ten. She is married now, and says she will look back on that one year with horror as long as she lives.

### "Purgatory" Teachings Bring Results

"Purgatory" teachings bring results even in this life, when the implications of the doctrine are adapted to everyday life. In New York city Eusebio Questell, a Puerto Rican, is accused of having frequently tortured a ten-year-old girl ward who had lived in his family for six years. Among the tortures were the burning of her hands with lighted papers, besides the usual beating with straps. It is claimed that the child was tortured as part of a conspiracy to obtain money from the landlord, on the ground that her injuries were caused by the falling of plaster. In the "purgatory" racket they got the money first, and the "tortures" are graded according to the greater or less amount of cash obtained. At least, that is the theory. In this instance the tortures came first, and it does not look now as if the money would come at all.

The Knights of Columbus are always hollering about alleged persecution of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Mexico, but in Dunellen, N.J., a Roman Catholic came with an officer to a neighbor's home, which neighbor had received an invitation to listen to a radio broadcast of one of Judge Rutherford's addresses. The neighbor was friendly to the witness of Jehovah that had given her the invitation, and tried to shield her. Exercising an alleged authority which he did not actually possess, the officer forced his way into the home, laid hold of the radio invitation, and three days later came with a warrant for the housewife's arrest, asserting he would lock her up if she did not appear as complainant against the witness that had left the invitation. Not knowing her rights, she yielded to his demands, but subsequently moved from the neighborhood to get away from such neighbors.

### Lectures of Alessandro Gavazzi

At hand for examination a 400-page book of lectures delivered in New York city in 1853 by the "Reverend Father" Alessandro Gavazzi, of Leghorn, Italy, published in 1854 by M. W. Dodd, predecessor of Dodd, Mead & Co., publishers, of New York city. For many years Gavazzi was a priest of the Roman Catholic church, a Barnabite monk. Becoming convinced that the church is the enemy of Christ he devoted his life thereafter to exposing her. Two extracts indicate the contents of the book:

In Piedmont, in the town of Verceili, is a church dedicated to Saint Christopher, in which I officiated for two years. Saint Christopher is believed to have

been a giant and the most powerful of the giants who possessed since the time of Saint Christopher, purchased a large metal tooth, a golden tooth, and deposited it in a shrine of silver at Verceili. For many centuries the tooth of Saint Christopher was worshipped, and loved to, and played to, to be a mediator. About sixty years ago the Barnabites, becoming suspicious, had this tooth examined by men highly skilled in natural history, who declared it to be a hippopotamus' tooth. We still keep it as a curiosity in our church at Verceili. This is not just, but a fact; so that for three or four centuries the poor people knelt before the holy tooth of the holy hippopotamus and prayed God to make the merits of the holy hippopotamus the justification of their souls—to bring them to heaven through the merits of the holy sea-horse!

I clearly protest that in speaking of the Inquisition, I never use Protestant, but only Roman Catholic books, and those of "pure blood" as the phrase is used in Italy, Paramo, Macedo, Bruno, Calderini, Pegna, Girlando, Marsilio, and especially a book of Fra Bernardo da Como entitled "Lacerna Inquisitorum", or, "The Lamp to direct the Inquisitors." There are, I said, fourteen different species of torture, all of which I, of course, cannot describe, as it would take many hours. One of the worst was the deprivation of rest, not allowing sleep for fourteen, twenty, or thirty days and nights continuously. Sometimes I have said, let a description of these tortures be read, and all their cruelty cannot be conceived; but, if I here reproduce them, I can more clearly convey what was the pain suffered. The first was called the "Queen of Tortures", namely, the "Torture of the Cord". In the middle of the prison stands a massive beam reaching from the floor to the ceiling; at the top is a pulley, and a rope passed through it, one end in the hand of the executioners (these always are two masked Dominican friars), the other end fastened to the arms of the victim, which are tied behind his back, while to his feet is attached a weight of a hundred pounds. At the signal, the rope is drawn, the victim hoisted, and, by the weight of the body and the hundred pounds attached to the feet, the arms are wrenched backwards and upwards, until they are drawn over his head. While in this position, the victim is often cruelly flogged, and tormented with hot pincers or iron nails, and then comes the question, "Are you guilty? Confess!" He denies—then the rope is suddenly relaxed by the executioner; the victim descends, and is stopped within a few inches of the floor with a violent jerk, which completely dislocates the arms. If he do not then confess, he is sent back to his dungeon, to lie there three or four weeks, until sufficiently recovered to be able to bear a repetition of the torture, which is often applied three or four different times.

Another mode of torture is that "by fire". In the middle of the prison stands a brazier filled with live coals, within a few inches of which the naked feet of

the victims are made to approach. Soon they become inflamed—then they break into wounds, from which blood and matter fall into the brazier. The torture is continued betimes for twenty five minutes; then the feet are often scorched off, and the charred bones drop into the brazier; upon this the executioners remove the victims in their arms.

The Torture of the Wheel is especially used against delicate women. The undressed female is tied on one of these wheels, which is armed with sharp cogs; two strong men turn it round rapidly—stop it suddenly—and the cogs enter the flesh of the suffering woman, who remains always senseless, and often lifeless.

The last, which is especially used against courageous men, is the "Torture by Water". The victim is tied on a rough bench, his face is covered with white linen, and a funnel filled with water points toward his mouth. There is the Inquisitor, there is the victim, and there the executioner. On the one hand is the Inquisitor, on the other the executioner, between them the victim. The sign is given, and slowly, drop by drop, the water in the funnel begins to fall upon the cloth which covers the wretch's face. The cloth is moistened, and, as it is, the breathing becomes more difficult. Gloom—sternness—secrecy—silence—except that one small, fearful sound, drop, drop, drop; and now the breathing grows thick, and thicker, and becomes a second sound, breaking the dreadful silence of that scene. Drop, drop, drop—still they come; and now the sensation of strangling, drowning, seizes the victim, and a third sound is heard, low moans join the chorus of torture. The question is put, "Are you guilty?" A weak voice answers with difficulty, "No! I have not committed—" Drop, drop, drop; still thicker breathings—still feebler moans; and the question is put again, "Are you guilty?" A weaker voice, almost inaudible, piteously gasps forth in broken syllables, "No—I have—not—" Drop, drop, drop; again the question; but now there is no voice—no breathing—once more the sound of that merciless drop is heard alone, as if in triumph at its victory; for it has arrested the blood and stilled the tongue—there is no more any answer, for there is no more any life.

"Father" Gavazzi went on to explain that the founder of the Dominican order, Dominic Guzman, was the inventor of the Inquisition, which has had the express approval of 24 different popes, and there have been 24 papal bulls issued in its behalf. The judges of the Inquisition are always prelates, priests, and especially Dominican and Franciscan friars, and the pope himself is by virtue of his office the supreme head and prefect of the "Holy Inquisition", now reasserting itself. Nothing could be more devilish than this awful system of crime practiced in the name of Christ. Gavazzi tells of the death of his fellow priest, another Barnabite, Ugo Bassi, who

was not so fortunate as to escape the Inquisition:

The Inquisition took him in hand; and to deprive him of the dignity of the priesthood in accordance with one of their rules, they skinned the palms, forefingers and thumbs of both hands; and pretending thus to have divested him of his sacred character, they delivered him over as a layman to the ferocious Austrians. These ruffians made short work with him; and in three hours he was condemned and shot.

#### Allege All German Witnesses Imprisoned

**L**ATEST communications from Germany are that the German Secret Police, who have the names and addresses of all witnesses in Germany, have now arrested all (?) of them except the 300 who went to Lucerne and the sick and very old ones, and that they have also seized most of the mimeographs, and that those 300 are very probably now also in the clutches of the inquisition. A number of witnesses were arrested on their way to Lucerne, others when applying for a passport, even for a passport in order to make a trip to Poland.

Six German witnesses who made the detour through Austria were taken out of the bus by the German Secret Police when the bus on the way to the Swiss border had to cross an edge of Germany. That arrest cut deep into the hearts of the Austrian witnesses in the bus, and seeing the yearning look in the eyes of those six faithful left behind in the clutches of the enemy, their own eyes were filled with tears.

One witness went to Lucerne from the northern part of Germany, riding a bicycle, and that only during nights in order to avoid arrest. Though he continuously testifies from house to house, he remained so far invisible to the eyes of the enemies. Before he left for Lucerne he placed in one week 59 books (bound books) in the hands of leading businessmen in his home town. It is reported that the people in Germany are admiring Jehovah's witnesses and that they are treated by such order-loving people with greatest respect. This fact is an additional encouragement for the faithful to go forward in spite of all opposition and persecution by Satan's agencies.

The Austrian witnesses returning from Lucerne report that they were questioned at the Austrian border-station concerning their religion or if they are Bible students, their baggage was thoroughly searched, and all literature, even newspapers, was confiscated.

## Kingdom Publishers in Many Lands

### *Jehovah's witnesses in Syria*

**M.** H. ABoud, of Brooklyn, sends a brief report of work done by Jehovah's witnesses while he was in Syria recently.

When I arrived there I found a good number of old books and booklets, which we distributed all over that country gratis, first, because the books and booklets were very old and shopworn, and, second, because the people are very poor.

While we were going from house to house and store to store with the books and booklets a clergyman saw us and immediately sent for a policeman and had four of us locked up in jail. The names of the witnesses thus deprived of their liberty were N. Fyland, Salem Karam, Abraham Ataya, M. H. Aboud. Two of the above-named were put in jail at Kabayat, Syria, and the other two were taken to another town.

While we were incarcerated the people rushed to the jails and asked for the reason of our imprisonment, and we had a wonderful opportunity to tell the common people of Jehovah's kingdom and the enmity between the 'seed of the woman' and the 'seed of Satan'. The brethren in Syria have great love for the truth and its service; each of them serves according to his or her ability.

The house-to-house service is very difficult in Syria, on account of the custom of the Mohammedan people, who do not allow any man to enter their homes, because the women are not allowed to speak to or to approach any man except their own husbands. A Greek brother and sister, pastors, visited us recently, and only his wife could go from house to house in Kingdom service. She was successful in placing about 100 to 1,000 books and booklets in the city of Tripoli.

On February 23 about fifty of the Syrian friends were gathered here and heard Judge Rutherford's epoch-making speech, from 10:00 to 11:00 p. m., and they rejoiced very much, giving thanks to Jehovah for that great event.

### *The "Lightbearer" in Singapore*

**A** NOTE from E. C. Ewans of the Watch Tower Society's yacht "Lightbearer", tells of progress of the Lord's work in Singapore:

Many of the Eurasian, although such are generally Catholic, and Asiatic peoples are very hospitable and display quite a lot of interest in many cases in the simple Truth as it is now understood. The book *Revelation* is going to do, and is doing already, a great work among these more teachable peoples, but it will take at least the destruction of the Philistines to release them from their general bondage. A study class has been formed, and as the thousands of publications which we have circulated here do their work it is safe to assume that there will soon be a manifestation here of the "great multitude" with palms in their hands welcoming the King and the Kingdom.

### *A Pioneer in the Philippines*

**A** PIONEER in the Philippines says:

When you learn that the Philippines were under the domination and control of Catholic Spain for more than three hundred years, then you will understand how thick and gross is the darkness that has blindfolded the Filipino people and what ugly scars have been left on this nation. The sooner the Filipinos wake up and follow Mexico's courageous example in throwing overboard that foreign, subtle and extremely selfish and cruel religio-political power that maintains its seat of government at Vatican City, Rome, the better for them. Of course, like the Mexicans, they will be wickedly and cowardly misrepresented by that lying, organized, international nuisance, but that will be far better than to remain longer in the slimy tentacles of this giant devil-fish.

### *The Miracle of February 24*

**J**EHOVAH'S witnesses, and indeed all His people, are interested in that Judge Rutherford's address on "Separating the Nations" was heard all over Australia on the morning of February 24, despite the fact that "the technical experts both in London and Australia were dubious about any signals at all being heard" at the hour fixed. Indeed, so says the Australian report: "So certain did they appear that they wanted a guarantee from us to pay the charges for the whole hour if the broadcast was a failure. Thus we gave to them."

### *Joy in Latvia at Hearing Judge Rutherford*

**E**IGHT persons in Riga, Latvia, and another little group in Jelgava, Mitau, Latvia, heard Judge Rutherford lecture over EAO, Madrid, and write in appreciation:

It was grand to hear such a strong challenge to the modern Philistines going out world-wide, and it was most thrilling to think that here in Riga we could hear Judge Rutherford speaking in Los Angeles thousands of miles away and to realize that our brethren in every land would also be hearing him at the same time.

### *In Greece and Cyprus*

**R**EPORTS from Greece and Cyprus reveal that Judge Rutherford's address of February 23, at Los Angeles, California, broadcast over the earth, was enjoyed at many places in Greece; also in Cyprus. In the latter place, N. Mathiakis, pioneer, writes that the conditions were so perfect he could even hear the speaker breathing. All give praise to Jehovah for the wonders He is performing in these last days.

## Kingdom Publishers in the South

ON March 17, 1936, Roy Goodrich was beaten by thugs in uniform in the West Palm Beach courthouse, has since been incapacitated, and only recovered at the Newark (N.J.) assembly, October 18. No charge was ever preferred against him. In many places in Florida officers of the law are like that—anarchists in uniform.

On July 4 and 5 Jehovah's witnesses came to West Palm Beach to continue the work which Roy Goodrich was then entirely unable to do; 73 were arrested by the "officers of the law". The motive for the arrests is transparent. Not justice, not "law and order", but vengeance for publishing what took place in the West Palm Beach courthouse, was manifestly the impelling motive.

The arresting officers are being forced into the limelight, whether they want it or do not; and it is quite clear they do not. *The Tropical Sun*, of West Palm Beach, had four columns regarding the trial of the witnesses, which took place July 10, and the story was unique in that it was fairly true to the facts.

Scarcely, however, has the police department handled a more orderly, respectable, decent and patient people . . . Finally, bonds of \$6.25 each were assessed for the defendants, and the money was placed in official hands therefor, and the 73 defendants departed for their homes in near-by distant towns, cities and sections of Florida—probably with the secret hope of some of the officials that the small bonds of \$6.25 would be forfeited by non-appearance of the defendants at the time and place of trial.

A week or ten days after posting the bonds, the date for trial came on last weekend, and after a day or two delay the cases were sounded on the municipal court docket by Judge Ed Lake on Saturday morning. Eighty-three cases were sounded against 73 defendants and every defendant answered present, stood forth for arraignment, and announced "ready for trial" by and through their attorney Newman T. Miller.

The reporter for *The Tropical Sun*, who has witnessed many criminal trials during the past thirty-five years in many different places, here and now states that he never before saw, knew or heard tell of 73 different men, women, youths and maidens, from places far distant from each other, appearing hale and hearty, on the selfsame date, at the appointed hour, and announcing, in a unanimous chorus, "ready for trial," to 83 or any other number of charges, before any court, judge or justice or peace officer.

To the best of our opinion the "witnesses for Jehovah God" are entitled to the belt for the championship of the world, when it comes to being able, ready, and willing, and actually meeting a court for trial.

There then followed a farcical trial of two persons, one a 16-year-old maiden, and the other a "pleasant-looking, grey-haired lady and the wife of Attorney Wilson of St. Petersburg, Fla., where they have resided for many years, and where he has long practiced law"—on the charge of *peddling without a license*. The remaining 81 cases, involving 71 defendants, were not tried, and the concluding features of the farce were postponed to a future date. An editorial writer in the same paper said:

Sawgrass Sol ain't no lawyer; ain't got time to differentiate between "purchase" and "contribute" or "sell" and "distribute", and he don't know nothin' about cases hangin' on "stipulations", but he has got gall enough to suggest to the commissioners of the city that they amend their license code to except those engaged in selling or distributing religious books, pamphlets or periodicals, as well as the Townsend clubs to distribute or sell their papers, for it is more in keepin' with the spirit and intention of those responsible for the drafting of our constitution. Moreover, he don't believe in nationalizin' religion.

### "In a Land of Religious Freedom"

WE ARE wondering what sort of religious sect it is getting under the skin of officials in Griffin and Atlanta. Why this wholesale handling and dumping in jail? In Atlanta, we read, the officers not only arrested the workers offering literature for sale but they "seized their satchels."

We had thought we lived in a land of religious freedom. Also a land of freedom of speech and the right to print and circulate your religious views.

It looks pretty bad for a nation that is sending missionaries throughout the world to spread one form of religion to clamp down on those who do evangelistic work in our own land.—*The Leader Enterprise and Press*, Fitzgerald, Ga.

### Where the Dominies Hid the Food

SAID L. C. Ross, South Carolina pioneer: While witnessing at a home where they read the truth, the man of the house, a carpenter, said to me: "We were remodeling a house recently where four preachers had lived, and in between the partitions we found several of Judge Rutherford's books, similar to those which have been recently burned in this county by the preachers' advice." Will not the people be surprised at what this bunch of D.D.'s have hid in their skirts (Jeremiah 2: 34), when they are disrobed to public view?

## Flag Saluting

*A five-minute talk*

(Part 1)

*by Judge Rutherford*

**A** YOUNG son of one of Jehovah's witnesses refused to salute the American flag. The press had much to say about it. The Associated Press requested a statement from me, to which I respond in brief. The flag stands for or represents the ruling power. It attributes to that power protection and salvation for the people. The formalism of saluting the flag is a religious ceremony which gives adoration to the creature or thing and which is therefore contrary to God's law. Any formal ceremony performed contrary to the law of God is detrimental to the creature and a dishonor to God's name.

To those who please God He gives this positive commandment, to wit (Exodus 20:3-5): "Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them." God gives this law to man for man's benefit, because the Devil is trying to turn all men away from God and into destruction. Flag saluting may mean little or nothing to some persons, but it means much to one who has consecrated himself to do God's will. The saluting of the flag is making it the image of the power to which one looks for salvation. The attempt to compel children to salute the flag is positively wrong; for the reason, it fixes in the mind of the child an image or power that ignores Almighty God, from whom alone salvation proceeds. No state has authority by law to compel the people to do that which is injurious to them in the sight of God. If any person desires to salute a flag, and does so, that is his affair, and no one can object. If one is consecrated to do the will of God and yields to any power or influence that leads him to violate God's law, he thereby brings himself into jeopardy. If one relies upon the power of man for his salvation he is certain not to receive God's protection.

In the third chapter of Daniel's prophecy is recorded a case directly in point and is a striking example serving as a guide to those who love God. The king of Babylon made an image and set it up in a public place and assembled

before it the people. The command was given that when the band played the national hymn all people should fall down and worship that golden image, and that all who refused to do so would be cast into a furnace of fire. The Hebrews were in captivity at Babylon. They trusted God, and for them to bow down to a man-made image would be unfaithfulness to God. The image was erected as a conspiracy to bring about the destruction of those men devoted to God. Three faithful servants of God there refused to bow down to the image. Replying to the demand that they should bow down they said to the king: "We have no need to obey you in this matter; and if it be that you cast us into the fire, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thy hand, O king. We will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image." Those three Hebrews were then bound and cast into a red-hot fiery furnace, and because of their trust in and faithfulness to God He delivered them from the furnace, not even their clothes being scorched by the fire.

In like manner there is a conspiracy today formed by a certain religious organization, and back of which is the Devil, to bring about the destruction of those who will not obey an unrighteous rule. They have hit upon the scheme of displaying the flag and compelling the children to salute it; and when children who are taught to love and serve God refuse to salute, they suffer cruel punishment. In Germany the people are commanded to salute the flag and say, "Heil, Hitler," which means, salvation proceeds from Hitler; and that is a blasphemy of God's name, because from God alone comes salvation.

In the United States the same religious organization that created the Nazis that have terrorized Germany are trying to coerce the people of America to be obedient to their ideas or else suffer punishment. That religious organization employed the wicked Inquisition in Europe and Mexico to force people to obey its views. The people should not forget the history of the wicked Inquisition and the suffering it entailed. Compulsory flag saluting leads to the same thing.

Compulsory saluting of the flag will not make good men and women, but rather will provoke in them contempt for the power that indulges in such. The people of America have gotten along well for 150 years without compulsory flag saluting. Shotgun methods will never make good men and women. Teach the children to

honor and serve Jehovah God and Christ Jesus, and they will not go wrong. Refusing to salute the flag because one believes on and serves God and Christ Jesus is not disrespect to the flag or to the country, but is a proper respect and obedience to Almighty God. Each one must decide whether he will obey God or man.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower

Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries concerning them and the manner in which they are used should be addressed to them rather than to the office of *The Golden Age*.]

### Pioneering in Spain *By F. L. T.*

**A**FTER the election results of last February, when the Jesuits and Fascists got a proper kick in the pants by a people who knew from long and bitter experience what Catholic Action really is, it was thought that such a noble and uplifting work as that conducted throughout the world by a people known as Jehovah's witnesses would by comparison with last year's efforts in this country (when we were so often arrested and detained, and some of us imprisoned and expelled) go with quite a swing this year under the new and more liberal government. But it was a surprise to find this particular work even more difficult. The people had been defrauded and stung so much by priestcraft that as a result any book appearing to be religious, or with just the name of God in it, was immediately suspected of being Fascist.

Last year the Fascists threw into prison no less than 30,000 Communists or suspected Communists with the confident hope of forcing a 'glorious Fascist victory' upon this unfortunate country. But they failed miserably at the elections; and since then it has been woe unto those who are suspected of being active in Fascist propaganda. Here lay the danger (if that word may be used) of Jehovah's witnesses who were carrying the bold and uncompromising message of the true Kingdom, so different from the degrading and demoralizing counterfeit of the Devil, with its headquarters at Vatican City. Indeed, our position at times has been so precarious, through the threatenings of illiterate mobs, that the isolation of the countryside and the caves has offered a safer place for the night's abode than do some of the villages. Even

some of our arrests this year have been in the nature of deliverances from the midst of angry mobs. Truly the Lord knoweth how to deliver His people.

The provinces of Seville and Cadiz having been completed, my next objective was the Balearic Islands via Gibraltar, from which place a ship would complete the remainder of my journey.

It was a dark but starry night, and cold in comparison with the heat of the day. Shaking off the dew from the night's rest in a secluded creek, most of the morning, with a temperature of 140 degrees in the sun, was spent climbing the last range of parched and sun-baked mountains before dropping down to Algeciras, and thence to La Linea, where the panic-striking news had quickly spread that the Fascists in command of part of the fleet and of the Spanish Foreign Legion—a desperate class of Moors from Morocco—had crossed the Mediterranean and were landing on the shores of Malaga with the capture of Madrid and the establishment of a dictator as their objective. Within a day the whole of this Iberian peninsula was plunged into a bloody civil war. All communication was cut. All transport came to a standstill, and in many and most places anarchy began its reign with its attendant ills of hunger, thirst, and other poignant and pitiful sights too numerous to relate.

Trouble soon started at this little frontier town of La Linea. At three o'clock the next morning the inhabitants were startled and thrown into a panic by the explosions of bursting shells coming over from a couple of Fascist gunboats. "Damn them!" says a Communist, throwing on his coat and dashing more to the

rear of the house. The bombardment lasted until about dawn, at which time soldiers and mobs commenced wild demonstrations in the streets amidst shouts of "Viva la republica!" and "Abajo Fascismo!" ["Down with Fascism!"] All day the at-one-time sleepy place was pillaged and fired, the houses of anarchists sacked, cars overturned and burned out, etc., while the police and the soldiers complacently looked on. At three o'clock in the afternoon La Linea, after little resistance, fell into the hands of the Fascists with their white-turbaned Moorish troops; and almost everyone of the soldiers of the Guardia Civil and Carabineras who in the morning had been shouting with the crowds "Up with the Republic!" and "Down with the Fascists!" hoisted the white flag and, turning traitors, joined the rebels.

The customs house is a small building composed of a few side-rooms adjoining a large archway through which the road passes out of Spain; and, as things quieted down, for the third time I made for this place to make inquiries about passing through. It was while crossing the open space between the barracks and the customs house that the fiercest fighting suddenly broke out; and no doubt our despicable enemy Satan, perhaps in his pride and hate, blind to the fact that the death of the faithful is but victory, thought he had easy meat this time. I was caught in a veritable hail of lead belching from the barrels of machine gun, rifle and pistol. But oh, how easily can Jehovah deliver His people if it is His will! His angels must have been jogging the arms of Gog's crowd; for while running to the nearest shelter, which was the customs house, the bullets came driving like hail each side of me, striking pretty patterns on the wall to which I was running.

Jumping behind the first buttress that offered shelter, crouched a soldier who had also taken cover; but our position was not secure from flying fragments. So a further dash was made through open fire more to the rear of the building; and it was here that to my disgust I found I had taken shelter in the Fascist headquarters, who had temporarily converted the place into a fort and hence it was the very target of the government troops. What a mess! and what confusion reigned! No one could speak, for the noise of the ceaseless firing was terrific.

While strolling about the place it was really surprising to keep coming across soldiers hiding

behind doors and in dark corners, shaking and frightened out of their wits. "That's through drinking so much coffee and eating food cooked in aluminum cooking utensils," thought I, "apart from having set up Baal as their god."

Approaching a more sheltered side of the building, I saw huddled together in a dark room six civilians, two of whom were women. They started as the door opened. Some were hysterical, and would have rushed out to certain death; for the government troops never slacked their fire for one moment, and it was evident that their objective was to blow us out. To add to our precarious position a couple of gunboats started to shell us from the rear; but oh, they were rotten shots!

However, as they began to get more accurate, the British authorities at Gibraltar found they were shooting from British waters; and so the lion sprang to it. It was not long before they had a couple of warplanes buzzing about their ears, threatening to send them to the bottom if they didn't clear off. So they hoisted the white flag, and slunk off like a beaten dog.

Darkness fell, and, except for odd shots and sniping, the firing almost ceased, leaving, according to the next day's newspapers, 30 dead and about 150 wounded. This seemed no place to spend the night; and showing the soldiers for the umpteenth time that what was sticking out of my trouser pocket was nothing more than a chunk of bread which experience had taught me to carry for emergency, I decided to make a bolt across no man's land to the English frontier. Three shots swished past, which reminded me of the text that 'He who watches over Israel neither slumbers nor sleeps'. At the heavily barricaded English frontier the English police were very decent. I said I had escaped with nothing more than the shirt on my back, and had not even my passport. "Let him in," they said.

Early the next morning, using a white handkerchief as a flag of truce, I collected all my precious stack of books and nearly all my goods, even the bicycle which I wheeled rather gingerly past the Moorish troops, who were resting on their rifles along the streets. I smiled on them, perhaps a little nervously; for the previous afternoon I had heard the rebel leader reading out the martial law, and amongst other things was stated that anyone seen with a cycle would be shot.

The boat to Palma Majorca had been can-

celed; and as a thank offering for yesterday's deliverance I purposely missed the ship due to sail to England on the 22d, and decided to stop on, and dispose of all the stock of books in Gibraltar here, though the chief of the police very plainly stated that any kind of book propaganda was strictly prohibited. It was diplomatic not to argue; and this morning the last shot was fired, for my last booklet has gone. So now for a few days' rest before another ship calls to take us off. Great have been the opportunities here of making known the truth respecting God's kingdom. My cup of joy has been full.

Not a day has passed without the booming of the guns with the rattle of the machine guns. Planes have repeatedly come over, dropping their wretched bombs on the villages and attacking the Spanish warships in the Bay, which have been shelling La Linea, San Roque and Algeciras. The governor of Gibraltar is sending vigorous protests to the non-existing Spanish government that their shrapnel and shells (it seems like pulling the lion's tail) are hitting the "Rock", as they call Gibraltar, upon which are crowded some 8,000 refugees temporarily accommodated in tents, etc.

Two days ago it was an extraordinary sight to watch Gog's crowd beating each other up in the Bay here: two cruisers, a battleship and a couple of gunboats attacked by one Fascist cruiser and five planes. Ratti's ship was not recognized until within a few hundred yards;

and then they all opened fire, and gently preached to each other their gospels, while the pope's planes, too, dropped their civilizing propaganda, as was used to extend the Holy (?) Roman Empire in Abyssinia. They were at it again this morning, which got me up early to go to the "lookout" to watch, observe, and learn of the correct way of making the kingdom of the Lord or Fascism, or Catholic Action.

In the churches special prayers and special supplications are being specially offered to Baal for a speedy settlement in Spain; in other words, for a Fascist victory. Devout Catholics may be seen counting their beads and uttering paternosters, while in the Protestant church may be heard the painful and monotonous drawl of the Litany, "O most holy, blessed and glorious trinity, three persons in one god, have mercy upon miserable sinners," and all the congregation with mournful and muffled voices answer, "Amen." Satan, with Gog, will be sure to do his best to answer these prayers addressed to his satanic majesty, and will assemble his forces against the Most High. But "He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh"; for Jehovah shall have them in derision, and with a mighty stroke in the fast approaching final war—Armageddon—the wicked and cunning hosts of Satan, with all their diabolical machinery, shall be for ever destroyed and sink into oblivion. 'And there shall be a new heaven and a new earth.'

### Supplementary Chronology of Events in Spain in 1936

**FEBRUARY 16.** A Leftist-Socialist victory is gained in the Spanish national elections.

Feb. 18. In Barcelona the Popular Front won by 750,000 votes.—*New York Times*.

Feb. 18. President Alcalá Zamora regarded the Popular Front victory over Vaticanist Fascism a new triumph for liberty and peace in Europe.—*London News Chronicle*.

Feb. 19. As a result of the resignation of Premier Portela and cabinet, Manuel Azaña as Premier forms a new cabinet (Left Republican and Republican-Union) at President Zamora's request.

Mar. 18. "The Ministry of War issued a statement tonight declaring the Spanish Army was 'completely loyal to established authority'. The statement was designed to set at rest rumors

that the army disapproved of the present régime."—*New York Times*.

Apr. 7. N. A. Zamora, president of Spain, is removed from office on a Socialist motion carried in the Cortes by a vote of 238 to 5.

Apr. 15. "We will punish whoever seeks to discredit the republic by undermining law and order." (Premier Manuel Azana in his ministerial declaration to the Cortes)—*New York Times*.

May 10. M. Azana is elected president of the Spanish Republic.

July 18. Violent rebellion by the Fascist Rightists breaks out in Spanish territory.

July 28. "A decree issued by the Ministry of Education today authorizes all governors and mayors of every province and city in Spain to

confiscate all buildings and also all scientific and teaching equipment belonging to religious orders."—*New York Times*.

July 29. "Sixty percent of the people of Spain are illiterates. Most of her ten million peasants are primitive serfs. I have seen thousands of them starving at the mouths of the rough caves in which they live. In the same country, which overthrew the monarchy, despite the revolution of 1931, there are still noblemen, grandees and industrialists living in Aladdinesque splendor. Surmounting all there is the great, powerful and incredibly wealthy church, fighting tooth and nail against every effort at emancipation, financing the Fascist reactionaries, supplying Fascist leaders, and wondering why churches are being burned. As a result of which, many more churches will certainly be burned."—*Toronto Star*.

August. "Backed by Hitler and Mussolini, the clerico-Fascist military clique had planned to break down the People's Front to institute a dictatorship of the right and force Spain out of the League of Nations into an alliance with the Brown Shirt State and the Black Shirt, thus encircling France."—Pierre Van Paassen in *United Progressive News*.

Aug. 1. "Even the *New York Times* printed a front-page story on June 17 about 36 churches which were burned within 48 hours, when actually not a single such incident took place in the whole of Spain during these two days."—*The Nation*.

Aug. 6. "It is true that the government has invoked its constitutional right to prohibit some religious orders, mainly the Jesuits, and confiscate their property. But the fight is not against the church so much as against this clericalism that deserts its rightful duty of spiritual service and instigates instead a fratricidal struggle and rebellion against lawfully constituted power."—Jose Gibernau, in *New York Times*.

Aug. 12. "Bad weather brought three Italian aeroplanes to ground in French territory a week ago. The authorities interned the crews and seized their papers and machines. It is now known that the crews were members of the Italian Air Force; that the machines were modern army bombers of great speed and power; that until a few days before they had belonged to certain Italian squadrons, the numbers of which have been revealed; that the crews were

provided with false papers; that they had received instructions to join General Franco's rebel forces and to report themselves as members of the Spanish Foreign Legion."—*London News Chronicle*.

Aug. 14. "An example of how deeply Spain is divided was given when Señor de Corcer, the newly-appointed government representative to the Quirinal in Rome, was forced, at the point of the pistol, by insurgent supporters at the Embassy to send in his resignation as soon as he presented himself for duty."—*Catholic Herald*.

Aug. 15. "The Catholic Church of Spain today is a seditious institution engaged with the lowest blackguards in a conspiracy to destroy the elementary rights of a people and their constitutional government. It supports financially and morally the murder of thousands of heroic men, women and children and the willful destruction of their property in order to starve, terrorize and reduce them to subjection. It aids and abets the cause of a lawless band of financial cut-throats and royalist degenerates. To top it all it receives the support of his pontifical highness, who, together with Hitler and Mussolini, are carrying out their part of the pact to engineer a victory for the Fascists."—Communist Party of Waterbury, Conn., in *Evening Democrat*.

Aug. 15. "The naked truth is that the rebellion is not a Fascist war on Reds, but a Fascist war on democratic government in Spain. Its purpose is to overthrow the liberal government and make room for a Fascist dictator ready to make a concordat of alliance with the Vatican."—*Fellowship Forum*.

Aug. 22. "Without question the American newspapers have been giving a much better press to the rebels than to the government forces. In certain instances, as in the case of the Hearst press, this may be assumed to represent a definite bias, but to some extent Madrid itself is at fault."—*The Nation*.

Aug. 26. "Supporting the rebel leaders are three of the most powerful elements in Spain—the Church, the big landowners, and the financial oligarchy."—*The Nation*.

Aug. 31. "German cruisers are lying outside every Spanish port. Hitler will try to step in and land marines to 'restore order', that is to say, put Fascist Gen. Franco in the saddle, the moment the rebels' cause seems hopeless. Franco, who says he will shoot half the population of Spain in punishment for voting the People's

Front government into power last February, has already received twenty bombing planes of the heaviest type from the Nazi dictator and twenty more from Mussolini."—Pierre Van Paassen, *Epic News*.

Sept. 4. "Charges that Italy had violated the European neutrality agreement toward Spain by delivering twenty-four Italian warplanes to the rebel forces at Vigo today, created new tension in the international crisis resulting from the Spanish civil war. . . . The Spanish envoy declared that the fighting planes had been delivered to the rebel stronghold yesterday after-

noon, or less than a week after Rome had informed the Powers that it had imposed a strict embargo on all shipments of arms, planes and munitions to either belligerent in the civil war."—*New York Post*.

Sept. 12. "Although the government militia entered Sietamo several days ago, insurgents remained fortified in the church, in the Civil Guard barracks and in the old castle. After traversing the trenches and barbed-wire entanglements, the militia succeeded in capturing the church and dislodged the insurgents."—*New York Times*.

### Heart-rending Letters from Germany

"In May 1934, during my absence, my wife was forcibly taken by officials of the 'Gestapo' from our dwelling place and arrested and, after some time, brought to the police quarters 'Steinwache'. There she was often questioned and pressed to betray my place of residence. My wife truthfully said that she did not know where I was. At these hearings, which were held in the presence of and under the direction of the officials from the Gestapo, my wife was repeatedly struck in the face and pulled by her hair. She was also forced to bend herself so that her fingertips touched the ground. Then some of the officials beat her hind part with rubber cudgels. In order to drown out the cries of my tortured wife, a radio loud speaker was turned on and my wife's head was covered with woolen blankets. This was repeated four or five times within a few days. My wife is the mother of two children, 12 and 15 years of age. Weakness and sickness has forced her to remain under doctors' treatment for many years. As a result of the above mistreatment my wife suffered a nervous breakdown, and in spite of her helpless condition she was stuck in a cell for one person and left alone until officials of the 'Steinwache' were forced to send her to a hospital. Back, hind part, body and thighs were black and blue, very badly bruised. In order to remove these visible marks of the mistreatment, she was laid in alcohol. Lame and unable to move, she was brought, after a time, to the dwelling of a relative for care. After this ill-treatment she vomited blood at times. As a result she has trouble with her nerves and at times the lower limbs of her body are cold and numb."

"For proclaiming the Gospel our family was separated by the Gestapo. At the hearing my husband was beaten and was threatened until they got what they desired out of him. At the hearing in my dwelling the official made fun of me by saying: 'If I should place the revolver against your breast and you would whimper like a child, that would surely be a martyr's death.' My husband was put into concentration camp,

I in prison, and my child of six months placed among strangers. In concentration camp my husband suffered ill-treatment at the hands of the guard, so terrible that words could scarcely picture it. Among other things, he was forced to push heavy wheelbarrows through heavy sand under the glare of the hot sun, dressed in winter clothes, or bound to a tree, unable to move, exposed to the hot sun. When they couldn't make a hypocrite of him, they forced him to hold aloft a tree trunk and turn about until he was dizzy and broke down. I could report even more about this, but it would be too lengthy. After the dismissal from the concentration camp we were together a few months, and my husband again, without being told why, was taken in the night from bed. The expression of his face two weeks after, when I visited him, told me that he had undergone much, which he confirmed when I asked him."

### Why Ridicule the Hypocrites?

WHY does *The Golden Age* ridicule hypocrites? The inquirer could read Mark Twain's story of "The Mysterious Stranger", wherein he said:

Power, money, persuasion, supplication, persecution—these can lift at a colossal humbug, push it a little, weaken it a little, century by century, but only laughter can blow it to atoms at a blast.

And so that is why *The Golden Age* publishes cartoons (some good ones in each issue, too, and more coming, in the next ones) and occasionally says something sarcastic about the biggest, most overstuffed, colossal humbug ever fathered, and hopes to do it ever more effectively till Armageddon. Why palliate or condone the activities of those who have done more to dishonor the name of Jehovah God than all the other murderers and prostitutes that ever lived?

## Kingdom Publishers in New Jersey

**T**HE New Jersey division of Jehovah's witnesses served personally upon the mayor and council of Palisades Park, N.J., the following:

### GREETING:

On June 23 of this year you, as the legislative body of the Borough, enacted an ordinance prohibiting distribution of printed matter of any kind, unless such matter had been previously ordered. The ordinance is a drastic one. Under its provisions if the apostle Paul should return to earth and hand copies of his Epistles to householders in Palisades Park he would be subject to arrest. If Thomas Jefferson should come back and hand copies of the Declaration of Independence to two residents of the community he would be in jeopardy. Any preacher who took a notion to give a couple of Bibles to parishioners at their homes would find himself violating the law. The ordinance is so stringent that it is a serious infringement on the right of freedom of speech, freedom of conscience and freedom of worship.

Within six days after enactment of this ordinance two of Jehovah's witnesses were arrested and sentenced to pay a fine or suffer imprisonment. These people were found guilty of violating your ordinance because they engaged in the worship of Almighty God in the mode which His Word, the Bible, prescribes. The speed and efficiency which your police department exercised in using this new weapon against Christians raises the suspicion that the same wicked and unholy organization which has been and now is operating an inquisition in this country is functioning in Palisades Park.

For be it known unto you, Mr. Mayor, and members of the Council, that the Roman Catholic Inquisition now operates in America in manner similar to that of the Dark Ages. In New Jersey and in other places Jehovah's witnesses have been

beaten and mistreated,  
jailed in filthy prisons,  
sentenced to 15 days in jail for delivering a printed sermon to one person,  
denied opportunity to present a defense,  
deprived of necessary food in jail,  
convicted without evidence,  
sentenced without trial,  
subjected to trumped up charges,  
subjected to confiscation of property,  
assaulted by mobs,  
subjected to legislation enacted specifically against them and their mode of worship,  
subjected to cruel and unusual punishment,  
denied the right of petition,  
denied freedom of worship, conscience and speech,

all because they choose to obey God's commands to preach the Gospel.

We submit that it isn't necessary to strangle liberty to enforce a municipal ordinance. It isn't necessary to jail thousands of Christian people to uphold the sanctity of a peddler's law. This is religious persecution in a land where freedom of worship is guaranteed to all people.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy is the instigator and fomentor of this outrageous and disgraceful condition of affairs. It is using municipal officials, either wittingly or unwittingly, as its pontifical inquisitors to wreak its vengeance on Jehovah's witnesses. Jersey justice has been blackened and discredited because of the vicious operations of this religious and political organization. The trials of two of Jehovah's witnesses in this Borough within the past week were a dishonor to any court of justice.

There are people in Palisades Park who are glad to have the gospel brought to them in printed form, and it is the privilege and duty of Jehovah's witnesses to see that they receive it. Notice is hereby served on the officials of the Borough that beginning tomorrow a car load of Jehovah's witnesses will call each day on the people for the purpose of preaching the gospel by means of the printed page. The work will continue until the city is fully covered. You are further notified that if your police officers arrest and incarcerate any of these witnesses, others will take their places and the work will continue until completed.

New Jersey municipalities have spent thousands of dollars in vain attempts to stop the true worship of Almighty God. Not one has succeeded. The work carried on by Jehovah's witnesses is no ordinary work of men. It is the work which Jehovah God, the Creator of the universe, has commanded His people to do, and those who oppose that work are fighting against God.

If the Borough of Palisades Park chooses to join the hue and cry against Jehovah's witnesses, and to participate in the wicked inquisition of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, that is its privilege, but those taking such action must take the responsibility before Almighty God.

### *A Glance at Some Unselfish Ones*

**I**N New Jersey Elizabeth Hanke was imprisoned many times (not less than ten) for preaching the good news of God's kingdom. She went back into the furnace time after time, uncomplainingly. At length she passed away quietly and peacefully. Near Dallas, Texas, a young assistant pilot, Eugene Schacher, was on a plane that caught fire. Three times he went back into a literal furnace. When the plane landed he was a blazing torch, but, with hands burned to the bone, unlocked the door so that all the passengers could safely escape. He died. He was unselfish; he deserved to have a knowledge of the Kingdom; and he may have had some knowledge of it; if not, he surely will, for it is for such. And as for Elizabeth Hanke, there is not the least doubt that she was wholly faithful to the Lord even unto death. The wild beasts of New Jersey will touch her nevermore.

## Kingdom Publishers in Pennsylvania

### *Why Ten Witnesses Were Jailed at Bloomsburg*

**S** AID Dominick Wasilewski, of Pennsylvania:

We were witnessing at Bloomsburg, Pa. I had called at seven homes. As I rang the eighth bell a gentleman came to the door, invited me in, and said: "Do you know that you dare not do this work today? You can not sell any books on Sunday." I told him we were not selling, but preaching the Gospel. He said, "I know, but our clergymen are against this work and they have told us that if you people come to our door we are to call the police, and it was also in the paper. What shall I do in this case?" I replied that was his responsibility, and not mine. I went to two more homes and the police drove up, and told me I was under arrest. They took six with my car, five sisters and me. Four others in the party were also taken in. At the town hall we were falsely charged with peddling on Sunday, fined \$10 each, and \$2.50 costs, which no one paid, and were sent to the Columbia County prison, where we stayed two days. Jehovah God knew we were sent to that prison to give a witness to the prisoners. Just prior to our arrival there was an argument about Judge Rutherford. One of the prisoners had a booklet, *Escape to the Kingdom*, had read it, and believed it. He had rounded up the thirty prisoners and had tried to explain to them where only the truth is now to be found. There were just three prisoners on his side. As the majority of the prisoners lined up in opposition he said, "I looked and ten prisoners were brought in." We told him we were there for preaching the Gospel, gave him our experiences, and told him who was back of it. He said, "Now I believe that God has an organization on earth, for it says in the Bible that the true and faithful would be beaten and put in prison for His name's sake. I have been a Presbyterian, but every time I went to church the minister would start off with a sermon about God and wind up with politics." We asked the prisoners if they would like to hear the message of God's kingdom. They said they would, and so while witness A---- spoke to them in English we preached to them in Polish and Russian also. A large majority of the prisoners thanked us and said that would be the last time they would be seen in church. The man who was specially interested is Walter Jackson. God sent us to him when he needed us most. How wonderful it all is!

### *The American Legion in Western Pennsylvania*

**I** N SOME districts of western Pennsylvania the American Legion is going far out of its way to prove that it is un-American and under papal control. Reference is had to its vicious hounding of Urban E. Perry from town to town, charged only with the terrible offense of loving Jehovah God and taking the message of His kingdom to his fellow men, as commanded by the

Most High. Recently the American Legion demanded (unsuccessfully) that he stop his work in Reynoldsville, Pa., then in Punxsutawney, Pa. (where the chief of police happens to be a personal friend and a very intelligent man), and then at Brookville, Pa., where they had little success in their un-American work until the

Lord took a hand. At Brookville Perry was first arrested at the instance of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Perry is himself a veteran, having served in France for a year. The judgment was that no ordinance had been broken, but the American Legion lawyer (sworn to uphold the laws of the land) made the threat that Perry's stay in town would be very uncomfortable. Perry had engaged parking space in a garage for his trailer, and arranged for milk service and the care of food, all on terms he could afford; his wife was ill. Pressure of the Legion compelled the cancellation of all these arrangements for the comfort of these pioneers in one of the worst winters in history. That is a nice kind of business for patriots to be engaged in. Perry shifted to another location, and was attending strictly to the Lord's business, when he was arrested again, on the very same charge as that on which he had previously been declared innocent. At the critical moment the Lord sent him help through a divisional servant accustomed to New Jersey. Enough said! Between them they engaged the services of an able lawyer. He won the case for them a second time, and when it was all over, and the work was fully explained to him as the only unselfish work in the world today, he was content to accept some of the books in lieu of any fee. There are still some noble-minded people in the world, and still some people that are not abashed or dismayed by persecution in their proclamation of the good news of God's kingdom as the one and only hope for man.

*"Preservation," "Life," "Jehovah,"*

*in Philadelphia*

**J** EHOVAH'S witnesses in Philadelphia have three cars the color of three of Judge Rutherford's books. The three cars visit certain sections in rotation, according to a fixed schedule, and each makes a specialty, on its particular night, of broadcasting the addresses suitable to its particular color of car, "Preservation," "Life," or "Jehovah", as the case may be. It works well. A fourth car, painted Rose Carthame, the color of *Riches*, has just been completed.

## Kingdom Publishers in New England

### *"When I Am Weak, Then Am I Strong"*

**J**UST recently a neighbor, a member of the Congregational church, invited me to her house for that evening, as her pastor was to give a talk on Jehovah's witnesses and he thought I might like to be present and answer their questions, and wanted me to bring my books. I very prayerfully considered it and asked the heavenly Father's guidance. I did not feel equal to any cross examination, as I am in a very nervous condition. I went. There were eighteen present. The new minister inquired how we stood in regard to voting, and saluting the flag. I replied, giving scriptures, that Satan is the god of this world, and that Christ said His kingdom is not of this world, and other scriptures. I then propounded the question, "Do you think it would be pleasing to Jehovah God for any of His witnesses to pledge allegiance to the Devil's organization?" The minister said, "I can see your viewpoint." One man then inquired how we could claim citizenship if we did not vote. I said we are aliens. He said, "How can you claim protection of the Government?" I replied that Jehovah God is our Protector. I learned subsequently that several had been asking the new minister questions and wanted me to be present. It has resulted in the placing of two sets of bound books, also booklets, with his people. I give Jehovah God all the credit.—Mrs. Daisy M. Constantine, Vermont.

### *Jw's at a Men's Bible Class*

**A**T THE distribution of *The Golden Age* Nos. 420, 421, 422, among the school principals of Massachusetts, one principal stated he is teacher of a men's Bible class, and invited Jehovah's witnesses to come and present their case. They did so, supplying a phonograph lecture by Judge Rutherford which occupied thirty profitable minutes. Then followed twenty minutes of questions and answers. After the meeting one man said the meeting nearly knocked him flat; he had never heard anything like it before, but believed it to be the truth. The teacher of the class handed one of the Jw's a dollar, saying: "Will you take this and enter my subscription for *The Golden Age* for one year? It is the greatest little magazine I have ever read. My wife read those you gave me, and now they are going the rounds of my neighbors." Another man said: "It just burns me up to think that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is running all over

us and we don't know a thing about it until you people come over and tell us about it."

### *An Interview in the Granite State*

**T**HE following is a report of an interview between one of Jehovah's witnesses and a minister in a town in southern New Hampshire:

"Good morning, sir."

"Good morning."

"Please read this card, it contains an important message for you."

"I have no use for you guys."

"Why?"

"Because you people refuse to salute the flag of the United States."

"Have you a Bible at home?"

"I ought to have one; I am the minister of this town."

"Please read Exodus 20:4, 5 and see what it says about this matter." "Now please read Daniel, third chapter."

"I never thought of that. Come in, sit down, and tell me some more about these things."

"I have no time to sit down, for many people are waiting to hear the message of truth; but I have some books here which explain many things in the Bible."

"Leave them all here. You see that church across the street. It has closed its doors. The people would not support it any more and I am supported by the society."

"Yes, and do you know that the Lord says of all such buildings that there shall not be left one stone upon another?"

"I hope it comes soon." "Come and see me again."

### *When a Doubtful Policy Succeeded*

**S**OMETIMES indiscretion succeeds where discretion fails. A witness guarantees that in a Massachusetts town a woman slammed the door, but peeped out through a window. Muttering, as if to himself, the witness said, "When a mule is born and brought up in a dark and dreary mine and then brought to the light of day he kicks and whines to go back; yet if he stays out long enough to see the light and the sun he will never want darkness again." Here the woman opened the door and said, "Whad-daye mean, that I am a jackass, too? Gimme those books." (This method is not recommended; every witness should take care to leave the territory in much better shape than he found it; but it does show how the unexpected can happen. The comparison is an apt one. Many at first object to being introduced to the truth, but afterward rejoice in it.)

## Kingdom Publishers in the Western States

### *Exchanges for the Bread of Life*

**W**HAT would you exchange for the bread of life? In other words, what would you give for the truth? Two pioneers write that in recent years (treating the subject alphabetically) they have received in return for the Kingdom message: apples, axe, asparagus, auto repairs, auto polish, beets, bucket, bananas, beans, book ends, books, basket, blueberries, blackberries, butter, buttermilk, blanket, buttons, cocoanut, coat, cocoa, cabbage, candy, cookies, chickens, corn, cloth, clock, celery, chewing gum, corn bread, corn meal, comb, canaries, crackers, ear payment, dress, dressmaking, dental work, eggs, eggplant, fish, flowers, ferry over river, figs, flavoring, furniture polish, fish bait, gasoline, goldfish, grapes, grease, grapefruit, haircuts, hose, honey, hat, hair tonic, hominy, ink, Irish potatoes, ice cream, jug, ketchup, lock, lettuce, lemons, lumber, linoleum, muskmelon, medicine, mustard, matches, nuts, onions, oil, oranges, okra, pressing, paperweight, pine, pork, pistol, polishing car, pumpkins, peas, patching, permanent wave, pears, prunes, peaches, pencils, quinces, rent, rice, rabbits, shirt, stove, shoe strings, sausage, sugar cane, sorghum, saw, soft drinks, sugar, subscriptions, shoes, sandwiches, strawberries, sweet milk, springs, soda, salt, starch, soap, sign painting, stamps, socks, shoe repairs, sage, shoe polish, turkey, trousers, thread, tomatoes, ties, trailer hitch, underwear, vise, Victrola records, watermelons, washings, wood, watch repairs, wrench, and wine. Nothing was landed for the letters x, y, z, except as all those things were included in the sausage.

### *Pioneers in California*

**S**IX miles from town a kindly old lady came to the door, read the message, and said, "Why, this is the most glorious thing I ever read, the very thing my heart has wanted for many a day." When we presented *Jehovah, Prophecy, Preservation*, and the *Government* booklet (what a combination!), she exclaimed three or four times: "Do you really mean that I get all these fine books for the small contribution of 50c? Why, I don't know how to express my appreciation to the Lord for this wonderful blessing. How do you do it? It is certainly too good to be true." We played the lecture "Peace Messengers" and her tears flowed freely, tears of joy. She brought forth bread, jam and canned fruit and we departed more happy than words can tell.

### *What Merced Did to Two of God's Children*

**M**R. AND MRS. LEE MOLE, formerly of Merced, California, write of the power of the Roman Hierarchy in that city:

On May 3 our two daughters were expelled from school for not saluting the flag. The newspaper did its share in misrepresenting us to the people of Merced; then the lodges, American Legion and Veterans of Foreign Wars, influenced by the clergy, framed a boycott and have been so successful that our once prosperous business (in less than a month) is completely gone, and we are being forced to leave. There is no room in this Catholic-controlled town for those that attribute salvation to God, but we rejoice that we are partakers of Christ's sufferings, and know that all things work together for good to them that love God. We are of those that have heard and say "Come" to others, and our experience has greatly strengthened us that Satan is using all his power at this time against God's faithful people.

### *From a Cherokee Jonadab*

**S**AYS Mana Olney, Cherokee Indian, of Idaho:

I have read seven of the books [of Judge Rutherford]. I especially like the book *Government*. I tried church after church and was disappointed in all of them. Then I joined the Holiness, one day I got under "the power" and during that time my husband looked like an altogether different person; his face as I then saw it was yellow. I got to reading the Bible and concluded that "the power" is of Satan. Have since fought a terrible fight to keep sane. I have been almost smothered and choked to death at times. I thank God for the truth which He has sent to me in Judge Rutherford's books. I am a Cherokee Indian and not educated, but I hope to hold out faithful to God till the end.

This letter shows that "the power" which is a feature of certain "holiness" beliefs is not power for good, but definitely evil. The Devil will not readily release his victims.

### *Curious Coincidences on a Steamship*

**O**N A certain steamship plying out of New York harbor a certain second mate witnessed faithfully to his shipmates for four years, with little response and much bitter persecution and opposition. Now he is startled by the death of the first assistant engineer, the dismissal of the chief engineer and the second assistant engineer, the complete invalidism of the first mate, the virtual insanity of the captain followed by his dismissal, and wonders if these are really judgments of Jehovah God against these men for their rejection and vilification of the truth.

## Purgatory and the Bible

**T**HE month of November has been designated by the Roman Catholic church as "The Month of Holy Souls". On "All Souls Day" (November 2), in some Catholic countries, the cemeteries are thronged with mourners praying for the dead. These dead they believe to be in "purgatory", in which, according to Roman Catholic teaching, they endure suffering as intense as that which is suffered in the "orthodox" "hell of fire and brimstone", but from which these unfortunate "holy souls" may be released after having remained there a sufficient period of time to be cleansed from their sins and purified to the point where they will be fit for heaven.

It appears that the doctrine of "purgatory", or at least the related doctrine of praying for the dead, had its beginning in the third century, at which time ecclesiastics who were more familiar with the philosophy of Plato than they were with the Scriptures began to speak of an "intermediate state". These preachers sought to combine Platonism with Christianity and emphasized the heathen idea of the inherent immortality of the soul rather than the Scriptural teaching of the resurrection. It was here that the idea of prayers for the dead began to have peculiar force, for the thought that these dead were in reality very much alive somewhere made the question of their condition one of great interest and concern to their relatives and friends.

As a doctrine, however, "purgatory" was unknown in the church for six hundred years, and it does not appear to have been made an article of faith until the tenth century. Superstitious ideas, however, gradually developed.

Mosheim says, "The clergy, finding these superstitious terrors admirably adapted to increase their authority and promote their interest, used every method to augment them; and by the most pathetic discourses, accompanied with monstrous fables and fictitious miracles, they labored to establish the doctrine of purgatory, and also to make it appear that they had a mighty influence in that formidable region."

Gregory I (also called "Gregory the Great") was the pope who in the sixth century claimed to have had apparitions and revelations of "purgatory". He made that doctrine thenceforth a more prominent feature of the creed of the Roman Catholic church.

### *Saved as by Fire*

A passage of Scripture employed to bolster up the "purgatory" doctrine is that of 1 Corin-

thians 3: 11-15, which, according to the Catholic translation, reads:

Other foundation no man can lay, but that which is laid, which is Christ Jesus. Now, if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble, every man's work shall be manifest: for the day of the Lord shall declare it, because it shall be revealed in fire, and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is. If any man's work abide, which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward: if any man's work burn, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved: yet so as by fire.

These words by Paul are considered a very strong support of the "purgatory" doctrine, but the strength of this support is seen to be in another direction when we observe that the "work" is to be burned in the day of the Lord, and not in some "intermediate state of consciousness" between death and resurrection. The day of the Lord is frequently shown to be a day of trial and testing, of trouble and "fire". By comparing scripture with scripture a satisfactory and consistent understanding of this passage is had. See, for instance, Zechariah 13: 8, 9, Zephaniah 3: 8, 9, as well as 2 Peter 3: 10.

Another text (though not from Scripture, but one of the Apocryphal books) is used to show that "purgatory" was a part of the belief of the Jews even before Christ. The passage is as follows:

And the day following Judas [Machabeus] came with his company to take away the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in the sepulchres of their fathers. And they found under the coats of the slain some of the donaries of the idols of Jermlu which the law forbiddeth to the Jews, so that all plainly saw that for this cause they were slain. Then they all blessed the just judgment of the Lord, who had discovered the things that were hidden. And so, betaking themselves to prayers, they besought Him that the sin which had been committed might be forgotten. But the most valiant Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, for as much as they saw before their eyes what had happened, because of the sins of those that were slain. And, making a gathering [taking up a collection], he sent twelve thousand drachms of silver to Jerusalem for sacrifice to be offered for the sins of the dead, thinking well and religiously concerning the resurrection. (For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should rise again, it would have seemed superfluous and vain to pray for the dead. And because he considered that they who had fallen asleep with godliness, had great grace laid up for them. It is, therefore, a holy and wholesome thought to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from sins.—2 Machabees 12: 43-47.

The foregoing passage, even if it could be admitted as Scripture, which it cannot, would still not support the doctrine of "purgatory"; for it is evident that Judas Machabeus held the Jewish belief that the dead are unconscious, awaiting the resurrection.

***'Have Pity on Me! Have Pity on Me!'***

Frequently passages of Scripture are cited with reference to "purgatory" which have not the remotest connection with that doctrine. Thus, for instance, the words of Job to his friends are used as if the dead were pleading with the living to befriend them (generally by paying for masses): "Have pity on me, have pity on me, at least you my friends, because the hand of the Lord hath touched me."—Job 19: 21.

Sometimes poetry is employed to impress the mind with the "great sufferings" of these supposedly living dead in "purgatory":

"In pains beyond all earthly pains,  
Favorites of Jesus there they lie,  
Letting the fire burn out their stains,  
And worshipping God's purity."

But at the same time, these tenants of "purgatory" are represented as calling upon their relatives and friends to pay money for masses with the implied idea that then the fire doesn't have to burn out their stains, but they are cleansed by a more potent agent—money! What base blasphemy to imply that God would be persuaded only by filthy lucre to release those "Favorites of Jesus" from "infernal fires".

It is said that the prayers and good deeds of the relatives of the dead may also assuage the suffering of the dead in some way or other. But it is loudly asserted that nothing has the potency that lies in the "offering of a mass". The following extravagant claims are made for such masses:

At the hour of death the masses you have heard will be your greatest consolation. Every mass will go with you to judgment and plead for pardon. At every mass you can diminish the temporal punishment due to your sins, more or less, according to your fervor. Assisting devoutly at mass, you render to the Sacred Humanity of our Lord, the greatest homage. He supplies for many of our negligences and omissions. . . . The power of Satan over you is diminished. You afford the souls in purgatory the greatest possible relief. One mass heard during your life will be of more benefit to you than many heard for you after your death. . . . You shorten your purgatory by every mass. Etc., etc.

Yet the Word of God says that "without shedding of blood is no remission". (Hebrews 9: 22)

We are further assured, "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS." (1 John 1: 9) And further, "If we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin."—1 John 1: 7.

Regarding the residents of "purgatory" the Paulist Press informs the inquirer:

Their time has now passed. All their hope is still in the Precious Blood of Jesus—that alone will bring them to their eternal rest—but they cannot put out their hands to that Precious Treasure. [Presumably because they have no money] They can do nothing for themselves, and all their patience and love are without the slightest merit in the sight of God: the little things they once did were precious before God, but the great things they now suffer are as nothing. Again, the same "authority" says:

Let us remember that the best and most effective means of helping the poor souls in purgatory is through the holy sacrifice of the Mass. . . . While we live here on earth the benefits of the Mass are at our disposal. But the suffering souls in purgatory cannot of themselves call upon this infinite source of help. . . . we can have it offered for them, and ask our Lord to apply its benefits to them. They wait in pain and in tears that the full fruit of that Sacrifice—heaven itself—may be theirs. . . . So through this holy Sacrifice it is within our power to aid them; to hasten their day of deliverance. The time is not far distant when we too shall be asking the same favor of those who will live after us.

***Ignoring the Scriptures***

It will be seen how all these monstrous statements rest upon the assumption that the dead are conscious. The Scriptures, which are ignored in all these assertions, make it plain that the dead know not anything. They speak of the dead as at rest, asleep, etc. The earliest prayers for the dead apparently took cognizance of this fact, but even so, they were unscriptural and unnecessary.

Mass, nor alms nor prayers can benefit the dead, who await the resurrection. Ecclesiastes 9: 5, 6 says:

For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten. Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

Obviously the dead cannot profit by prayers and masses if they have no portion in anything that is done under the sun. Further, we have

the assurance that there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave [school, the death condition].—Ecclesiastes 9:10.

A failure to accept the plain meaning of these, and hundreds of other Scriptural statements that the dead are dead and unconscious until the resurrection, paved the way for the doctrine of "purgatory".

A further failure to recognize that the present age was not intended to accomplish other than the selection of a people for the vindication of God's name led to the fear that all who were not footstep followers of Christ would be lost. It seems that the selfish ones in the church quickly lost sight of the doctrine of the millennial kingdom of Christ and its blessings, though there is record of many Christians who held to this hope and were persecuted by other "Christians" for so doing. God will deal with and bless the world of mankind, living and dead, by means of the kingdom of Christ, after the selection of the "people for his name" has been completed. The thought that the main thing was the salvation of individuals, and the more or less selfish concern for relatives and friends, led to prayers for the dead and eventually to the "purgatory" doctrine. Both are wholly unwarranted and have led to all kinds of abuses and confusion. Satan has, with his usual subtlety, taken advantage of the situation and woven his net of deceit more and more closely about the deceived and the deceivers.—2 Timothy 2:26.

The Reformation resulted in the rejection of the "purgatory" doctrine by those who turned to the Bible for their instruction. The "Church of Rome", however, took occasion to fortify the doctrine by the pronouncements of the Council of Trent, which asserted:

There is a purgatorial fire, where the souls of the righteous are purified by a temporary punishment, that entrance may be given them into their eternal home where nothing that is defiled can have a place.

Aware of the abuses to which the doctrine of "purgatory" and related doctrines gave place, the council prohibited the popular discussion of the more difficult and subtle questions and everything that tended to curiosity and savored of filthy lucre. But the facts remain that the "purgatory" doctrine, associated with the doctrine of indulgences, has to the present day been the means of extorting money from the people.

"Purgatorial insurance" companies, which for a certain premium paid annually insure the pay-

or a given number of masses for his soul in the event of his death, were quite common until recently, and Catholic people of a bygone generation (and perhaps even yet) had the certificates guaranteeing them "fire insurance" in the hereafter framed and hung on their walls.

A vast amount of literature is circulated constantly by various and sundry Catholic organizations, emphasizing the "sufferings" of the dead in "purgatory", and soliciting donations for their relief. Such literature becomes particularly abundant about the fall of the year, in anticipation of the "month of holy souls". Doubtless this time of the year has been set for this "celebration" because the peasant subjects of the papacy have then a little more money than at other times. But whether this is so or not, it is not difficult to see the direct connection between "purgatory" and the pecuniary consideration. Nearly all Catholics continually receive quantities of this literature that solicits money for everything that can be imagined and promises masses for those in "purgatory".

Somehow the Roman priest is unable to resist the "easy money" that the "purgatory" scheme still brings him, with the needed persuasion. But the time for the establishment of God's kingdom of righteousness is here, and the refuge of lies will be swept away by the hail of Truth. It is becoming obvious to an ever-increasing number that the "purgatory" doctrine is a gigantic swindle, satanically developed over a long period of time and slyly foisted upon the people. It is the strongest, as well as the weakest point of Catholic teaching. It is the center around which everything revolves, the hideously fascinating and thralling power that the false representatives of Christ, the gentle and gracious Son of God, employ to hold the people in subjection.

#### **"Justified Freely by His Grace"**

Some will object that sin must be punished, and that not all "walk in the light" in such manner as to be wholly cleansed from sin. The answer to this is that "by one offering he [Jesus] hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified". (Hebrews 10:14) Being perfected they are also "justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus". (Romans 3:24) These that are sanctified (set apart) constitute "a people for his name" (Acts 15:14), a holy nation, royal priesthood, special people

and elect race (1 Peter 2:9), separate and distinct from the rest of the human family. The race in general will be dealt with under the reign of Christ, soon to begin. It is today that many of the passages of Scripture which have been erroneously applied to "purgatory" apply.

For instance, the following scripture is mistakenly supposed to indicate that there is forgiveness for sin in "purgatory", because "a world to come" is referred to. However, this "world to come" is not a world of the dead, but refers to the world which shall be established when Christ and His saints shall reign over earth from heaven, and Satan shall have been bound. "Whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the [holy spirit], it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come."—Matthew 12:32.

Obviously "the world to come" could not logically refer to a "purgatory" supposed to be in existence right along. The "world to come" is a future state which will be in force after the "present world" passes away. It is the "new earth and new heavens" mentioned by Peter, John and other inspired writers. It has absolutely nothing to do with an "intermediate state of the dead".

### **"Beaten with Many Stripes"**

Luke 12:47 is often employed to show that there must be a "purgatory". However, this scripture and its context again show that it applies at the time of our Lord's return, and not in the interim between death and resurrection. "That servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes." Jesus here employs the illustration of a "lord" or master, and his dealings with his servants, to show that ignorance for which one is not personally responsible will constitute a measure of excuse for such. It shows that there is fairness in God's dealings with his servants, and that his corrections will be just and true. There is here no reference to the fiendish "purgatory" doctrine.

The passage from Machabees, already referred to, is used to show that the Jews believed in praying for the dead, and that this practice was followed, apparently, even before the time

of Christ. This may or may not be true, but if it was a custom among some, it should be noted that it was not approved by the Lord nor any of the apostles and that it is not so much as mentioned in any of the Scriptures.

The mistaken practice of accepting the sayings, habits and writings of preceding generations as if they were inspired and infallible has led to this monstrous doctrine of the temporary or eternal torment of the dead. The mind is freed from all these misconceptions and their associated fears and griefs by the simple acceptance of the simple Scriptural statement that the dead know not anything, and the further assurance that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both the unjust and the just.—Psalms 6:5; 115:17; Acts 24:15.

Christ Jesus will judge the living and the dead in His kingdom. (2 Timothy 4:1) With the judgments of the Lord enforced in the earth the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. (Isaiah 26:8, 9) The dead will be judged, not in some nebulous sphere or disembodied state, but in the earth, to which they will again be brought by the power of the reigning Son of God. Then God will render unto every man according to his works. Those who profit by the judgments of the Lord and render obedience, learning righteousness, will receive the reward of righteousness—everlasting life. The disobedient will be "turned back to hell"; that is, they will die again, hell being the condition of death. All the nations that forget God will die "the second death", from which there will be no resurrection or awakening. It will mean eternal destruction.—Psalm 9:17, *A.R.V.*; Revelation 20:13-15.

"They that are accounted worthy to attain to that world [inherit the kingdom], and the resurrection from the dead, . . . [cannot] die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection."—Luke 20:35, 36, *A.R.V.*

John says, "I saw a new heaven and a new earth [the world to come]: for the first heaven and the first earth [the old world] were passed away; . . . And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, . . . God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful."—Revelation 21:1, 3-5.

## Circulating in Missouri

"IF AN endless hell of torment for the wicked is a necessary part of God's [arrangement], and if God has to have a Devil employed to run the place and keep the fire going, then there is simply no getting around the fact that God and the Devil are business associates and good friends. If there is an endless hell of torment in God's scheme at all, it is a very important part of the scheme; and surely God would not appoint His very worst enemy to such an important position as general superintendent of hell.

"Suppose, for the sake of argument, that God needs an endless hell in His business, and suppose that God had employed His enemy to run the place, do you not see that the enemy could take advantage of God and let the fire go smack out, or that he might go to the other extreme and waste the brimstone or burn out the flues and do much damage that way? Where there is so much fire, there would be constant danger of having the whole place burned up.

"So you see God would need a man on the job that He could trust, one who could be depended

upon to run hell in a perfectly honest and Christian like manner.

"Now, brother, I put it up to you plainly and honestly: If the Devil is as mean and low-down and tricky as people say he is, do you honestly believe God would keep such a character on His pay roll throughout eternity and trust him with the all-important business affairs of the everlasting fireworks? What do you think about it?"  
—Unknown.

## The Food-Poisoning at Manchester, N. H.

SAID Lena Potenza, concerning the food poisoning at Manchester, N.H.:

I can see how anxious the public press is to misrepresent and magnify matters concerning Jehovah's witnesses. The doctors made every one take castor oil, with orange juice, whether they were sick or not, if they had partaken of the food and were with the party who was taken to the hospital. Every one had to give the hospital his name and place of residence. It looks as if most of the friends were poisoned. In such a crowd, who knows but there might have been one of Satan's imps present, trying to destroy the Lord's people in that way. This is some more free publicity for the Jew's.

## A Report of the Newark Convention

will be published in the next issue of *The Golden Age*, No. 448. Don't fail to read the account of the events at this assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, also about the tremendous witness that was given in a section of the country where the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has been most severe in its persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. This convention reached its climax on Sunday afternoon, October 18, when Judge Rutherford delivered his stirring address on "ARMAGEDDON, THE GREATEST BATTLE OF ALL TIME". That lecture thrilled an audience of more than 12,000 people at the Newark Armory, and every person of good will should study it. It too will be published in the next issue of *The Golden Age*. We anticipate a heavy demand for that issue, so if you would like to get some extra copies to distribute to your friends, send your order in immediately. If you are not already a subscriber, then make sure to get this next number of *The Golden Age*. If you fill out the subscription coupon and send it in NOW you'll be assured of getting this special issue.

### The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Send me 40 copies of *The Golden Age* No. 448. I enclose \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) to aid in spreading the truth.

Please begin my subscription for *The Golden Age* with issue No. 448. I enclose \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25) for a year's subscription.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_

State \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_

State \_\_\_\_\_

# Have You Tried to Understand the Bible?

EVERY person who desires life in fullness must learn about Jehovah's purposes as expressed in His Word, the Bible. Jesus said, "This is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God." There is nothing you could seek in life that would bring you more satisfaction and joy than to gain a knowledge and understanding of Jehovah's purposes. The books set out below will help you to do this. These books are not written to take the place of the Bible, but they show you where to find in the Bible the texts you need to know about. You might read the Bible through a dozen times, you might even memorize every text in the Bible, but still not understand it. These books will provide a systematic study, and the comfort and hope and joy you will get from studying them cannot be described in words.

These books, written by Judge Rutherford, are beautifully bound in cloth, illustrated throughout, and contain a comprehensive index in the back of each book to help you find the particular subject in which you are interested. Each book contains 360 or more pages, and on each of these pages you will find the Scripture references to support the points made. The title of each book is set out in the coupon below. You can get the entire library of fifteen books, including a Bible to study with the books, all on a contribution of only \$4.50. The fifteen books without the Bible, \$3.75. Or if you desire to obtain them singly, they will be sent on a contribution of 25c each.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Enclosed find a contribution of \_\_\_\_\_ to be used in helping other people to understand the Bible. Kindly send me the following books which I have checked:

RICHES	VINDICATION, Book 1	THE HARP OF GOD
JEHOVAH	VINDICATION, Book 2	DELIVERANCE
PREPARATION	VINDICATION, Book 3	CREATION
PRESERVATION	LIGHT, Book 1	RECONCILIATION
PROPHECY	LIGHT, Book 2	GOVERNMENT

(Any of the above can be had singly at 25c each.)

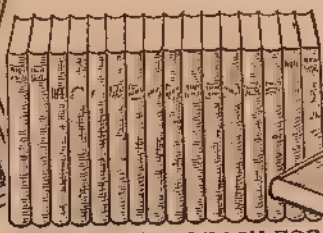
The entire set of 15 books including a Bible, No. 116 (\$4.50)

The entire set of 15 books without Bible \$3.75)

No. 116 Bible (when ordered with one or more of above books) 75c

Riches  
Jehovah  
Preparation  
Preservation  
Light 1  
Light 2  
Life  
Creation  
Prophecy  
Deliverance  
Government  
Reconciliation  
The Harp of God  
Vindication 1  
Vindication 2  
Vindication 3

JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM MESSAGE IN BOOK FORM



Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_  
State \_\_\_\_\_

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE



## WITNESS MURDERED IN ARGENTINA

both  
are  
b-  
and are

Vol. XVIII-No. 453  
January 27, 1937

# CONTENTS

A LITTLE BIT ABOUT MAN	259	PERILOUS TIMES	273
8 Feet 4 and Still Growing	259	MORE ABOUT HUMANITY	274
The Human Hand	259	Some Men Love to Murder	274
Composition of the Hand	260	What Is Americanism?	274
Hands Worth a Fortune	260	Economic Madness	275
The Interesting Left-Handers	261	Betterment Desperately Resisted	275
Other Strange Manual Exceptions	261	Workers Have to Aid Themselves	276
The Beautiful Human Foot	261	Lounsberry's Will	276
The Perfect Foot	262	The Will of Herman Obbleweiss	277
The Feet in Scripture	262	Subscribers with Opinions	277
Standing and Walking	262	Another Honest Man Found	278
Walking Barefoot	263	The Colorado Strong Man	278
American Feet Getting Larger	263	When You Get to Seventy Years	279
Black Mark for Shoe Clerks	264	The Heart of Womankind	279
From Sandals to Shoes	264	Women Can Be as Mean as Men	279
High Heels and Fallen Arches	265	D.A.R. on the Toboggan	280
Care of the Feet	266	Of Peculiar Interest to Women	281
Mankind Has Double Brain	266	Ever Try Drinking Minerals?	281
All People Insane at Times	267	Good Business Being Born 1 of 5	282
Afraid of Peter Moody's Brains	267	A Little List of Don'ts	282
THAT DELUSION CALLED "LOVE"	268	7,400,000 Children on Relief	282
Sinister Side to Sex Attraction	268	The Future Dads and Mothers	283
The Love of God	268	Straightening It All Out	283
An Intensely Practical Problem	268	DISOBEDIENCE BRINGS LOSS OF	
The Ideal Motive	269	THE KINGDOM OF GOD	284
Is Sex Attraction Love?	272	Two Men Put an Army to Flight	284
THE "LOVE" RACKET IN THE UNITED STATES INCITING TO LUST FOR A MONEY CONSIDERATION	270	The Rum of Saul	284
TRUE LOVE ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JEHOVAH	271	Think of All Saul Lost	285
		But Saul Was Disobedient	286
		WITNESS MURDERED IN ARGENTINA	286

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth President Nathan H. Kjoer Vice President  
Charles E. Wagner Secretary and Treasurer

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS  
REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES  
British 34 Craven Terrace, London W. 2, England  
Canadian 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
Australasian 7 Beresford Road, Stratfield, N. S. W., Australia  
South African Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume XVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, January 13, 1937

Number 453

## A Little Bit About Man

**A**RE you not glad, and happy and thankful, that you were born into the human family, and that you were not a Gibbor? Not long ago the bones of one of the Gibborim, drowned in the Flood, were discovered in Nicaragua. They have been found elsewhere, in France, in Arizona.

The ribs of the Gibbor found in Nicaragua are a yard long and four inches wide, and the shinbone is too heavy for one man to carry. The find was made at El Boquin, on the Mico river. The head was missing. The Gibborim (Hebrew for "mighty men", in Genesis 6:4) were the children of angels mating with women of the human family, so the Scriptures plainly declare. References to these giants are to be found not only in the Bible, but in the mythology of Greece and Rome and other countries.

*Collier's* magazine says:

The tallest man in history, according to the record of all authenticated cases, lives today in Bushire, Iran. Although only twenty years of age and still growing, this Persian giant is ten feet six inches in height and weighs 450 pounds. Incidentally, he is so weak that he cannot walk or hold up his head for more than a few minutes at a time.

Goliath's height was six cubits and a span, which, at 21 inches to the cubit and 9 inches to the span, is 11 feet 3 inches. The *Septuagint* and Josephus give Goliath's height as four cubits and a span, or 7 feet 9 inches. Some of the accurately measured giants of the past 1900 years were of the following heights: 10 feet 3 inches, 10 feet 3 inches, 9 feet 4 inches, 7 feet 6 inches, 9 feet 3 inches, 8 feet 6 inches, 8 feet 4 inches, 8 feet 7½ inches, 8 feet 2 inches, 8 feet 9 inches, 7 feet 9 inches, and another 7 feet 9 inches. The Gibborim (children of angels and women) who perished in the Flood were very much taller than any of these, as calculations made from portions of their skeletons amply demonstrate, but there are no accurate measurements available.

### 8 Feet 4 and Still Growing

Robert Wadlow, seventeen-year-old Alton (Ill.) boy, is 8 feet 4 inches in height and still growing. He now weighs over 400 pounds, and seems to be in excellent health.

The proprietor of the department store in Budapest, Hungary, that supplies most of the clothing and furniture for midgets throughout the world estimates that there are 56,000 of these little folks. He himself is but 3 feet 4 inches high.

Men and women are growing taller; northern people are bigger than southern ones; both sexes are much smaller at the hips. These are some of the physical changes in mankind established by thousands of measurements, and are world-wide.

Did you know that you have 17,000 nerves in your spine, some of them twenty times as large in diameter as others? These are all <sup>110</sup>grafted together into what is commonly designated the spinal cord.

It seems incredible that the human arm could be 20,000 times more versatile than the human tongue, yet that is the claim made by Sir Richard Paget, who has been conducting lessons in sign language at the Royal Institution, London. He claims that with one hand alone over 700,000 distinct and elementary signs can be made.

### The Human Hand

No other living creature can touch each of his fingers with his thumb. The human hand is the instrument of instruments. The manner in which it can be bent forward, backward and sidewise, and the thumb and fingers moved in different ways, calls forth from the reverent heart the most profound awe at the wisdom of the great Creator.

God made man to perform the most intricate and difficult tasks of life; his wife to be a help,

suitable to her less exacting sphere. It is no reflection upon the fair sex to record the simple truth that the finest surgical work is done by men.

At Sanford, Maine, is a factory for the making of the finest, most costly, most luxurious velvets. The sorters of the Angora goat hair are required to divide it into fifteen diameters of hairs. A single hair misplaced injures seriously the appearance of the finished fabric. The 35 men engaged on the work seldom make a mistake, but they cannot do the work if for any reason they have had a sleepless night. No woman has ever been able to qualify for the job.

In the making of the great dies used to cut out automobile parts the men go over the parts with their calipers and fine files until they have done the very best that can be done with instruments; but the human hand is finer still, and the last thing done to the die is by the most expert worker of all, who tells by the "feel" of the casting just where another slight abrasion with the file is necessary to make a perfect job.

The fool of an evolutionist cannot explain these things. All he can say is that man "had the good fortune of having a more favorably shaped hand". You bet he did. And he also had the good fortune to have a grand and glorious Creator that gave it to him. It would serve some of these evolutionists justly if some fine morning they would wake up with monkey claws instead of hands and start to do some real thinking with the fungus growth above their ears.

### *Composition of the Hand*

The hand is composed of twenty-seven bones: eight bones in the wrist, arranged in two rows of four each; five bones forming the palm of the hand; two forming the thumb; and three in each of the four fingers.

Modestly, truthfully, and scientifically, *The Encyclopedia Americana* says:

The hand, with its highly specialized muscles, belongs to man alone. It cannot be considered, as in the ape, a normal organ of locomotion. It is essentially the organ of touch and prehension. It molds itself to a body to ascertain its form; it comes to the aid of the eye in completing or rectifying its impressions. The functions of touch devolve principally on its anterior or palmar face, the nervous papillae abounding especially at the ends of the fingers. A layer of adipose tissue very close in texture protects, without lessening its power or its delicacy, the network of muscles, ves-

sels and nerves with which this remarkable organ is equipped.\*

The hand is an aid to speech. Some talk almost as much with their hands as they do with their tongues. An orchestra leader without arms would be an anomaly. Gestures are much used in motion-picture and in radio studios. The normal conduct of every person can be judged from his handwriting. One votes with the uplifted hand. One asks for the hand of a woman.

### *Hands Worth a Fortune*

Elaine St. Maur, of Hollywood, California, has her hands insured for \$150,000. She is much in demand by sculptors and artists who affirm that hers are the most beautiful hands in America. The hands of actresses are almost uniformly beautiful. A woman without long, slender fingers, meticulously cared-for nails, and smooth contours and white skin covering her hands, would find it hard work to secure employment as an actress.

Women's hands have grown appreciably larger since the World War. Twenty years ago fives and sixes in gloves were much in demand; now the call is for sizes six and one-half to seven and one-half. The enlargement of the feminine hand is charged to automobile driving, tennis and golf.

Women's hands differ structurally from men's. With men the first finger is shorter than the third finger; with women the first finger is almost always longer than the third finger. This result was obtained by examining the hands of 630 adults. The reason for the difference is not known.

There is no use trying to stop the women who have decided to paint their fingernails. The natural pink tint of the healthy fingernail is attractive.

Women who patronize manicures are advised not to insist upon deeply cut nail corners; this often leads to infection. Hangnails are bothersome and dangerous; frequently they result in abscesses. When first observed they should be snipped off with scissors as closely as possible, and the finger be swathed or at least bathed in antiseptics.

Warts are removed by applying the milk of the common milkweed every day until they dry up and disappear. Yellow spots on the hands of

\*The skin of the human palm is seventy-six times as thick as that of the eyelid. No Designer, eh?

aging persons are like freckles, but are permanent; friction helps some. Small pimples like goose flesh on the arms are removed by rubbing in almond oil, then washing in soap and water and applying cold cream. A lotion of equal parts of glycerin and camphor is good for chapped hands. Hands that are too thin can be built up by massage with pure olive oil, preferably done by a friend.

### *The Interesting Left-Handers*

The lower animals are ambidextrous; those that have "hands" would as soon use one as the other, but the Creator has made man differently. Among men there are a very few that are ambidextrous; the number is negligible. About 97 percent are right handed; the remaining 3 percent are left-handers, naturally so, and should be let alone to develop as they were designed.

Parents and teachers that have forced or tried to force left-handed children to become right-handed are responsible for causing naturally fine boys and girls to stammer, to misspell, to become irritable, to lie, and to steal. To such children the "q" tends to become a "p", the "b" to become a "d", "not" becomes "ton", and sometimes whole sentences are backwards. More boys than girls are left-handed. The left-handed, if let alone, are in every respect equal to the right-handed.

Left-handedness is hereditary. In families in which one or both of the parents are left-handed 17.84 percent of the children are left-handed, while in families in which neither of the parents is left-handed only 2.1 percent of the children are left-handed; in such latter cases the children inherit from a grandparent.

Instances of lameness, in children coming in families with a definite left-handed strain, hesitancy, tantrums, pugnacity, seclusiveness, and even criminality, are all traceable to well-meant efforts to make right-handed people out of left-handed ones. Such persons have their nervous systems upset and their whole development is interfered with. What right has any person, parent or other, to assume the responsibility of slowing up and reversing the mental processes of another? It is easy to understand how a child, forced to do a task in the way hardest for him, may become irritable and unmanageable.

### *Other Strange Manual Exceptions*

There are some people who are without sense of touch, i. e., they are unable to distinguish the

shape of an object by handling or touching it, even when the object is perfectly round or square. This odd disability corresponds with that of those who are color-blind or tone-deaf.

Most singular of all the manual exceptions are the inhabitants of Palazuelos, Spain. A great majority of the people in this hamlet have two thumbs on each hand. Most of the men of the village work in stone quarries, and it is conjectured that the great strains put upon their thumbs has had an effect. Intermarriage has spread the peculiarity.

### *The Beautiful Human Foot*

If there is anything in nature more beautiful, or better adapted to its purpose, than a baby's foot, name it. After a few decades of mistreatment by its owner the foot can lose most of its charming appearance, and usually does, but it is still a marvelous mechanism, supple and adaptable, built to carry 200 pounds or more cheerfully, for a lifetime.

There are twenty-six bones in the foot, some long and placed parallel, others cuboid in shape, at the ankle, all lashed together by flexible cords, built up into arches, four in number, running lengthwise and crosswise, and enabling the owner to make his way over terrain of every description. The bony structure is in three divisions, commonly called ankle, instep, and toes, but if more aristocratic-sounding names are desired, the three divisions may be called tarsus, metatarsus, and phalanges.

Persons who have never abused their feet, and who have trained them, dance for hours on end without fatigue, run marathons, walk 100 miles in a day, and do other seemingly incredible things with these instruments that can be bent, twisted and turned and yet always come back to their normal shape and position if given a chance. There are more than 100 ligaments in the foot. The endless muscles play over one another in perfect harmony.

Occasionally, at athletic meets, one senses the marvels of the human foot when he sees a two hundred-pound man throw himself some six feet in the air or leap some twenty-five feet in a running broad jump. Those arches, tendons and muscles were all designed with exquisite care to permit the owner to walk, run and jump with ease and grace. The arches give spring to the motions of the body; they act as shock absorb-

ers; and nerves and blood vessels are stowed away under them, in the safest and best place.

### *The Perfect Foot*

The perfect foot must have toes. They are essential for maintaining the balance; and while one could imagine it possible to hobble about without them, they are absolutely essential for easy walking, or for running, dancing, cycling, football, tennis, baseball, golf or other athletic games. And if toes are essential, perfect toes are essential; they need to be kept in the condition in which they were when the owner came into the world.

The experts say that the perfect foot should be exactly one-seventh of its owner's height. Thus a man five feet ten inches tall would have a foot exactly ten inches long; but, trying it out on three specimens in the office, all had bigger feet than they were supposed to have, and it may be doubted if the experts have it just right.\* They also say that the perfect foot should be three times as long as its greatest breadth. This seems to be correct.

A big shoe company uses 79 different lasts. This shows that there is a great difference in sizes and shapes of feet; and if there are some perfect ones there are many times that number that are just a little off standard.

Beauticians claim that a man is judged by his feet and neckties, and a woman by her feet and face. It would certainly seem that a man seeking a job would do well to shine his shoes and have on a clean necktie, and if a shine and a clean tie are good to get a job they are good to keep it. An employee cannot afford to have an employer form the opinion that his mind is untidy. If a girl's shoes need a shine she might just as well not powder her nose; for her shoes will be noticed before her nose will.

### *The Feet in Scripture*

'The slipping of the foot,' 'the stumbling of the foot,' 'footsteps' and 'from head to foot' are Scriptural expressions which require no explanation. To be "under one's foot" refers to the ancient custom of conquerors' putting their feet on the necks of their future servants, as is mentioned in Joshua 10:24, and shown on the monuments of Egypt, Persia and Rome.

\* The rule among sculptors is that the length of the foot should be one sixth the height of the body, not one seventh, and seems about right.

The Hebrew language is so extremely modest that the word feet is made to stand for parts and acts which are unnamed; hence such phrases as 'hair of the feet', 'water of the feet,' 'between the feet,' to 'open the feet' and to 'cover the feet'.

Nakedness of feet in public was a sign of mourning or humility. Moses removed his sandals in the presence of God. The priests served with bare feet both in the tabernacle and in the temple.

Where Paul says he was brought up at the feet of Gamaliel he stated the exact truth. In ancient law schools the teacher sat on a raised seat, but the pupils were seated on the floor at his feet. The picture persists in the modern courtroom, where the judge sits on a dais.

In Galatians 2:14, where the apostle says he saw that they walked "not uprightly", the literal wording is "not with a straight foot". Peter and others "did not foot it straightly"; i.e., they were crooked, in a measure, walking disorderly, and came in for just reproof. Seems too bad that Peter did not say something about watching your feet; maybe he could have helped his alleged successors to avoid having kings and other self-seekers kiss their feet.

Justin was the first emperor to kiss a pope's foot, A.D. 525. But Diocletian, Roman emperor, had his courtiers kissing his foot 225 years earlier. He had gems fastened to his shoes to coax the poor sycophants to bestow this honor (?) the more willingly. Every new cardinal has to kiss the pope's foot, and every time one of their number is made pope they all kiss his foot. At public audiences persons presented to the pope (if they are Roman Catholics) kiss his foot to indicate that they hold him to be the vicar of Christ. Jesus never asked anybody to kiss His feet; Mary's act was spontaneous and beautiful, not planned and required.

### *Standing and Walking*

To learn to stand, get a pole the height of your body; stand sidewise in front of the mirror; the top of the pole should come back of the ear; the bottom should be in the middle of the foot, where the instep runs into the ankle; the middle of the pole should be in the exact center of the hip; the abdomen should be held in; the back has a shallow bend in the center; the knees protrude slightly forward of the pole; the lower leg to the ankle comes back of the pole;

the head should be level; the chest begins right below the chin. After one has learned to stand properly, one can learn to walk properly by walking around the room without the pole and then come back and see if the correct posture has been retained.

When standing it should be easy to put three fingers under the inside of either foot, beneath the largest arch. The body is really supported by a tripod at the end of each leg.

If people are going to stand they must have legs. Sir Arbuthnot Lane, English surgeon, made the statement that American girls have the most perfect legs in the world. How he dared go back home, after making a statement like that, is an unsolved mystery. La Argentina, famous Spanish dancer, agreed with Dr. Lane.

But a committee of the University of Missouri scanned 100 pairs of feminine legs on the street and voted that only five pairs were good-looking, thirty-nine pairs would do, and the remaining fifty-six pairs were impossible. Needless to say this committee remains nameless, but secure.

Dr. Hillman, New York osteopath, more courageous, says he has looked at thousands of legs, and out of every ten pairs six are lopsided, because one leg is shorter than the other. That is the reason why persons that are lost, unless they have some visible objective, usually travel in circles. Many lives have been lost due to this fact. A person blindfolded can learn to walk straight forward only after long practice.

Explaining the act of walking Dr. L. M. Shakesby, osteopath, says:

The act of walking brings into play all the functions of the foot. As the heel is laid to the ground, the foot should be relaxed. The burden which it carries is then distributed unconsciously from the heel to the outer side of the foot, and then across the ball of the foot to the big toe. The step is then completed by means of the broad hinge represented by all the toes.

When standing, the weight of the body should be transmitted down the legs to the heels, along the outer sides of the feet to the balls of the little toes, and then across the ball of the foot to the ball of the big toe; the inner long arches bearing only a portion of the weight.

The United States Department of Agriculture has done a good work in trying to show farm women that there is a correct posture for dish-washing, mopping, handling foods in the oven, sitting to prepare vegetables, etc. Posture is habit, and habit is health or illness. Poor posture

means fatigue, backache, strain on the wrong parts of the body, narrow chest, round shoulders, protruding abdomen, bodily distortions and unattractive appearance.

### *Walking Barefoot*

Animals walk barefoot, and walk gracefully. Boys and girls are animals, and when they walk barefoot they walk gracefully. A grown-up who does not enjoy walking barefoot in the sand or on the grass is ready for his showcase. Some people are such slaves to the automobile that they hardly know how to walk. There is a great increase in leg and ankle injuries because young people use the automobile too much.

A party of 24 South Sea islanders went on a sightseeing trip to Japan. They had theretofore always walked barefoot, but were talked into buying shoes. The shoes stayed on only a few blocks; after that they came off and stayed off all the while the party was in the country. Lasts used in making shoes for Americans cannot be used for making shoes for the Filipinos; the latter have been accustomed to bare feet for centuries and their feet are more nearly natural.

The correct way to walk is to carry the chest high, keep the chin level, and swing the arms and legs freely. Inhale seven steps and exhale seven steps.

It is a matter of record that most of the long walkers, like Weston and O'Leary, lived to a good old age. Daniel O'Leary died at 90 years of age, having walked in his lifetime well over 300,000 miles, 125,000 of which was in competition. At 66 years of age he walked a mile at the beginning of each hour for 1,000 consecutive hours, perhaps the only time it was ever done. Up until then physicians had considered such a feat impossible.

Experienced shoemen say that a shoe expert can tell at a glance if a woman is French, English or American. If French, her feet are short and broad; if English, longer and narrower; and if American, so much narrower that she can with difficulty be fitted with an English shoe. American widths are AAA, AA, A, B, C, D, and E. British widths begin with C, which they call width "3".

### *American Feet Getting Larger*

American feet are getting larger; they should. A European woman entering the films at Hollywood heralded her entry by insuring her feet

for \$100,000 and announcing that she wears size No. 1 shoes and has the smallest feet of any white woman. The lady is mistaken. Up to ten years ago ladies' No. 1 shoes could be regularly obtained in America; now they are very hard to get. A lady like one little lady in mind, who has a No. 1 foot, can still get all kinds of promises from shoe dealers everywhere, but when the shoes finally come forth from their hiding places they are 1½, 2, 2½, or even 3. If anybody knows where ladies' No. 1 shoes may now be obtained, be so good as to send a postal card to the editor of *The Golden Age* and supply the information.

There is no advantage in having very small feet; there is a decided disadvantage. Anyway, according to the dealers, athletics in ten short years have given American women feet half an inch longer and a full size wider. It is to their well-being all round. The ideal of Chinese women of a generation ago, to hobble around in shoes as small as possible, is not and should not be the ideal of a sensible woman now. In the Victorian era it was considered improper for a lady to show her foot; now she shows everything and nobody thinks anything of it.

Some firms now advertise men's shoes up to size 14 or 15, and women's shoes up to sizes 11 and 12. The trend toward larger shoes is so definite that sevens and eights for women are common, especially among the younger ones; so the saying has come about, "An inch on the shoe, a year off the age." Women of good height are, as a matter of course, expected to have good, generous feet. It is noteworthy that ancient statuary of women all shows them with large feet. The average woman today takes a 5 or 6; size 4-B is in the minority; very few size 3 are sold at all, and smaller sizes seem almost impossible to obtain.

### ***Black Mark for Shoe Clerks***

Tally a black mark against the shoe clerks. It is their business to know that a person sitting takes a shoe two sizes smaller than one standing, yet they have persisted in fitting the customer to the smaller shoes, as if they were to sit forever. Put another black mark against them for looking at your shoes when you come into the store and mentally determining that by no possible chance will they give you a larger shoe, but that they will squeeze it down at least one size smaller, if such a thing is at all possible. They have a lot to answer for.

Shoes too small give corns, calluses, pains in the leg, fatigue, headache, and fine lines of pain clear around the eyes. Seventy-five percent of high school girls acquire lifelong foot troubles in their high-school days because the shoe clerks catered to their vanity instead of really trying to fit them properly. And the girls were partly to blame, too. Nearly all children are born with perfect feet. Why ruin them with wrong shoes?

Shoes must be wide enough and long enough to bear a load when their possessor is on his feet. When army recruits are fitted with shoes they are first given the full weight of equipment they must carry; then they have to stand with the weight thrown forward on the ball of the foot while it is measured. Uncle Sam is not taking any chances of a rookie's traveling around in shoes that are too small for him.

### ***From Sandals to Shoes***

It is quite a jump from a pair of sandals that were each made of a single piece of leather to a modern pair of shoes that requires 26 pieces of leather, 14 pieces of cloth, 28 nails, 80 tacks, 2 tips, 2 heels, 2 box toes, 2 steel shanks, and 20 yards of thread, and the services of 57 operators, on 42 machines. The record for a pair of the latter is 13 minutes from the time the shot was fired. It probably took a long time to cut out the first pair of sandals. How would you go about it if you had neither knife nor shears?

There is not so much to be said in favor of sandals. They kept out neither rain, mud nor dust. The Japanese and Chinese still wear them. They are sometimes ornamented with lines of gold, silver or silk and embroidered with jewels. The oriental sock has a separate compartment for the great toe, so that it may be inserted under the strap of the sandal.

On the walls of Egyptian temples are paintings of the different steps in the making of footwear, from the tanning of the leather to the finished sandal. By the time of the Roman empire there were shoes with nails in them. Josephus mentions that the centurion Julian slipped on the marble pavement of the temple from "his shoes being full of nails", and was killed thereby.

The currying knife, awl, lapstone and other tools of the Egyptian sandal-maker are still to be found in the cobbling shops of the West. Sandals were made of woven palm leaves and papyrus stalks as well as of leather, and are

still so made in China. In the latter country the merchants and other so-called "higher classes" still wear the loose, thick-soled, quilted slippers often seen in Chinese shops in American cities.

The Greeks first made the shoe, while the Romans first made the sock. High-top boots faced with metal were worn by the Roman soldiers and have survived in the military puttees of the present uncivilized era. In Russia and the Balkan states high and heavy boots are needed and used by both men and women. In Holland, Belgium, France and Germany wooden shoes (*sabots*, *klompen*), or leather shoes with wooden soles, are much worn by the laboring classes. These shoes are admirably adapted to dairies and other damp places. In parts of Spain sandals, slippers and shoes are made of esparto grass, light in weight, and wearing for a generation. Esparto grass has the faculty of gathering, holding and using fine pebbles, which become, in fact, the sole of the shoe.

The first shoes made by the Greeks had the appearance of the Indian moccasin. Shoes, in the modern sense, made their appearance about the time of the Crusades. In the reign of Richard II of England it was customary to have boots of different color for each leg, without heels, and with toes so long that they were frequently attached to the knees.

In 1857 the McKay sewing machine made possible the mechanical sewing of the outer sole to the inner sole (the edges of the upper being between the two) with a strong chain stitch, a channel or furrow being cut in the outsole to protect the part of the thread extending to the bottom. Prior to that time shoes could be made only by hand; now they are all machine-sewed, the production in the United States being up to 350,000,000 pairs per year.

Footwear is preserved by the application of neat's foot, cod and castor oils, tallow and wool grease, or mixtures of these, and is ruined by being kept either wet or dry. Annoying and painful foot eruptions have been traced to the effect of the chemicals used in fashioning of tan shoe leather.

### *High Heels and Fallen Arches*

The use of high heels has its advocates among physicians, and it has opponents too. The claim is made that 75 percent of American university girls have menstrual troubles, cramps, hemor-

rhages, headaches, backaches, etc., and that this comes from high-heeled shoes. The relative position of the spine and the body cannot be interfered with without disturbing the lower abdominal organs. At least one physician who recommends moderately high heels for women makes the admission that if the heel is not so fixed on the shoe as to bring it well under the foot, it may cause fallen arches; and that a great many cheap shoes suffer from this defect.

Shoes have been made to sell; the shape and especially the mechanism of the human foot have not been studied; and as a result about half of the children suffer from flatfoot, or have a disposition thereto, while about 70 percent of the population as a whole are affected.

The North American Indians who still wear moccasins are never troubled with fallen arches or flat feet; which shows that the shoemakers have a lot to answer for. Formerly there were twice as many men afflicted with fallen arches as women; now the conditions are nearly reversed; men's shoes have become more sensible; women's, less so.

It is rare to find men's boots or shoes with a heel higher than one inch, which, assuming the sole to be half an inch thick, gives a lift to the heel of only half an inch. Women's heels are seldom less than two inches high, while the sole is but about a quarter of an inch thick. Some women have heels as high as four inches; the feet are not properly supported at the critical point, which is just at the front of the heel, and the arches give way.

Some who had fallen arches, and abandoned high-heeled shoes, found their feet return to normal. People that are much on their feet, as waiters, bakers, dentists, barbers, housewives, need shoes that are not too short, not too narrow, not too high heeled, and that do not require to be laced tight across the instep. Shoes for such workers should also fit the bottom of the feet, and not be as flat as a board, as are most shoes. It takes a large amount of so-called "medical science" to get the shoemakers to use lasts that, on their lower sides, are shaped to the contour of the foot.

Various remedies are offered for lifting the arches, once they have fallen. But the first remedy is to get the right kind of shoes. Arch supports can be had, some of them air-cushioned. Walking and standing Indian-fashion and bend-

ing the toes forward when in bed are recommended.

*Health Culture* magazine recommends the following method for lifting arches:

Obtain a roll of  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch-wide zinc oxide adhesive plaster about 6 yards long; place the feet with the toes pointing inward. The first strap is commenced from the outer ankle bone, taken under the foot and then up the inner side of the leg as far as the lower part of the calf. The second begins at the same place, but about one inch farther forward, the strap overlapping about half an inch. This one passes under the foot in the same way as the first strap, but then up over the instep to the outer side of the leg, and wound spirally around the leg. A third strap is placed around the leg, just above the ankle, to further secure the first and second straps. Every third night remove the straps carefully, bathe the feet in salt water, and dry thoroughly. Leave straps off for one day and one night, and then re-apply as before. It must be borne in mind that at each application of strapping, the straps are drawn up tighter, thus lifting the arch.

If shoes are too small or hose are too short the result may be hammertoes, thickened toenails, or corns. Corns are also produced by having shoes too large. They are mentioned in literature written 200 B.C.

### Care of the Feet

For an excellent article on the care of the feet, see the contribution on that subject from the pen of R. S. Nester, chiropodist, published in *The Golden Age* of March 2, 1932.

Other suggestions are that cold feet may be helped by plunging them first in very hot, then in very cold water, for two minutes at a time, back and forth three times in each. Massage is also recommended for this.

Daily bathing of the feet in either tepid or cold water is an excellent habit. Socks should be changed frequently, as often as possible, and preferably should be white in color, so as to avoid coloring matter in a place where it is susceptible of doing much harm.

A strong solution of tannic acid is said to be a splendid remedy for tender feet and for unpleasant odors arising from perspiration of the feet.

Soft corns are helped by scraping a piece of common chalk, putting it on the corn, and binding a rag on it. To get rid of hard corns soak the feet half an hour (no less) in water hot as

can be borne, when the corn can be taken off in layers.

It is a good plan to change the shoes frequently.

### Mankind Has Double Brain Lobes

Many have wondered why humans ordinarily use but one half of their brains, the other half remaining apparently idle. Occasionally an incident occurs that shows the wisdom of the great Creator in this regard. Thus, in Port Clinton, Ohio, an eleven-year-old boy was accidentally shot by his brother. The bullet entered the left lobe of his brain and split into six pieces. The boy must have been right-handed, because right-handed people always use the left lobe of their brain. After the boy was shot he lost his ability to talk and reason, but is now learning again to read and write and is able to remember much of what he previously learned in school. His complete recovery is anticipated. He is probably now using the right lobe of his brain, and when fully recovered is liable to be left-handed or ambidextrous. The human organism is the most marvelous of God's mundane creation, fearfully and wonderfully made. The man who says "There is no God" is in much worse condition than this boy who had half his brain destroyed.

In the effort to do something that would bring dishonor to the Creator, certain so-called "scientists" contended that some brains of the darker races have what they termed "ape-like ridges". These ridges were supposed to show the humbler origin of the Negritic races. But now the Bekhteroff Institute of the Brain, of Leningrad, Russia, has made critical examinations of more than 500 brains and found that these "ape-like ridges" are as common among white scientists as they are among Negroes; and so that ends that.

Several types of lie detectors are in use: the polygraph, which indicates increased blood pressure when a lie is being told; the psychogalvanometer, which measures the increase in perspiration; the mirror-confession chamber, in which the suspect is surrounded by mirrors and questioned through a crack. As he answers the colors of the lights are changed. The pneumograph registers quickened breathing. The oscillograph takes pictures of the sweat glands in operation. Scopolamin is a drug, a serum, which so affects the brain as to leave it incapable of

manufacturing lies until the power of the drug has worn off.

### *All People Insane at Times*

Said John Randolph Stidman, in Baltimore *Evening Sun*:

A professor recently announced that all people are insane at times. A survey of the incomprehensible antics of the human race leads one to conclude that he is right.

Hitler urges his legions toward oblivion. Prating of glory and honor, he smashes a treaty because, he asserts, France has violated another one.

Mussolini wastes national substance and Italian blood in a conquest which will benefit him little. The League of Nations taps him lightly on the wrist.

France's leaders rush around like frightened rabbits, yelling to England for help, who does nothing. France reaches out a friendly hand to Russia.

Japan stretches a ruthless arm into China. Oh, no, not for conquest! Just to chastise the Chinese bandits. Her statesmen announce blandly that there will be no war in Asia.

All the proud nations prate of national honor and default to a country that drew a horrible war to an end for them. They tell you that they desire only peace, yet are spending vast sums for armament.

In our own country clowns cavort in Congress, in courts of justice, in governors' seats, in editorial chairs and over the radio. . . . The one clear, refreshing note comes from the youth of the nation in the satiric suggestion of the organization of the Veterans of Future Wars. It is almost a call to common sense, as insanity marches on.

### *Afraid of Peter Moody's Brains*

PETER MOODY, Wofford, S.C., college student, wrote a skit "To the Cotton Mill Worker" which was published in the college journal. It gave such evidences of brains that the South Carolina House of Representatives ordered a psychiatrist to examine the young man and see if it was really so. The *Augusta Chronicle* contained a picture of "Reverend" S. P. Chapman, York county clergyman, who said he would like to kick Mr. Moody for writing the following:

Your shoulders are humped and your head is bent; your dull dead eyes are spiritless and your mouth is just a hard straight line in a yellow face under the blue lights in the mill.

You are diseased and unhealthy looking, standing there in your faded overalls, with one suspender loose. Your voice is cracked and your throat and lungs are lined with cotton.

Every night the whistle blows and you plod home to swallow your bread and beans, comb the cotton from your straggly gray hair, wash your wrinkled face, and then lie down on your hard, unclean mattress until the whistle's blast calls you back to your machine in the mill.

In these close, four-room green and yellow houses, filled with soot from the mill's smokestack and dust from the road, you breed countless children, dirty and ill-fed, who will grow up and take your place in the cotton mill.

You are narrow-minded and ignorant, you with your six years of schooling. And you are afraid, afraid of your bosses, afraid of being laid off. You are desperately frightened by knowledge. Therefore you shun it, and are content to stay a coward.

Recreation for you is in talking baseball and in seeing, on Saturday nights, some cheap western movie full of guns and ropes and horses and fights. And your pleasure is wasting your nickels in the drug store slot machine.

On your day off, dressed in your shiny cheap suit and dingy white shirt, you come down to the village square and sit in the sun in front of the company store and spit tobacco juice on the sidewalk from between your decaying yellow teeth. You gossip with other factory bucks, and miss the clamor of the mill.

You join a union and pay your dues. And you attend meetings where loud-mouthed bunk shooters shout lies at you and yell against the stretch-out, and tell you that if you strike and lose your jobs you will no longer be poverty-stricken. And you believe them. These meaty-mouthed hypocrites tell you that you are the salt of the earth and the bulwark of the nation, and then grab your dollar contributions "to the cause" and then put it in their pockets while your children go without shoes.

On Sundays you put on your red tie and go to church with your consumptive wife, and while she goes in and sits on the left side of the narrow wooden church, you stand outside, you and your cronies, and spit tobacco juice. And then you go in and sit down on the right side, away from your wife. You hear the preacher speak of Christian living and high ideals. What do you know about high ideals, you broken \$16-a-week mill hand?

Listen, you lint-head, you are just another poor, illiterate, cotton mill worker. You stand with a thousand others just like you for five days a week, eight hours a day, running and watching and nursing and tending a power loom, all for 40 cents an hour. What do you know about life? What do you know about music? What do you know about art or literature? What do you know about "love"? What could you know about anything? You are dead! You died on your 16th birthday, when you went to work in the cotton mill.

## That Delusion Called "Love" (Contributed)

EVERYONE knows that a very high percentage of all fiction stories, motion picture features and popular songs have what are termed "love stories" as their principal theme. Nor is there any great cause for wonder that this class of mental pabulum finds at all times an unfailing market. With perhaps one exception, nothing in all human experience produces the ecstasy that is felt by two of the opposite sex who are deeply "in love" with each other. Then, too, it is quite commonly believed that whatever expediency may dictate as a motive for marriage, such as monetary, social or other material advantage, the ideal motive, the one that may be expected to produce the greatest happiness, is "love".

To mankind in general, a "love match" seems to hold out the promise that the happy couple will, as the stories have it, "live happily ever after." With this implication story and picture are brought to a close, leaving the "lovers" in each other's arms.

But, say the Scriptures, "man looketh upon the outward appearance," and the outward appearance quite commonly misrepresents the actual facts. What a bonnie sight the soldier boys present as they march along the streets on parade, with their trim uniforms, orderly step, flying colors and bands playing such stirring music that even indifferent civilians will sometimes straighten the stooped shoulders and pick up the dragging step. But what becomes of this gay picture when these same lads face their fellows in mortal combat and slaughter? Thus it is with that which is so universally accepted as "love".

### *Sinister Side to Sex Attraction*

There is a sinister side to this "love" such as it would seem is surpassed only by that which is revealed in the horrors of war. First of all, this "love" creates an illusion of desirable qualities in its object that are more or less undefinable, and, as a matter of fact, do not really exist. Then it glosses over undesirable qualities that ought to be perfectly obvious. It is soft in speech and seemingly tender and considerate in action. "Love" is a past master in window dressing, and presents an exceedingly attractive front.

But what do we find stored up in the vast warehouse of Fact that lies back of this charm-

ing exterior? Innumerable murders perpetrated for "love". Hosts of suicides committed because of unrequited or departed "love". Infidelities and divorces brought about because of "love" for some other man or woman. Note the multitude of petty tyrannies exercised by "loved" ones over their "lovers", the disappointments, the hatreds, the jealousies, and the unrest in absence. Last, but not least, note the fact that "love" has even changed the course of nations.

Now, then, in the light of the foregoing, can it possibly be true that the "love" which is at the foundation of these evils is the ideal motive for marriage, or that it is of God, a blessing from the Creator to His creature man, or to members of His new creation the remnant? Can it indeed be rightly said that such is properly called love at all? If not, what should it be called? Then, again, should this that is called "love" be sought or shunned? should it be welcomed or repelled?

Before attempting to answer these questions, it is strongly urged upon all readers of this article to endeavor to secure the opportunity of hearing the electrical transcription of a lecture by Judge Rutherford entitled "Love". Hear it two or three times if possible, and weigh every word. Its importance cannot be overrated. It may well be likened to an unfailing antidote for the poison of a deadly serpent. The lecture appears in print in the booklet *The Crisis*.

### *The Love of God*

The Scriptures assert that God is love. It is manifest therefore that the name of God is involved in the questions which have just been propounded. We shall certainly therefore be able to learn from the Scriptures that which will enable us to reach a proper conclusion as to the correct answer to these questions.

But just how is the name of God involved in this matter? In this way: As already intimated, the Scriptures emphasize the tremendous importance of love, in setting before all creation the fact that love is so prominent a quality of Jehovah as that it is placed on record that "God is love". The only "love" that hosts upon hosts of humanity have any substantial knowledge of is that which most of them experience at some time or other and which is ceaselessly depicted to them day in and day out in a deluge of pictures and stories with one or more concomitants of murder, suicide, jealousies, tyrannies, criminalities and recriminations, infidelities, deser-

tions or divorces. Whether intelligently realized or not, this so-called "love" has surely brought profound reproach upon the holy name of Him who is LOVE.

Coming then to the consideration of the several questions raised in a preceding paragraph, we will address ourselves to the first, which is, "Is 'love' the ideal basis for entering marriage?"

No one who has any reverence for the testimony of the Bible will decline to consider relative facts therein recorded bearing upon this and the other questions set forth. While it is true there were variations in the manner of acquiring a wife, even amongst God's typical people Israel, this does not alter or prevent us from learning what Jehovah's original purpose was. When Jesus was on earth the Pharisees, trying to trap Him, asked Him some questions regarding the marriage relationship; then, thinking to corner Him in respect to a statement He had made, put a final question to Him regarding the law as given by Moses. They said, "Why did Moses then command to give a bill of divorcement, and to put her away?" He said to them, "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: *but from the beginning it was not so.*"

#### **An Intensely Practical Problem**

So, then, we need not concern ourselves regarding the variations in the way that a wife was acquired in olden days, but go right back of these to what it was in the beginning.

How did Adam acquire his wife? Did God take the rib of Adam and make a number of different women therefrom and then wait to see which Adam would fall in "love" with to make her his wife? No, He did not. Could God have done this? Surely He could. Instead, however, God made just one woman and gave her to Adam for his wife, and Adam took what he was given, and Eve perforce likewise.

Now Adam, we are told, was a son of God. Therefore it may be laid down that the manner of acquiring a wife in the beginning was by Paternal provision. No courting? No "love-making" before marriage? None.

This method was also followed in the case of Isaac. Abraham sent his servant to his own country to secure a wife for Isaac, and Isaac accepted the choice without question, and Rebecca without having seen Isaac.

It goes without question, of course, that as

created and provided, Eve was perfectly compatible with Adam in every respect. It is also no doubt true that even though there should be normal variations among perfect humans as characters, perfect fathers would have no difficulty in selecting in the spirit of the Lord suitable wives for their sons.

#### **The Ideal Motive**

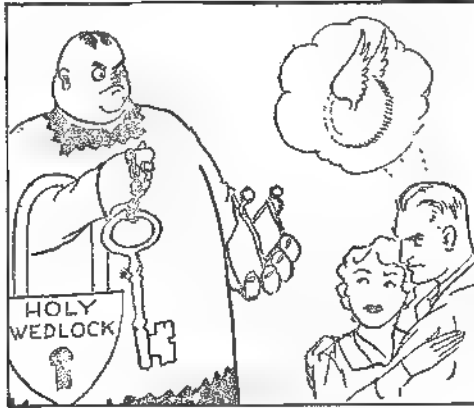
Concisely, then, it may be set down that "love" so called is not the ideal motive for marriage. In other words, it is not the *natural* way for a man to acquire a wife.

We come now to the second question, "Is 'love' (commonly so called) of God, a blessing to His creature man?"

The writer of this article has profound reason for being very compassionate and sympathetic toward those reading it who are "in love" with some member of the opposite sex. Sensitive and on the defensive they usually are, yet greatly in need of light upon their experience. Such will no doubt seek to assure themselves and each other by reference to the ecstasies that associate with their mutual regard, and to the amiable and seemingly admirable qualities manifested by their object. But the addict of opium also experiences ecstasies while under the influence of the drug, and there are those who display great generosity and other pleasing qualities after imbibing too freely in alcoholic beverages. Would any sane person claim that the condition of these two classes of persons is a blessing from the Lord? In both of these cases, the individuals are not themselves, the powers of reason and moral responsibility are temporarily disturbed and unbalanced by the drug or stimulant used, and the consequences of such disturbance, being unnatural, are almost invariably evil. Putting this in other words, abnormal action is inevitably followed by abnormal reaction. Now, if "love" were indeed a blessing from the Lord, no abnormal reaction would result from it, for the Scriptures definitely state, "The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich; and he addeth no sorrow with it." There is no "morning after the night before" coupled with His blessings. By their normal and reasonable action they produce only normal and reasonable reaction, free from sorrow, regret, bitterness, disappointments, etc.

Not so, however, with that which is called "love". Universal history, observation and ex-

## The "Love" Racket in the United States—Inciting to Lust for a Money Consideration



1. Satan, the wily foe of man, induced the clergy (they are induced so easily) to magnify human passion and give it precedence over love for God, and to tax it, deriving from it wealth, power, pomp and free advertising.



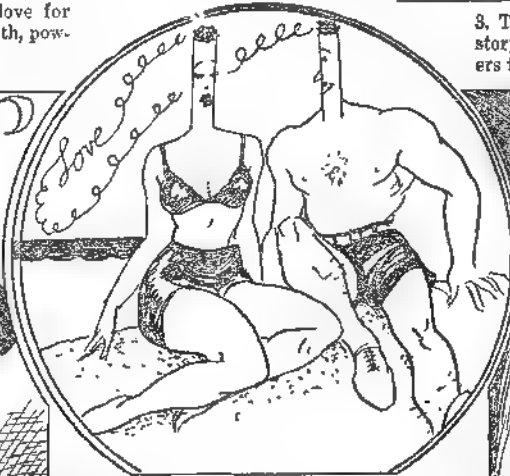
2. Modern song writers soon discovered the potential wealth in giving voice to the baser passions under the label of "L-O-V-E".



3. The modern magazine adopted the "love story" (based on Mariolatry) to induce its readers to page through the ads.



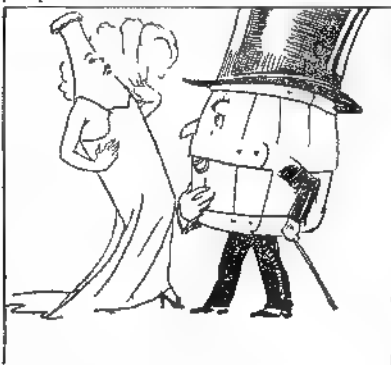
4. Newspapers and tabloids were not far behind in discovering the value of prying into private lives and salaciously emphasized the "love nest" theme, the perverse, etc., and called it "love".



5. Cigarette manufacturers enlarged and concentrated on the baser side of human relations and pictorially offer its victims all the delights of an imagined seraglio.



6. Advertising agencies struck another chord in its blurbs about the girl that had "dishpan hands", body odor, halitosis, poor corsets, etc. They called it "love", too.



7. The alcoholic interests advertised "love", too—bottled or begged.

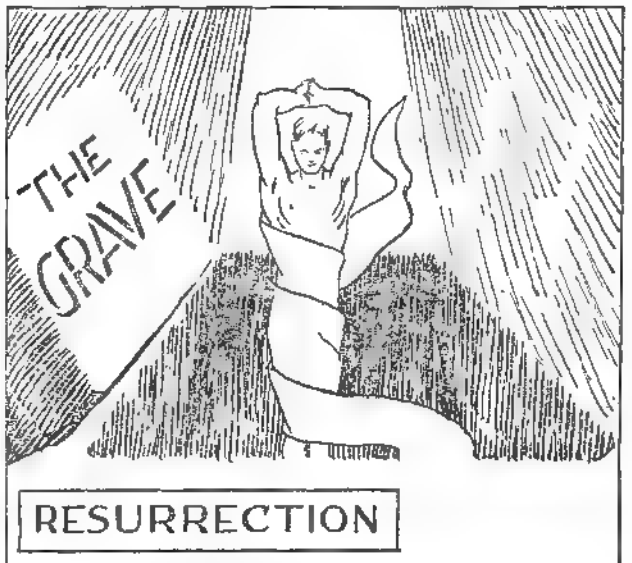
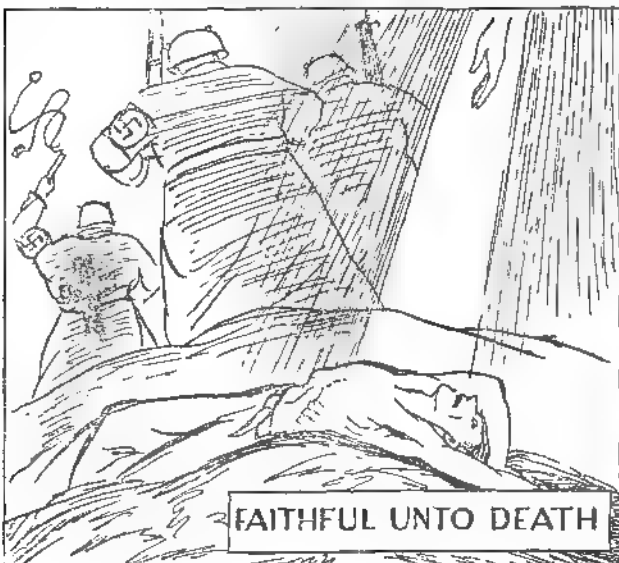
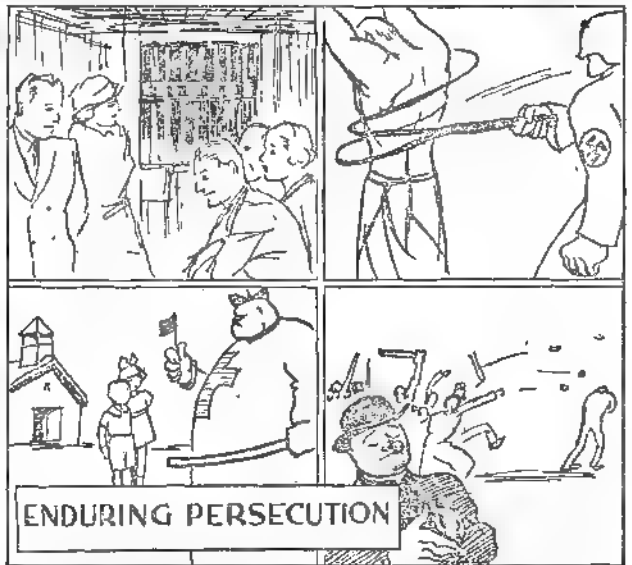
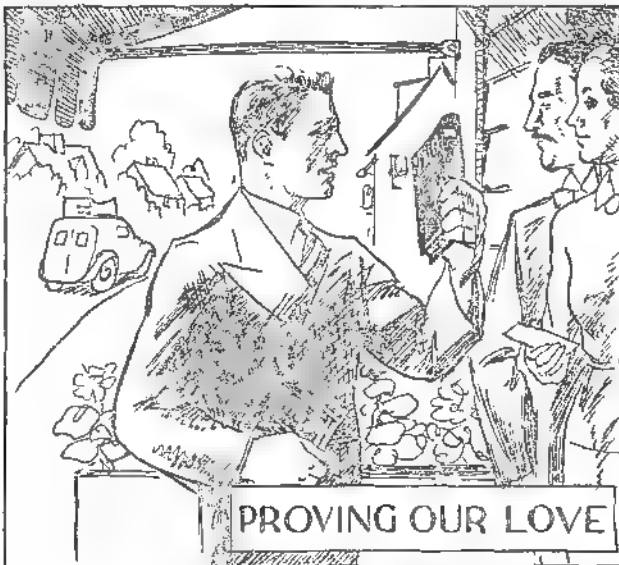
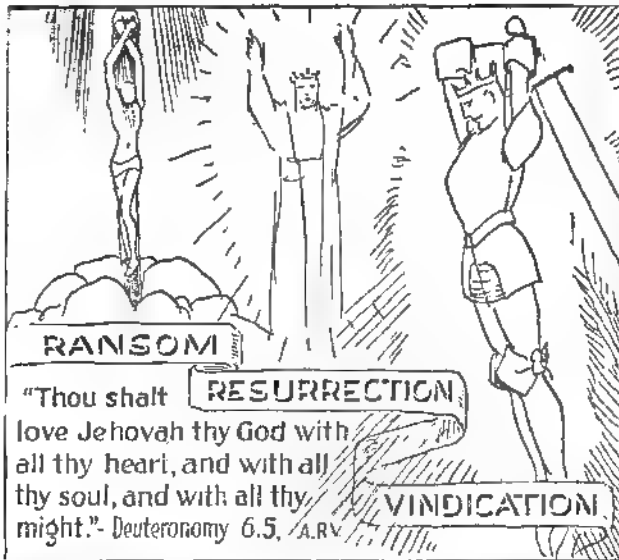


8. The movies exalted the "love" stuff to undreamed-of heights of luxury and lasciviousness. Censorship was promised by a politico-religious organization, so the "lust" scenes are now taken under the eye of a certain "church" and that makes it O.K.



9. By constant reiteration of a lie, these businesses have corrupted the public mind, forced upon it an unchristian and blasphemous meaning to the word "love" and thus brought real love into contempt and shame.

# True Love According to the Word of Jehovah



perience record the shocking and dreadful reactions manifested by "lovers" in all times, ages, and countries.

We may properly conclude, then, that "love" so called is not a blessing from the Lord, since it works injury to His creatures and brings great reproach upon His name.

### ***Is Sex Attraction Love?***

The next question before us is, "Can this so-called 'love' be properly called love at all? and if not, what should it be called?"

From what has been set forth in the foregoing paragraphs, it will be fairly evident that the state or feeling universally considered as love is not love at all. This conclusion is established beyond question in the electrically transcribed lecture by Judge Rutherford on "Love", to which reference has already been made in this article and which the readers are again urged to take steps to secure the privilege of hearing.

In addressing ourselves to the consideration of the second part of the foregoing question, "What should it be called?" we approach what is perhaps the most painful and humiliating phase of this subject, and yet the most salutary, since to face the facts stripped of the glamour of romance with which the archenemy has undoubtedly clothed them is to be furnished the help to deal with those facts as they exist or impend, or become a possibility in our own lives, in a way that becomes those who are consecrated to do the will of God.

Before designating this state or feeling called "love" by its more appropriate name, let us see it for what it is: an abnormal manifestation of a preliminary phase of the procreative instinct common to all animals, of which man is the highest form. This preliminary phase, which is manifested by some of the lower animals, cats, for instance, in amorous sounds and movements, is elaborated in the human male and female, subjecting to itself, as it does, the moral, intellectual and social faculties as accessories to its expression, and manifests itself in tender looks, clasped hands, close bodily proximity, hugs, kisses and extravagant professions of endearment and regard.

### ***Sex Desire Is Not Love***

This preliminary phase does not contain the element of craving for sexual intercourse, but no matter how long it may persist, even if so be for years, unless aborted or thwarted, it finds its

consummation *only* in the second phase of the procreative instinct, that of craving for sexual intercourse with its object.

So, then, stripped of all its glamour, what do we find instead of love? We find "desire", in many cases so strong as to be properly termed "lust". Popular "love", then, is nothing more nor less than desire or lust for possession as distinct from desire or lust for consummation, into which the former is extended in due course.

Love as set forth in the Scriptures is the perfect expression of unselfishness. It is manifest, then, that "desire for possession" is a definitely selfish sentiment, even though at times it appears to display self-abnegation. Moreover, it is extremely self-centered; its expectations, its hopes, its gains, its losses, are of tremendous consequence. No matter how serious they may be, the affairs and happenings amongst their fellows about them are as nothing compared to the mutual interests of the "lovers".

Surely, then, in the light of what we have hereinbefore noted, this so-called "love" should be shunned rather than sought. To avoid it, however, is not easy; as, like other snares of Satan, it is brought about very subtly. Frequent contact and association with those of the opposite sex is generally a matter of necessity with those who are engaged in a common service. For them to avoid the entanglements and servile bondage of "love" (desire for possession), it would be wise to avoid anything in the nature of personal confidences or intimacies with associates of the opposite sex, no matter how seemingly innocent those confidences or intimacies might be.

While, as the Scriptures plainly set forth, marriage is an institution of Jehovah God, the apostle Paul under inspiration of the spirit of God makes it evident that with the Devil and his organization rampant in the earth, God's consecrated people do well to refrain from marriage unless they find themselves continually tormented with desire for sexual intercourse, in which case they should marry. For those of the younger or older who have need to marry *on this score*, let them dispose of the matter in candor and honesty, so far as possible along the line of the original divine institution, shunning the blight, the delusions and illusions of "love" so called and "courtship", which bring reproach upon the holy name of Jehovah.

## Perilous Times

*A five-minute talk*

*by Judge Rutherford*

**D**URING the past few years times have been more perilous than ever before. Cyclones, earthquakes and distress afflict the people everywhere. What is the reason? The Bible gives the full and satisfactory answer to the question. At 2 Timothy, third chapter, it is written: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come." What is meant by the words "the last days" as there used? The meaning is, the last days of the existence of Satan's rule on earth. In further proof of this: Jesus was asked by the disciples what would be the evidence of Satan's uninterrupted rule of the world; and He answered, in part, 'World war, famines, pestilences, earthquakes, great distress and perplexity upon the people.' That uninterrupted rule of Satan came to an end in 1914, and the World War followed, and the distress has increased since. The Devil knows that there is only a short time now until the great battle of Armageddon will be fought, in which his power will be completely destroyed, and he is now endeavoring to bring all woe possible upon the people to turn them away from God and into destruction.

What effect is Satan's wicked influence having upon men in these last days? The Scriptures answer (2 Timothy 3:2-5): "For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away."

The conditions now prevalent exactly fit the prophecy, thus showing its fulfillment. Any person who is diligently obeying the commandments of God is doing good. Some men and women are going about calling the attention of the people to the truth of God's kingdom, and are thus doing good. Religious organizations, ruled by selfish men as above stated in the scripture, are now false accusers and despisers of those who are doing good. Such selfish ones are under the influence of Satan and falsely accuse

Jehovah's witnesses of wrongdoing and despise them because they are telling the people the truth about God's provision for their blessing. Further describing those evildoers so manifest in these last days the scripture says, they are "heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God". This is certainly true concerning those who claim to represent the Lord in the various religious organizations. The scripture continues: 'They have a form of godliness, but deny the power thereof'; and the people of good will are instructed by the Lord to turn away from such. Why turn away from such evildoers? Because nothing can be gained by engaging in controversy with them or in associating with them. It is the privilege of those who love righteousness to now set their affections upon God and His kingdom and to busy themselves by telling others about the Lord and His kingdom as the only means of blessing.

At 2 Peter three the Lord further describes the conditions in these last days in these words: 'First remember that in the last days men will come with their mockery, men governed by their own selfish desires, and saying, Where is His promised return; for from the time our fathers fell asleep all things continue as they have been since the creation. They are willfully blind.' (*Weymouth*) The Devil does not want the people to know of God's kingdom, and for that reason he influences men to make mockery about the Kingdom and to persecute those who tell about it. For nineteen centuries true Christians have been looking forward to the coming of the Lord Jesus and His kingdom, which the Lord promised. Now that desired time has come and the Devil is desperately fighting to keep the truth away from mankind. What will be the final result? The Lord answers, at Matthew 24:21, that as soon as He has caused His faithful followers to complete the witness work, then the Lord will express against the Devil and his organization His wrath in the greatest tribulation the world has ever known. Is there a way to find shelter and protection during that great tribulation? Yes. There is just one way, and concern-

ing it the Lord says, at Zephaniah two: 'Before the day of the wrath of God come, seek meekness and righteousness, that you may be hid in the day of His anger.' To seek meekness one must be teachable and willing to hear and believe the Word of God. To seek righteousness one must know and do the will of God, and that means to obey His commandments. To enable the people to find out these truths it is the will of God that His witnesses now go among the people and exhibit to them the message of truth in book form showing where in the Bible these words of full

instruction are given by the Lord, and how they apply to this day. The question that everyone must now determine is, Shall we continue to yield to the word of man and the wicked influence of the Devil, or shall we learn of God and His kingdom and find protection and blessings? The books that are brought to you by Jehovah's witnesses will enable you to settle this question in your mind in the right way. This is the time of great peril to the human race, and those who seek to know and to obey the Lord will be the only ones that will be saved.

[The interesting series of Bible talks of which the foregoing is one has been reproduced for the phonograph. These records may be run on the ordinary type of machine, and are being widely used for passing important Bible truths on to others. The Watch Tower Bible &

Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these records, and any inquiries concerning them and the manner in which they are used should be addressed to the Society rather than to the office of *The Golden Age*.]

### More About Humanity

#### *Some Men Love to Murder*

SOME men and some women love the opposite sex. See contributed article and cartoons on this point, in this issue. Incidentally, it is a good thing that the writer of the article concealed his identity, else he would be in danger, perchance; but read what he has to say, anyway. It will make you think. At the moment the subject under discussion is the odd fact that some men love to kill. This is demonstrated in a large way in times of war, when many enlist who desire to participate in mass killings of their fellow men; but it is also demonstrated in a smaller way.

That some men love to murder their fellow men is proved by the fact that from 1930 to 1933 there were 44,740 murders in the United States alone, and, in the same country, in the years from 1930 to 1932 there were 59,406 suicides. As long as there are in the world such things as popes, cardinals, archbishops, bishops, priests and clergy, mass murder and private murder, either of one's self or of others, will be one of the principal diversions of the children of the god of this world.—John 8:44; 2 Corinthians 4:4.

One out of every 25 persons in the United States is inclined toward criminality, which shows that there is something radically wrong in what they have been taught. Most of these criminals are members of one "church". Of 300,000 citizens now walking the streets, cold

statistics of the past show, every one will be murdered. There are now 150,000 murderers at large, and 200,000 of the present population will commit murder before they die. These are figures of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and are correct. The average murderer serves only four years.

On a population basis the United States has seven times as many persons in prison as in Protestant England, four times as many as in Catholic Belgium, and twice as many as in atheistic France. Since January 1, 1933, American gangsters have stolen 2,047 firearms and 273,326 rounds of ammunition from National Guard armories.

At midnight of the average day the citizens of the seventy largest cities in the United States can say their prayers and climb into bed with the knowledge that that day there were 3.8 murders, 2.4 manslaughters, 4.3 rapes, 41.5 robberies, 27.8 aggravated assaults, 208.9 burglaries, 464.5 larceny cases, and 167.3 automobile thefts.

#### *What Is Americanism?*

The Americanism Committee of the New York Legion wrote a little booklet, the author of which got his ideas from George Washington and the Declaration of Independence. He did not know, at that time, that such ideas are now subversive. The book came out for democracy, jus-

tice, liberty, tolerance, freedom of teachers to teach facts, freedom of scholars to learn facts, and freedom of speech for others as well as Legionnaires.

After an awful row the booklet was finally repudiated by the Americanism Committee for the whole country, and then by the New York County Committee of the American Legion, after which a rigid censorship was imposed until such time as the sacred yogis or other guys have figured out what an Americanism is that can be guaranteed not to rip, tear, ravel or run down at the heel. It is still legal for an American to laugh at other Americans, even at Legionnaires.

That was a nice piece of business planned by the Black Legion, to put typhoid germs in milk and cottage cheese intended for Jewish customers. They even approached the city bacteriologist of Detroit, Michigan, to ask if it could be done.

America—every nation—needs the man who isn't afraid to fail. America, above all other nations, needs a better understanding of what failure really is. Most of us know pretty well by instinct what is best in ourselves. In so far as we turn away from that, through hope of the reward or dread of the penalty, we are smeared with the world's stain. Judas, with his thirty pieces of silver, was a failure. Christ, on the cross, was the greatest figure of Time and Eternity. Channing Pollock, playwright, in "The World's Slow Stain".

### **Economic Madness**

Human insanity expresses itself in economic madness, as well as in war and lesser forms of murder. The one merges into the other; industrial war takes a terrible toll. In the past twenty years 320 workmen were killed in dust explosions and property of the value of \$35,000,000 were destroyed. In one plant devoted to processing soybeans 11 workmen were killed and 45 injured, with a property damage of \$600,000.

From an unidentified origin, marked "Trend of the Times No. 102", comes the following:

Not the weak, but the strong, are the burdens we bear: we could carry the feeble today, and no one be broken with heartache or care, if the strong would stand out of the way. The strong, otherwise the rich, are showing more anxiety than ever before to do everything possible for the poor—except get off their backs.

The American Telephone and Telegraph Company made a survey of 2,500,000 homes in 65 leading cities. One-half the homes had no central heating, one-quarter had no bathrooms, one-fifth had no indoor toilets, and one-quarter

had neither gas nor electricity for cooking. The AT&T Company holds the telephone rates so high that millions who would like the convenience of a telephone in their homes have to go without. Supposed to be good management, this is really very bad.

Negroes in Harlem, in New York city, testify that much of the unrest there is due to the fact that white owners require \$60 or \$70 per month rent from Negroes where whites are charged but \$36. This, so they say, makes it necessary for them to resort to policy games, prostitution and whisky selling to pay expenses.

In the United States there are now between 5,000,000 and 8,000,000 young people, ages 16 to 25, who can find nothing to do. Almost 3,000,000 of these are on relief—a condition for which they are not in the least responsible.

Every seventh person in the United States is on relief. In the country it is worse than in the city.

### **All Human Betterment Desperately Resisted**

As is to be expected, all human betterment, especially of the poorer classes, is desperately resisted by those that fear to share their fortunes with those that have little or nothing. And they persist in this attitude even when all history proves that, even for themselves, it is a penny-wise and pound-foolish policy. In the Bermondsey (England) *Labor Magazine*, an old-timer tells what he remembers of conditions as they were:

I remember when children of twelve years of age worked twelve hours a day in coal mines for one penny per hour. I remember when farm laborers were paid a wage of 8s. to 10s. per week. I remember when London dockers fought and won a prolonged strike for the "Dockers' Tanner"—6d. per hour. I remember when over 100,000 adult men were employed on the railways at a weekly wage of under £1. I remember when Peek Frean's paid their laborers and ovenmen 18s. per week. I remember when the laborers in the tanyards of Bermondsey thought themselves lucky to be paid 16s. and 18s. per week. I remember when retail shop-assistants worked 80 to 90 hours per week (no mid-week half-day closing) for a mere pittance and the privilege of "living in". I remember when there was no Workmen's Compensation Act, no Employers' Liability Act, no Old-Age Pensions, no Widows' Pensions, no Health Insurance and no Unemployment Insurance for the workers of this country. I remember when domestic sanitation was rare, when there were no water-closets, but only stinking middens and cess-

pools, in the workers' homes in Bermondsey. I remember when there was no water supply in the workers' houses, and when all water had to be fetched in a bucket or bath from a pump or standpipe down the street. I remember when abject poverty was common, when there was no Outdoor Relief for the able-bodied, and when the workhouses were full; when barefooted, ragged children could be counted in thousands in any large town. I remember when most Bermondsey factory girls wore shawls over their heads, and were not dressed smartly and prettily, like to-day. I remember when public-houses were open all day long till midnight, and when little children hung around the bars waiting for besotted parents to take them home. And I remember that every step on the road to social reform has been opposed by reactionaries who hated progress and who in their hearts despised the common people. Yes, I remember that every advance and improvement in the condition of the workers has been fought by the Tories to the last ditch. I remember, I remember the days of my youth, and what I suffered, and what my parents suffered, and what my brothers and sisters suffered.

### *Workers Have to Aid Themselves*

The workers have to aid themselves, meantime remembering that God is their sure Friend, and will bring them a great deliverance in Armageddon, soon. Co-operation has helped the British workmen much.

The Co-operative Wholesale, of Britain, has 1,011 member organizations; sales in 1933 were almost \$1,000,000,000; customers, 28,000,000. The Wholesale is the world's largest importer of tea; has the largest flour-milling organization in England, is the largest maker of boots and shoes, and the second largest maker of soap. It has its own bank, with a daily turnover of more than \$10,000,000. It handles about 13 percent of the retail trade of the country.

A subscriber in Texas wants to know how a married man is to get along who gets \$35 a month in the WPA to maintain a family of four. He sees \$10 gone for rent of a shack in which to live, \$3 for fuel, and if the cost of meals is kept down to 6c per meal per person, that uses all the balance, with nothing left for sickness, or clothing, or the undertaker.

One can live on less than 6c per meal, if thoroughly boiled wheat or oats be used as the main feature. In the wise use of garden space much inexpensive food can be grown. In some districts fuel can be obtained free. But there is only one remedy for the poor. When Jesus said,

'I am come that they might have life and have it more abundantly,' He meant just that. God's kingdom is the only hope that is worth while; the only one that will answer the question.

A Jonadab says:

My husband is out of work, we have no money, and we must move in two weeks. We have four small children too. The fear of all this made me so nervous that I was just crying. I asked Jehovah if He would give us courage, and He did. Don't think I am superstitious, but while my eyes were still wet with tears I received a package containing my three last *Watch-towers*. Just the feel of them did wonders to me. The tears were wiped; the Lord will provide.

A dairy concern in Clinton, Iowa, slashed the wages of its drivers. The drivers thereupon took over the business. All they had to do was to get their milk somewhere else, which they did.

A Pennsylvania subscriber never saw prosperity except when there was a shortage of labor, and never saw a depression except when there was a surplus of labor. Quite true; but there never will be a shortage of labor any more; the people that own the productive machinery have all the machines they need, to do almost all the work in the world. They will, by one means or another, resist shorter hours of labor for those humans whom they must have to man the machines, and the hungry will underbid one another for the privilege of selling their labor. Only the Lord can straighten out the snarl.

### *Lounsberry's Will*

Charles A. Lounsberry, former Chicago lawyer, died in a poorhouse. He left the following will, so unusual that it was probated and published. Read it. It will warm your heart just to know that there were such men a while back:

I, Charles Lounsberry, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do hereby make and publish this my last will and testament in order to distribute my interest in the world among succeeding men.

That part of my interest which is known in law as my property, being inconsiderable and of no account, I make no disposition of. My right to live, being but a life estate, is not at my disposal, but, these things excepted, all else in the world I now proceed to devise and bequeath.

ITEM: I give to good fathers and mothers, in trust for their children, all good little words of praise and encouragement, and all quaint pet names and endearments; and I charge said parents to use them justly but generously, as the deeds of their children shall require.

ITEM: I leave to children inclusively, but only for the term of their childhood, all and every flower of the field and the blossoms of the woods, with the right to play among them freely according to the custom of children, warning them at the same time against thistles and thorns. And I devise to children the banks of the brooks and the golden sands beneath the waters thereof, and the odors of the willows that dip therein, and the white clouds that float high over giant trees. And I leave the children the long, long days to be merry in, in a thousand ways, and the night and the train of the Milky Way to wonder at, . . .

ITEM: I devise to boys, jointly, all the useful idle fields and commonns where ball may be played, all pleasant waters where one may swim, all snow-clad hills where one may coast, and all streams and ponds where one may fish, or where, when grim winter comes, one may skate, to hold the same for the period of their boyhood. And all meadows, with the clover blossoms and butterflies thereof; the woods with their beauty; the squirrels and the birds and the echoes and strange noises, and all distant places, which may be visited together with the adventures there found. And I give to said boys each his own place at the fireside at night, with all pictures that may be seen in the burning wood, to enjoy without let or hindrance or without any encumbrance or care.

\* \* \*

ITEM: To the loved ones with snowy crowns I bequeath the happiness of old age, the love and gratitude of their children until they fall asleep.

### *The Will of Herman Obbleweiss*

The will of Herman Obbleweiss, probated in June, 1936, in Anderson county, Texas, is quite different. If the will of Charles Lounsberry brings tears because of its beauty, Herman's will takes them away. He seems to have been not quite sure that his brothers were a credit to him.

I am writing of my will minselluf thatdam lawyir want he should have too much money, he ask too many answers about family. first thing i want i don't want my brother oscar get a dam ting wot i got. he is a mumser he done me out of forty dollars fourteen years since.

i want that hilda my sister she gets the north sixtie akers of at where i am homing it now i bet she dont get that loafer husban of hers to broke twenty akers next plowing time gonoph work. she cant have it if she lets oscar liver on it i want i should have it back if she does.

tell momma that six hundred dollars she been looking for for twenty years is berried from the backhouse behind about ten feet down she better let little fred-erick do the digging and count it when he comes up.

pastor lucknitz can have three hundred dollars if he kiss de book he wont preach no more dumhead talks about politiks. he should a roof put on de medinghouse with and the elders should the bills look at.

momma the rest should get but i want it that adolph shud tell her what not she should do so no more slick irishers sell her vokum cleaners dey noise like hell and a broom dont cost so much.

I want it that mine brother adolph should be my execter and i want it that the jedje should pleeze make adolph plenty bond put up and watch him like hell adolphus is a good bisness man but only a dumkopf would trust him with a busted pfennig.

I want dame sure that schliemical oscar dont nothing get tell adolph he can have a hundred dollars if he prove to jedje oscar dont get nothing. dat dam sure fix oscar.

### *Subscribers with Opinions*

*The Golden Age* has many subscribers with strong opinions on a great variety of subjects, and not afraid to express them. One goes after the hat-tipping nuisance as follows:

I understand the gesture of lifting the hat comes from an old custom of a man wearing protective metal on his person to guard him from his enemies, fellow knights. He had a visor on his helmet, a sort of lattice work which enabled him to see out of the metal contraption he wore on his head, which was a cross between a derby hat and a diving helmet. This he lifted to reveal his identity to a friendly man; and when he planted his warlike presence in the vicinity of ladies, he removed the helmet entirely, indicating to them his gallantry, or that he was not afraid of them, or something like that. This was before it dawned on some bright author that the female of the species is more deadly than the male. I feel foolish every time I tip my hat, yet I automatically do it, but I think *The Golden Age* should militate against hat-tipping, in line with its other iconoclastic propensities, and save us mere men from something from which we seem unable to save ourselves. I have noticed that if a fellow has some plain common sense, kindness and money and never tips his hat he is O.K. with the cats.

That wasn't so nice of him, to refer to the ladies as "cats"; still he probably knows that tomcats have claws as well as the Tabitha felines. His name is withheld, in the interests of peace.

H. G. Paetzell has opinions; good, strong ones, too. His list of things he does not approve reads like the Declaration of Independence:

I do not approve the curse of the interest system, which is a blight on the wisdom and love of man toward his fellows; the advertised wisdom of our wild-guessing, windjamming scientists; the folly of the

fools seeking for the missing link, which is only the vacant spot in their own dome; the idiocy of the near humans that harbor from one to five useless dogs; the gold craze and hunger of our politicians, who rob us by high taxes to feather their own nests; the stupidity of our pilots of the ship of state who have wrecked the world; the crookedness of our money-grabbing, puffed-up lawyers and judges; the childishness of our courts of injustice, where we should expect justice for all; the devilishness of the stronger nations' exploiting and robbing the weaker nations for the accursed greed of gain; the uncontrollable gall and mental blindness of all Big Business, the hypocrisy of the pulpitering, windjamming, sectarian warmongers; the repulsive egotism of the graduates from the infidel, atheistic, evolutionary hotbeds of higher education, the imbecility of the Roosevelt administration; the insane label of the sectarian goat pens; the hypocrisy of Romanism, which is striving secretly and openly to muzzle free speech; the puppet servitude of the press, the insatiate gall of the thieving profiteers; the rottenness of the stage and movies; the idiotic scrapping for divorce; the mad scramble for the long green; the selfishness of the rich; the brazen shamelessness of the cigarette-sucking, half nude, half-witted flappers; and the presumptuousness of the Devil, who is the father of all the others.

#### *Another Honest Man Found*

Another honest man has been found. The last one was a grown man in Kentucky. This time it is a youth of 22 in downtown New York. Albert Corrieri, delivering sandwiches for the Old Colony Coffee House, for \$3.15 per week, found fifteen \$10,000 bonds on the sidewalk in Pearl street, and returned them to the owner. It took two grown men to lose the bonds: one to drop them, and another to watch carefully so that they would not be dropped. Albert got one of the two jobs. His mother was on relief. His father is ill. There are five children.

When a friend suggested to Washington that he become crowned head of the land which he had liberated he burst into violent anger. Had he lived he would never have sanctioned the celebration of his birthday. He did not want man-worship. Neither did Lincoln.

It is significant that nowhere in the Scriptures is there any hint that even the birthday of the Lord Jesus Christ should be celebrated, and, as a matter of fact, the day now celebrated as His birthday is known to be three months out of the way.

Clarence J. Richards, of Michigan, writes that though never able to take a step in his life, he

graduated from high school, attended college and an institute of technology, and finally graduated with high honors from the latter, and personally paid for over half of his own education. He now has a position as an industrial designer, and is making good despite every handicap. He was born paralyzed from the hips down.

#### *The Colorado Strong Man*

The Colorado strong man, Mann Reifschneider, at seventeen years of age weighed 135; now weighs 188. Then he could not lift a 75-pound weight above his head with both hands; now he puts a 175-pound weight above his head with one arm. His neck, then 13 inches, is now 17½. Right arm flexed, then 11½, is now 16. Normal chest measure, then 32½, is now 45½. He has lifted fifteen men, 2500 pounds, on his back, resisted with one hand ten men pulling on a rope, carried at arms' length two men each weighing 150 pounds, and, best of all, says he loves the truth.

Makes one think of Samson, and that makes him think of the Watch Tower, and that makes him think of the Philistines, and that makes him think of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and that makes him think of the Devil, and that makes him more determined than ever that if one boy who once was considered weak and delicate can do such things with his body, what cannot one do with the truths of Jehovah God, with the wonderful opportunities now everywhere open to proclaim them.

William Carter, Negro, took gas in Atlantic City to have a tooth pulled. After the tooth was extracted William overturned the dentist's chair, ran around the room in circles, climbed out of the window to an adjoining roof, then slid to the ground on a rope. The police found him at home asleep. He had no knowledge of the effect of the gas.

Haakon VII, king of Norway, has a salary of \$173,500 a year; Christian X, of Denmark, \$250,000; Leopold III, of Belgium, \$408,000; Gustav V, of Sweden, \$413,000; Peter II, of Yugoslavia, \$550,000; Wilhelmina, queen of Holland, \$850,000; Victor Emmanuel, king of Italy, \$1,129,000; Hirohito, of Japan, \$1,300,000; the king of England, \$2,645,000.

The saloonkeepers of St. Louis, those righteous souls, want a law passed so that women will not drape themselves over their bars along with

the men. And what is the motive back of this astoundingly pious move? Oh, the saloonkeepers say that the women buy one drink and expect the men at the bar to buy the rest, with the sad result that the men buy package liquor and take it home so they can drink in peace. Har! Har!

### ***When You Get to Seventy Years***

When you get to 70 years, it is calculated, you have slept for 23 years, talked for 13, eaten for 6, spent 23 in pleasure, and washed for 1½. But if you have been one of Jehovah's witnesses you have done something besides.

In 1789 the expectation of life was but 35.5 years; in 1901 it was 49.24 years; now it is 61.26 years; so says the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company. The only countries surpassing the United States are Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Holland, and New Zealand. In New Zealand in 1933 the life expectation of males was 65.04 years, and of females 67.88 years.

The Nashville *Tennessean* contained a picture of a 71-year-old man, determined to find work, who hitched himself to a wagon and drew his wife and four children 435 miles from Tulsa, Oklahoma, to Memphis, Tennessee. The youngest child was a babe in arms. The man looks as spry as a man of 40, though his beard is gray.

On account of the fact that the world is so overcrowded, Lim Pak-Chan and his wife, of near Canton, China, postponed receiving any babies into their home until they felt able to support them. Lim Pak-Chan, however, having reached the age of 76, and Mrs. Lim Pak-Chan having reached the age of 74, and thus being well established in life, they are now the proud parents of twins, their first children. The entire family are said to be well and happy. Here is hoping the twins will grow up and be a comfort to their parents in later years.

### ***The Heart of Womankind***

Every true man and every true woman thinks, often, of the depths into which mother went in order to bring them into the world, and wants every mother to have her right place in the world, though women now have other things to do besides being mothers. A bachelor, a friend of the truth, copied the following from the pen of Grace Noll Crowell:

God give each true, good woman her own sm<sup>e</sup>" house to keep; no heart should ache with longing; no hurt

should go too deep. Grant her age-old desire, a house to love and sweep. Give her a man beside her, a kind man, and a true, and let them work together and love a lifetime through; and let her mother children, as gentle women do. Give her a shelf for dishes, and a shining box for bread, a white cloth for her table, and a white spread for her bed; a shaded lamp at nightfall, and a row of books much read. God let her work with laughter, and let her rest with sleep. No life can truly offer a place more sure and deep. God give each true, good woman her own small house to keep.

At Harvard University biologists took the male and female elements of rabbits, fertilized them in a test tube, let them develop, implanted them in a female rabbit, and in due time perfect rabbits were born. Now the professors envisage a time when women will hire other women to bear their children for them, such children being really their own flesh and blood, and they even hint at what they call "race betterment" whereby those that have the money could so arrange matters that only their children should be born into the world (the more the merrier) while those that actually bore them into the world would be paid in cash for their travail in bringing into the world children that belong to somebody else. Can you beat it?

The mother business is being baked black on both sides and is brown all the way through. The president's wife is the "first lady in the land"; the president's mother has been named the "first mother in the land"; the governor of Texas has named an official Mothers-in-law Day, and a fund is being raised to erect a monument to the Unknown Mother of the Unknown Soldier.

### ***Women Can Be as Mean as Men***

Don't fool yourself that women cannot be as mean as men; a mean woman can think of petty, contemptible, vicious things to do and say, especially to another woman, that few men would be willing to descend to. The Devil is the foe of all humanity.

A poor old woman in New York city is on relief. A woman "investigator", knowing she had just received her pittance, came to see her and announce a \$5 increase in her allowance. The "investigator" (church affiliations not known, but guessed) brought the first month's increase, provided the poor old woman could change a \$10 bill. When the old woman brought her purse the "investigator" fainted. The poor old woman ran for help. When she returned the "investiga-

tor" had gone, and with her had gone the contents of her purse.

At Palo Alto, California, Mrs. Marjorie Stevens, wealthy society woman, tried to get something on the Progressive League, which she had been told is Red. She entered their locked offices and was snooping among their documents when she was discovered, and held for burglary.

The four women that stole two bags of chickens at Egypt Valley, Ohio, one Sunday morning last summer should be ashamed of themselves. However, they got away. If they had been Jehovah's witnesses they would have been caught and given life. But, they being just plain women in search of something to cook for their men-folks, it is probably considered as just a harmless prank.

A Chicago woman had no more sense than to leave \$100,000 for the erection and maintenance of a three-story hotel for stray cats and dogs. The will was carried out; it should have been carried out and buried. The hotel was built, with a kitchen with electric refrigeration and pastel tinted walls, a dogs' bathroom done in white, and kennels with glass doors leading to a garden surrounded by an eight-foot wall, to keep out prying eyes. There is a dogs' clinic and operating room, and like facilities for cats.

#### **D.A.R. on the Toboggan**

It is a good thing for the preservation of American ideals and American liberties that the D.A.R. (Daughters of the American Revolution) is definitely on the toboggan. It has become a national nuisance and a national disgrace that a group of narrow-minded old women should think they are allotted the task of guiding the United States aright merely because certain men of about a hundred and fifty years ago chanced to be their ancestors. The D.A.R. membership has dropped 25,000 in the last eight years, and the D.A.R. has only itself to blame. When it has made its last narrow-minded pronouncement and folded up for keeps the country will be in better condition than it is at present. The D.A.R. idea of patriotism is force, and only force. Everybody is to be made patriotic by flag-waving, and if anybody thinks otherwise, send him to prison or to Siberia and send his children to some Roman Catholic reformatory hell-hole.

Mrs. E. R. Godden, of California, writes strongly and sensibly of the evils that these

narrow-minded dames have caused and are still causing:

On April twenty-third "The March of Time" re-enacted scenes from the trial of the three children in Massachusetts who refused to salute a flag. . . .

Many good people see the injustice being perpetrated against other law-abiding individuals, and are joining in this struggle against a powerful enemy; and many of these people will see their privilege and hold high the torch of truth [before] the work of Jehovah's witnesses is finished.

The thing that got under my skin was the remark of a Mrs. . . ., a "Revolutionary Daughter" who "aired" her narrow-minded opinion.

One is moved to question the ethics of a certain class of women who, although they belong to the female of the species, seem to lack the qualities which distinguish real women. (There are many creatures running around in petticoats, some of them displaying number twelve brogans, but that is no proof they are the real thing.) This class of women love to button on a pair of white shoes, drape a length of satin ribbon across their bosoms, and in spite of corns, bunions, or what have you, sway up the avenue to the blare of martial music and the waving of banners. Some give a semblance of sprightliness, many of them look like members of the fallen-arch brigade, and any one of them would look just as well draping the family wash over the back line.

Please do not get me wrong; these militant ladies can march from here to Timbuktu, with all rights reserved. The objection is that they do not represent in truth the flag they claim to march under.

One would not have to be a member of the "brain trust", nor belong to the intelligentsia, to recognize that the lady in particular who was quoted over "The March of Time", April 23, does not know her early American history, and has evidently forgotten why our *foreign* forefathers sought asylum in this country. Let us hope the sentiments of this woman are not representative of her group.

Such poison in one's system has been known to cause sudden death, but if this class of people live long enough they will be eligible for such positions as turning thumb screws on little children, and binding the wounds of Christian martyrs with something as soothing as prussic acid. We are told the female of the species is more deadly, and history records the fact that the knitting circle had ringside seats when the guillotine of France did a flourishing business. Is history, in this respect, repeating itself?

Perhaps this publicity will cause some to lay aside their prejudice long enough to consider the real issue and the principle involved. So much time is spent in cow-eyed sentimentality over moth-eaten, fungus-covered relics that it is a good thing to have a house-cleaning, and, when aired in the sunlight of God's

truth, many of these treasures (?) are seen to be worthless.

Slame on any woman so ruthless, who, with a few words, would take from the arms of another woman three little children, rob these little ones of a mother's love and care and the influence of a good home and bring untold heartache to these parents whose only 'crime' has been to instruct their children in the only way that leads to life and happiness! And these children have committed the 'heinous crime' of declaring that their lives are pledged to Jehovah God.

These little 'gangsters', these little 'defiers of law and order'! To the reform school with them, where perhaps well-delivered blows with a rubber hose will break their spirit and conform them to the pattern of this relentless machine. I spent nearly two years in a school of this type, where my husband was one of the instructors, and unless the system has changed I know something of the methods used.

Those of us whose children have taken a like stand experience a heart sympathy for these afflicted ones, while at the same time we rejoice together, and pray for strength against this enemy who seeks to break down our integrity.

Haman built the gallows on which he was hanged; and now, as then, God's arm is not shortened. But if He does not see fit to deliver us, the words of the three Hebrew children will be our watchword.

Justice stands with her eyes covered from the deeds committed in her name, but into her ears must surely come the cries of the innocents.

May those who hold such unpatriotic, un-Christian sentiments as this woman in question stop and consider before they hand their country over to a foreign power, where everything of liberty and justice will be lost and they stand condemned as traitors before God and man.

Yours for women who study to be quiet and mind their own business.

### *Of Peculiar Interest to Women*

The Leicester (England) *Mail* contains accounts of many changes of sex taking place, most of them of women becoming men, but at least one of a ten-year-old boy slowly becoming a girl. In 1931 a Danish artist changed from a male to a female. Of late several athletic women have become men and changed their names and dress. At Charing Cross hospital 25 operations performed on women who found they were becoming men have resulted in restoring womanhood.

Whenever one sees endorsement of cold cream or cigarettes or what not, and some prominent name associated therewith, one may know that

the endorser received the going rate of compensation for the favor. Alice Roosevelt Longworth is said to have received \$5,000 for recommending a bed a top-notch price.

"Old Betsy," an Indian woman 115 years of age, is dead at Stuart Lake, B.C. When she was ninety years of age her gray hair turned black and she grew a third set of teeth, but death finally claimed her, twenty-five years later.

Elizabeth Gokey, age 108, died recently near Malone, New York. Accounted the oldest resident of New York state, she leaves 142 living descendants, including sixteen of the fifth generation.

### *Ever Try Drinking Minerals?*

Did you ever try drinking lithium, strontium, vanadium, ribidium, titanium, or germanium? Probably it was the first food you ever had. All these rare minerals are to be found in milk. And that brings up the subject of babies.

Each year 250,000 babies are born to American mothers on relief. Meantime the Catholic Hierarchy denounces all attempts to exercise birth control.

To maintain a stationary population the National Resources Board estimates there should be 360 children under five years to each 1,000 women of child-bearing age. The United States is now below the mark. In 1810 there were 976 per 1,000; in 1870 there were 649 per 1,000; last year there were but 350.

Studies in the Bureau of Agricultural Economics indicate that by 1945 the population of the United States would begin to decline, owing to the gradual decline of the birth rate.

The net immigration last year was only about 8,000; the excess of births over deaths amounted to but 908,000. New York city, with a population of 7,364,620, is still behind London, with its 8,202,218.

In America there are fewer youngsters and more old folks. Every fall there are 50,000 fewer youngsters entering American kindergartens. The number of people over 60 is now doubling every thirty years, and it is calculated that by 1980 they would constitute about one-fourth of the population.

Mothers (and fathers too) are greatly interested in the news that Mrs. Fred Starkey, Licking county, Ohio, is the mother of a boy that weighed eighteen pounds when he arrived; also

that Mrs. Emily Kasper, Little Ferry, N. J., is the mother of quadruplets weighing collectively 13 pounds 5½ ounces, and that all are doing well.

### ***Good Business Being Born a Quintuplet***

The business of raising quintuplets is not such a bad business. The five little Dionne girls that weighed collectively 10 pounds 1½ ounces at the time of their premature birth, May 28, 1934, a year later weighed collectively 85 pounds. *News-Week* states that in three months the "quints", as it calls them, made \$150,000.

The quintuplets, Emilie, Annette, Cecile, Yvonne and Marie, have in their name a trust fund of \$175,000 received from films and advertising, photographs, etc., and which they are to share when they come of age.

The children are wards of the king until they are 18; they live in a hospital with three nurses, two constables, a housekeeper and an orderly, and are under the care of their physician, a retired judge, and their father, ten persons all together. The hospital, specially built, has eight rooms.

Breakfast is of milk and tomato juice; an hour later, orange juice and cod liver oil; another hour later, coddled egg, milk and biscuits. Lunch consists of strained vegetables, baked apple, prunes, bananas or apple sauce; supper is of cereal and milk. They are out of doors from 9:00 to 12:30; also for a time in the afternoon. Most of the supplies come free.

At one year old they looked exactly alike; all mouths then had two teeth, except one, which had but one. The family had a new car. Neighbors were opening hot-dog stands. The road to the house had been paved.

At 17 months of age the quintuplets received \$50,000 for standing, sitting and talking in front of moving picture cameras for 150 minutes; and were then worth over \$200,000.

At their second birthday the quintuplets were calculated to be worth \$450,000. Expenses are about \$1,000 a month, mostly for nurses. (?) The income is from motion picture contracts and endorsements of foods given in their behalf.

At last reports the quintuplets were worth \$500,000 in cash and government securities, and their annual income is not less than \$21,000. The quints are the first ever to have lived more than a few hours.

The desperate attempts of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy to take some credit to itself over

the fact that the quintuplets' parents are of the Roman Catholic population is one of the funniest things that ever happened. It seems that the mother went to the priest before the youngsters were born, and that the attending physician is of the Catholic population. And so, that's that; another great feather in the Hierarchy's cap!

The four little folks that arrived at Little Ferry, New Jersey, five weeks ahead of schedule, have already done something for their parents. The father, a Protestant named Kasper, got a down payment of \$750 and a promise of \$40 per week from a newspaper for the first year and \$50 for the second. The contract terminates if one of the babies dies.

### ***A Little List of Don'ts***

Don't set tubs of hot water on the floor, where little children may walk backward or sidewise and fall into them; don't put cups of scalding-hot tea or coffee near the edge of the table, where little folks can reach them; don't have open or carelessly covered wells or cisterns, into which children may fall and be drowned; don't leave pieces of boards with nail points sticking out of them lying around the yard, where children with bare feet or thinly-soled shoes may step on them and get lockjaw; don't have screens on upstairs windows insecurely fastened; don't leave handles of stewpans on the stove sticking out where children can reach them and dump the scalding contents upon themselves; don't put poisons and strong medicines where children can get them; don't put articles on stairs where they may cause falls.  
—By A. L. Potter, Kansas.

### ***7,400,000 Children on Relief***

According to the textbooks of the American Textbook Company, purveyors of school books, this is the grandest country that ever was, everybody is equal, and every boy can be president and every girl can be his wife, etc., ad libitum. And then comes the discovery that one-sixth of all the children of the country, totaling 7,400,000, are on relief, and one wonders just how much of that textbook philosophy will stick. Boys and girls are now being graduated from high school and are being told at graduation that there are no jobs for them, and never will be any jobs for them. God's kingdom is the only possible hope of these young people or of anybody else.

A dispatch from Washington says the cost of maintaining girls on relief is \$10 a week, which is more than most of them could get as wages. They are now being herded in concentration camps as "work relief" employees of the government.

At the end of March, 1934, of the 163,664 children in Hamilton county, Ohio, 44,110 were dependent, neglected, problem or delinquent. Thus 27 percent of those under 18 were on relief.

Eugene Trushel, Willard, Ohio, 11 years old, committed suicide, so as, if possible, to save his parents from sending his four brothers and sisters to an orphanage. With one less mouth to feed, there would be more to divide among the others. The snarling hyenas of Europe will not understand this. They cannot understand how a land can be the richest in the world and yet have millions upon millions who do not have enough to eat.

### *The Future Dads and Mothers*

Near Chicago there are two suburbs, one where the families are large and the people are poor; another where the families are small and the people are wealthy. In one of these suburbs the annual food purchase per family is \$651; in the other it is \$165, which is almost exactly one-fourth. Where the families are large and poor much food is required; where the families are small and rich they need less. Yet the \$651 food purchase goes to wealthy Lake Forest families, while the \$165 goes to Elmwood Park, where the poor people live.

A boy of 14 killed himself at Sacramento because his bulldog died of old age. The boy left a note: "My best pal will never come back. Neither will I. The world can go on without us." Maybe the dog was more responsive than his parents. What the boy needed was love. What he failed to give was love, for God, and for his parents. How ashamed he will be when he awakens.

A St. Louis messenger boy found \$30,000 and returned it to its owner, whereupon the owner at first offered to give the lad 5c, but, having a more generous thought, raised the gift to double the amount, a grand total of 10c. The encyclopedia says on the subject:

The typical lard type breeds are Poland China, Chester White, Duroc Jersey, Victoria, Cheshire, Essex and Suffolk.

It pays a boy to select a prominent dad. Teddy Conant, son of the president of Harvard University, has attained to the ripe age of 9. He got his father to sign some fifty small pieces of paper. Questioned later, Teddy explained that he had traded the autographs for 300 marbles, several pocketknives, a couple of books, four rubber balls, and other treasures dear to a boy's heart.

### *Straightening It All Out*

Explaining this matter of relationships, which is a little difficult for some to understand, a gentleman in Arkansas simplified it as follows:

I married a widow who had a daughter. My father visited at our house frequently, fell in love and married my stepdaughter. Thus, my father became my son-in-law, and my stepdaughter my mother, because she was my father's wife. My stepdaughter had a son; he was, of course, my brother, and at the same time my grandchild, for he was the son of my daughter. My wife was my grandmother because she was my mother's mother. I was my wife's husband and grandchild at the same time, and, as the husband of a person's grandmother is his grandfather, I was my own grandfather.

That seems to make it all quite clear. And if that fails, how about this?—

It sounds incredible, but nevertheless it is true. If everybody in this world of ours were six feet tall and a foot and a half wide and a foot thick (and that is making people a little bigger than they usually are), then the whole of the human race (and according to the latest available statistics there are now nearly 2,000,000,000 descendants of the original *Homo sapiens* and his wife) could be packed into a box measuring half a mile in each direction. That, as I just said, sounds incredible, but if you don't believe me figure it out for yourself and you will find it to be correct.

If we transported that box to the Grand Canyon of Arizona and balanced it neatly on the low stone wall that keeps people from breaking their necks when stunned by the incredible beauty of that silent witness of the forces of Eternity, and then called little Noodle, the dachshund, and told him (the tiny beast is very intelligent and loves to oblige) to give the unwieldy contraption a slight push with his soft brown nose, there would be a moment of crunching and ripping as the wooden planks loosened stones and shrubs and trees on their downward path, and then a low and even softer bumpity-bumpity-bump and a sudden splash when the outer edges struck the banks of the Colorado River.—Van Loon's *Geography*.

## Disobedience Brings Loss of the Kingdom of God

**B**Y HIS act of disobedience in assuming to take the office of the priest, and offering sacrifices to Jehovah before the priesthood had arrived upon the scene, Saul, the first king of Israel, lost the kingdom for his posterity. His kingdom was not to continue after his death, and did not, but, as was reversely the case with King Solomon, he might have, by a wiser subsequent course, remained king until he died a natural death.

The series of events which it is now the purpose to briefly examine begins with Saul in a tight place. With a little company of 600 men he, with Jonathan his son, is confronted with 30,000 chariots, 6,000 horsemen and an unenumerated host of Philistines "as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude".

The headquarters of this great camp was at Michmash, where Saul's camp had been but a short time before. It was but ten miles distant, in the very center of the territory allotted to the tribe of Benjamin. The military officers of the Philistines evidently intended to put down by a great display of force what they considered an insurrection on the part of Saul, and Jonathan his son. There were but two swords in all Israel: Saul had one, Jonathan the other.

Jonathan's faith in the Lord was complete, lacking nothing. He proposed to his armor-bearer that together they go to the garrison of the Philistines and discover themselves to them, saying, "It may be that Jehovah will work for us; for there is no restraint to Jehovah to save by many or by few." (1 Samuel 14:6, *A.R.V.*) What a comfort, what a strength, these courageous and faithful words have been to thousands of God's people when sorely pressed by foes on every hand!

Jonathan's armor-bearer was, like Jonathan himself, wholly devoted to God and therefore wholly ready for any undertaking whatever. They agreed between themselves that if the garrison should invite them they would take it as an indication from Jehovah that He had delivered them into their hands. Jehovah and His angels heard that conversation, and a wonderful thing took place.

### *Two Men Put an Army to Flight*

When Jonathan and his unnamed armor-bearer came in sight, the Philistine garrison was delighted. They said, in effect, 'The Hebrews are

coming out of their holes,' and, addressing themselves to the two men, said further, 'Come on up here and we will show you something.'—1 Samuel 14:11, 12.

And do you know that those two men climbed up the jagged rocks where one well-directed rock would have sent them lifeless to the bottom of the cliff, and fell on that garrison, killed twenty of them, and put the rest to rout? An army in a panic is like any other company of people in a panic; reason flees and self-preservation becomes the first law. The ones that had tauntingly invited Jonathan to come up were dead and could not tell others what had happened. And very likely the angels of God made Jonathan and his comrade appear like giants and be like giants in their deeds.

Anyway, the 30,000 chariots and 6,000 horsemen and immense army all concluded that the God of Israel, whom they feared and had reason to fear, had begun a slaughter of their troops and they would return to their own land. They did so, in greatest confusion, and Saul and the 600 joined in the pursuit and slaughter, and the conclusion was:

So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them. And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.—1 Samuel 14:47, 48.

In the foregoing scriptures there is a brief résumé of many years of Saul's reign. There was war with the Philistines all his days, but they never got the upper hand again; for Saul had become a man of war, and had gradually drawn into the army all the strongest and most valiant men in Israel. All this was in preparation for something Jehovah God had in mind, and as nothing can equal the force and beauty of the Scripture record itself there is next set forth the 15th chapter of 1 Samuel, wherein is found the story of

### *The Ruin of Saul*

Samuel also said unto Saul, [Jehovah] sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of [Jehovah]. Thus saith [Jehovah] of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they

have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley. And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

Then came the word of [Jehovah] unto Samuel, saying, It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto [Jehovah] all night.

And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal. And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of [Jehovah]: I have performed the commandment of [Jehovah].

And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto [Jehovah] thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what [Jehovah] hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on. And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine own sight wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and [Jehovah] anointed thee king over Israel? and [Jehovah] sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of [Jehovah], but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of [Jehovah]?

And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of [Jehovah], and have gone the way which [Jehovah] sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly

destroyed, to sacrifice unto [Jehovah] thy God in Gilgal.

And Samuel said, Hath [Jehovah] as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of [Jehovah]? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of [Jehovah], he hath also rejected thee from being king. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of [Jehovah] and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship [Jehovah]. And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of [Jehovah], and [Jehovah] hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent. And Samuel said unto him, [Jehovah] hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship [Jehovah] thy God. So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped [Jehovah].

Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before [Jehovah] in Gilgal. Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house, to Gibeah of Saul. And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and [Jehovah] repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

### *Think of All Saul Lost*

As to Saul's personal attractiveness as a man there can be no question. He is first introduced to view as "a choice young man, and a goodly". It must be admitted that this is very unusual language; it would imply that as a youth Saul was excellent in conduct and beautiful in appearance. The account goes on to say that in all the land 'there was not a goodlier person'. The Bible does not deal in superlatives. One is forced to the conclusion that, as far as external appearances go, there was not a more comely or desirable person in the whole land. In addition,

he had the great personal advantage of being, head and shoulders, the tallest person in the country. It is human nature to look up to tall men, and to give greater weight to their words than to those of men of lesser height.

Saul had love for his father. He proved this by his prompt and extensive journey to find the asses which had gone astray. He proved it also by his tender regard for his father's anxieties when the search had continued for several days and had been fruitless.

He was a generous man. He did not wish to take the time of Samuel without making some compensation for it.

He was a modest, unambitious man. When informed of his honor at the hands of God he belittled himself and his family, and he showed the same tendency when he hid among the baggage on the day of his selection. He showed it again when, after being selected, he returned to work his farm in private, without gathering around him any entourage.

He was a magnanimous man. He could have brought severe punishment to those who derided his selection, and, later, when the people wanted to put them to death he refused to permit it.

He had a certain kind of reverence for God that made him desire to offer sacrifices and to encourage others to do so; and he wanted others to be obedient to him, to the letter. When he supposed Jonathan to have been disobedient he was even willing to put him to death.

### ***But Saul Was Disobedient***

Probably Saul had other good traits, but he feared man more than he feared God, and lost his kingdom, first for his son Jonathan and all subsequent posterity of his family, and later was himself personally condemned as unfit to hold the throne which he occupied. There is no substitute for obedience. God has a right to require it, and does.

Disobedience is evidence of pride, lack of faith, selfishness, disloyalty, rashness. When

little in his own sight Saul had the favor of Jehovah in rich measure. He had every reason for continuing obedient.

Think of all the personal evidences Saul had of God's paternal care over Israel—things that happened in his own lifetime—multitudes of things, manifestly the personal work of angels doing His will!

Think of his wonderful reception by Samuel and how he must have felt when he met the two men by Rachel's sepulchre and they told him words which Samuel had already told him they would say! Think how he must have felt when on the plain of Tabor he met the three men with the gifts for God and he was himself given the two loaves of bread, just as Samuel had said would be done! Think how he must have felt when in front of the Philistines' garrison he met the prophets and musicians and his own mouth was opened and he too prophesied, probably (though not stated) of Israel's triumph over that very garrison! Think how he must have felt when he was anointed king, and how he kept this deep secret locked up even from his family until the great day his selection was made! Think how he must have felt when, hiding in the baggage, he could know in advance that he was sure to be selected! Think how he must have felt when the great army of 330,000 men sprang to do his bidding and relieve their brethren at Jabesh-gilead! Think how he must have felt when his own son, Jonathan, and his armor-bearer 'put to flight the armies of the aliens'!

All these and many other marvelous experiences came to Saul before his final act of disobedience in the sparing of Agag and "the best of the sheep, and of the oxen". It cannot be said that he did not have fair warning. He feared man and did not fear God; he lost his kingdom and, later, his reason and his life—a derelict because he never learned the cost of disobedience to the One who had lifted him from obscurity to a throne, and to whom he owed all he had or ever would have, Jehovah God.

---

### **Witness Murdered in Argentina**

**H**ERE we are sending you some sad news, even if nobody is very much surprised at this time at such happenings; yet when it happens it is very sad.

One of Jehovah's faithful servants fell in "the

firing line" by the bullets of the enemy. It is especially regretted by this office for the reason that he was the best pioneer that ever was attached to this branch, not only in distributing literature, but in all things, well worthy of imi-

tation. Everyone that knew him feels sure that he gained a place in the Kingdom.

Sunday, October 27, witnessing for Jehovah and His kingdom in a far place in La Pampa, village appropriately called Colonia Santa Maria, District Gral Acha, La Pampa, the brother, Antonio Del Rossi, Italian, had just put in the hands of a man one set of booklets. A little later he met the man again and he said he did not want the booklets, and the brother took them back and returned to him the coins he had accepted before, but an argument ensued and [the man] said he did not want them, that it was Communist literature. Of course, the brother tried his best to convince him and others that were there, but they would not accept it to be as the brother explained it to them. They were, of course, enraged as he left. A few minutes later one of them met him again in the house of the father of the killer and he advised the brother to get out of there immediately. The brother complied with the order but told him that God would punish him in due time. He angrily went to his room and came out and shot the brother in the

back. The brother threw up his hands and said that he should not shoot him. But he replied with two more shots into the brother's head that killed him on the spot.

The name of the criminal is not yet known, but the family name is Tubs, son of a German-Russian colonist. In this colony, as in many others in that part of the country, are settlers from Russia of German origin, speaking German, and their madness is due to Nazism or Hitlerism propaganda, which is making quite a hit in this country.

The case now is with the federal judge in the capital of La Pampa, but we expect no redress at all, due to the fact that a man is not worth anything in La Pampa, and less of it if killed by that crew.

Well, we hope to soon see Revelation 6:10.

We remain your brethren and coservants and are glad of the privilege of suffering with Him who is now King.

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY  
Argentina Branch

## "IT'S AN EYE-OPENER"

**T**HAT'S what our subscribers say about *The Golden Age*. Most newspapers and magazines try to keep the people in the dark. They dare not tell what they know, because they are held in check by powerful interests that control them or by selfish organizations that intimidate them by threats of boycott and other unlawful means. However, *The Golden Age* is different. Its columns are uncensored. It has no affiliations with Big Business; it has no salaries or dividends to pay; it has no advertisers to lose; hence it is not afraid to publish that which would be for the benefit of the people in any field—politics, health, agriculture, finance, science, education or any other. *The Golden Age* knows in advance that many things published in its columns will not please certain selfish interests, but it is going to publish the truth, in spite of their threats. That's why you can depend on *The Golden Age* to keep you informed of what's going on in the world. Wouldn't you like to have us enter your subscription right away? Or, if you have already subscribed, won't you tell your friends about the advantages of reading *The Golden Age* regularly? The subscription rate is only \$1.00 per year in the United States; \$1.25 per year in Canada and other countries.

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for *The Golden Age* for one year. Enclosed find \$1.00 (Canada and other countries, \$1.25).

Name  Street   
City  State

# "HOW CAN I WORSHIP GOD?"

"IF I GO to some church building each Sunday and take part in the religious exercises and pay my part to keep up the expense of the organization, is that worshiping Almighty God and Christ? If I do what I think is right, will that not get me salvation?"

To get the right answers to these questions is most important. The correct answers must be based on God's Word. The opinion of man is merely a guess. Many persons who desire to do what is right and pleasing to the Lord have been misled and deceived. The time is here now, however, for such people to learn the truth.

JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S NEW BOOKLET

## P R O T E C T I O N

will show you how to worship God in spirit and in truth. You will be surprised to learn the difference between *religion* and *Christianity*. *Religion* has fooled many people, but that day is about over! Learn the truth about this subtle means employed by Satan the Devil to lead men into destruction!

This booklet is so good we feel sure you will wish to pass the information on to others after you read it. So we suggest that while you are ordering your copy you get some extra copies to distribute to others in your neighborhood. To help you do this we are making a special offer of 50 PROTECTION booklets on a contribution of only 50 cents. Single copies will be mailed anywhere on a contribution of 5c.

---

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me . . . . . copies of Judge Rutherford's new booklet *Protection*. I enclose a contribution of . . . . . to aid in publishing more of such booklets. (Single copies 5c; 50 or more copies to one address, 1c each)

Name . . . . . Street . . . . .

City . . . . . State . . . . .

# The Golden Age

A JOURNAL OF FACT HOPE AND COURAGE

J G BOASE  
2017 VINEVALE  
CALIF



---

*in this issue*

TRAILING  
THE SINGING HARLOT  
TO THE ASH-CAN

EXPOSED  
(D)

WHY SALTER LOST HIS JOB

DISOBEDIENCE DESTROYS  
THE REWARDS OF OBEDIENCE

---

every other  
WEDNESDAY

*five cents a copy  
one dollar a year  
Canada & Foreign 1.25*

---

Vol. XVIII - No. 460  
May 5, 1937

# CONTENTS

TRAILING THE SINGING HARIOT	
TO THE ASH CAN Isaiah 23:16	483
Trotting True to Form	483
The United States Is in Line	484
The Primate Business	484
Prayers for Prosperity	484
Wells' Indictment of the	
Church of England	485
Misgivings Here and There	485
The Agreement on Hell	486
"God Was Good to This Child"	487
Dodging Hell and How!	488
Souls Quoted at a Dollar Each	488
Praying and Preaching	
Stud-Performances	488
Trying to Get the Swing of the Ax	489
The Button Department	490
The Most Experienced Liar	490
"Moratorium Would Be Godsend"	491
"World Churches Unite	
to Fight"	491
After the Bonus Money	492
Strange Words from Methodists	492
Baptists Also Stirring Uneasily	493
The Political Swill-Barrel	493
The Unbelief Department	494
Would Be Imprisoned and Shot	494
Televiak Picks on the G. A.	495
Hierarchy a Habitation of Demons	495
Blasphemy and Demonism United	496
EXPOSED (D)	497
WHY SALTER LOST HIS JOB	498
The Letters Were a Scream	498
Despicable Methods, Judas-like	500
That Brings Up Subject of Money	500
Access to Stenographic Report	501
Who Wants a Disorganizer?	502
Enlargement of the Gall Bladder	502
Hatred for His Benefactor	502
Disloyal to God's Organization	503
No Confidence in <i>The Watchtower</i>	503
Upsetting the Faith of Others	504
Painful to Call a Man a Liar	504
PERSONAL STATEMENT	
REGARDING SALTER	505
THE AMERICAN MEDICAL	
LIBERTY LEAGUE	507
Those Terrible Cartoons	507
DISOBEDIENCE DESTROYS THE	
REWARDS OF OBEDIENCE	508
Jadan Proved His Authorization	508
Another Act of Obedience	509
Seduction by a False Prophet	509
A Lion Was God's Executioner	510
Jadan Loses His Life	510
PERSECUTION OF HERETICS APPROVED	510
RUSSIA	511
CARTOONS AND ILLUSTRATIONS	
The second-hand can hold a	
for Hierarchy riders	483
Exhorting the d. h.	487
"The way of the transgressor is hard"	489
The instrument of the instrument is -	
stop, we heard that one	491
Lost	491
Paying tribute to the Devil	495
Truth	504

Published every other Wednesday by  
GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.  
117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

Clayton J. Woodworth *President* Natlan H. Knorr *Vice President*  
Charles E. Wagner *Secretary and Treasurer*

FIVE CENTS A COPY  
\$1 a year, United States; \$1.25 to Canada and all other countries.

## NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

REMITTANCES: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances to countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office only by INTERNATIONAL postal money order.

RECEIPT of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. NOTICE OF EXPIRATION is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

SEND CHANGE OF ADDRESS direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

PUBLISHED also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

## OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

*British* 84 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2, England  
*Canadian* 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario, Canada  
*Australasian* 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield N. S. W., Australia  
*South African* Boston House, Cape Town, South Africa

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

# The Golden Age

Volume XVIII

Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, May 5, 1937

Number 460

## Trailing the Singing Harlot to the Ash-can — Isaiah 23:16

**E**NCOURAGED by the clergy to do so, Protestantism has ceased to regard the Bible as the Word of God, or as having any particular significance, and is relying more and more on forms, ceremonies and outward pretensions. As *The Watchtower* for November 15, 1935, puts it:

Today there is no longer in existence a Protestant organization that is in fact a protest against the Catholic Hierarchy. Protestantism is dead, and its leading lights have become in fact a part of the mighty Catholic Hierarchy organization.

A writer in *The Christian Century* reports a dealer in religious goods as saying recently:

An astonishing thing is taking place right here in my store. A few years ago I used to sell candles, incense and embroidered chasubles to Roman Catholic priests. Their people would drop in and buy a prayer book or a rosary. Protestants would pause briefly before my window, glance at it disapprovingly and then walk away. But, what a change today! That gentleman with the clerical collar and black rabat who just left the store is a Lutheran. He bought a whole carton of pure beeswax candles, a pound of Jerusalem incense, and there is a richly embroidered green cope in the glass case upstairs that always catches his eye. Episcopalians not only buy beautiful prayer books, but lately they are buying rosaries and even plaster images of the blessed virgin. A Methodist parson, also dressed in clericals, came in last week and bought a brass cross for his altar. Two of the most recent Methodist churches in this city have real altars with crosses on them. I sold a pair of

seven-branched floor candlesticks to a Presbyterian church a month ago, and a processional crucifix and a censer to a Lutheran. Nowadays when a man in clericals comes in, he may be a Roman Catholic priest, or an Episcopalian, or a Lutheran, or even a Methodist, or a Presbyterian.



The second-hand candidate for Hierarchy orders

### Trotting True to Form in Canada

In the *Toronto Daily Star*, Reverend R. E. Knowles, of the United Church (formerly a Presbyterian), is granted a column and a half to report an interview with the gentleman whom he addressed as "my lord", that is, Bishop O'Hara, of Montana. That Roman Catholic gentleman, at Reverend Knowles' request, informed him that communism is the menace of the hour, the

Catholic church in Italy and France is as strong as it ever was, it was a disgrace that Al Smith could not be elected president because he was a Catholic, that Protestants are coming to admit that the Roman Catholic church is the true church, "and that the church, and not a book, is the final authority on spiritual truth",\* that neither the Greek nor the Anglican clergy have void "orders" and they cannot change the bread and wine actually into the body and blood of the Lord, and that the cures at Lourdes and elsewhere are really cures. One of the closing paragraphs of the interview follows:

"Are the popes, as a rule, men of great mental

\* Reverend Dr. Knowles' own proposition and belief.

force?" I asked. Yes. Always. Of great intellectual power through the years they are growing ever more and more equipped for their great office. Beyond all the lines of secular rulers in history, they stand pre-eminent. In culture, in wisdom, in devotion and in outstanding knowledge of their times and the problems these times present.

Reverend W. A. Cameron, B.A., minister of the Yorkminster Baptist church of Toronto, in a sermon November 13, stated his three great reasons for admiring the Roman Catholic church are (1) that it inculcated the habit of going to church, (2) that the church stands open all day and every day in the week, and (3) it has great numbers of monks and nuns living in complete poverty, chastity and obedience to the will of the church. It is extremely interesting that not one of these reasons is a Scriptural reason or has any foundation in the Word of God.

#### ***The United States Is in Line***

For several years now a trinity composed of Catholic, Protestant and Jewish clergymen have been traveling up and down the United States to try to prove to the people that all is well. It is like an alligator, with a couple of undigested fish in its stomach, trying to calm the fishes' fears by smiling.

Dr. Charles M. Sheldon, the 80 year-old Congregational author of *In His Steps*, advocates a merger of all Protestant, Catholic and Jewish churches. Poor man! That "religion", when ready to serve to the hungry sheep, would be more uncertain, would look as bad as and smell worse than the famous Heritage Hall hash of a bygone era. But the point is, Sheldon wants it. He craves union with the "Singing Harlot" Hierarchy, sharing the general "Protestant" hopes.

The Baptists and Catholics at Raleigh, N. C., have no trouble in getting along together. They are really one and the same, at heart. Thus, the Catholic parochial school meets in the Sunday-school room of the First Baptist church while its own building is in process of construction. The Protestant church not only no longer protests, but is proud of the fact that it is, in truth, no longer Protestant at all.

Dr. Frederick B. Fisher, pastor of the Central Methodist church, Detroit, Mich., senses the value of the trappings which constitute such a large part of the stock in trade of the Hierarchy. In his "church" he has a boy in a robe bearing a cross, another hooded boy bearing a Bible,

then 200 youths in white vestments, then a youth bearing an American flag, and finally himself, at the tail end of the procession.\* He depends on this show to get the children to drag their parents out in all kinds of weather.

#### ***The Primate Business***

In the Church of England the clergy have a lot to say about primates, the same as in the Hierarchy. An archbishop is a primate. The dictionary is pretty good on this. One of the definitions is:

The order of mammals consisting of man and the apes, monkeys, marmosets and lemurs.

One primate is just "Primate of England", while another is "Primate of All England", and there is a "Primate of Ireland" and a "Primate of All Ireland". In considering the above definition, and applying it, you might as well leave out the "man", and divide the rest to suit the skirts.

Since Christmas the "girls" in the Canterbury cathedral have put away their white surplices, and the latest fashion notes say that now they are wearing white linen albs, girdles with tassels, stoles over their shoulders, maniples on their left arms, and chasubles over all. Also their vestments and copes will be of different colors at different seasons. By their clothes the girls make up for what they lack in knowledge of the Bible and in common ordinary horse sense. The situation is confused because the girls insist on wearing masculine pants and men's shoes.

The Right Reverend H. A. Wilson, bishop of Chelmsford, England, stated it would be a good thing if somebody would shoot some of the clergy and a few bishops. He seems to have the right idea as to their value to mankind.

#### ***Prayers for Prosperity***

At hand some advertising literature of "Christ's Church by-the-Sea", Broad Channel, New York. Rt. Rev. Arthur W. Brooks, bishop. The literature says, "PROSPERITY is going to return to the people of the United States of America." It is to be obtained by many repetitions of a prayer which is supplied in printed form and reads, in part,

... that our land may once more become a place where there is plenty of opportunity for sound industry; that all may honestly earn their living and

\*...The prophet that teaches lies, he is the tail."—Isaiah 9: 15.

reap the benefits of their labors in whatever vocation and occupation they may engage, with gladness.

Those who have read Judge Rutherford's book *Riches* will smile quietly. They will not be surprised that the bishop knows not what are the true riches; they will not smile at that. But they will smile that the bishop seems to honestly think that Jehovah God will hear "for their much speaking" those who already, according to His Word, have "more than heart could wish" and yet want more and ever more.

British vicars may now sell their castles and get down off their high horses and live like other people. A spokesman said:

Many vicarages have as many as twenty bedrooms, acres of land, and require a big staff. Vicars' wives are literally killing themselves in trying to keep these big places up, and the vicars and rectors themselves are doing the work of gardeners and handymen instead of doing the work of their parishes.

The disadvantages of having no useful occupation were illustrated in the Isle of Wight, where the Reverend George Garrett, of the Anglican church, chained four dogs to the rear of his motor cycle and speeded down the road with one of the dogs being dragged because he could not keep up with the race. When Garrett's wife came up to remonstrate with him he hit her with the dog that had been dragged. Besides hitting his wife with the exhausted pet the "Reverend" used language that may not be printed. The "Reverend" was fined £10 and forbidden to hereafter keep any dogs. As he had nothing to take up his mind previously, and now has less than nothing, he is in a bad way.

The Reverend H. G. Proctor, curate of St. John's Parish, Long Eaton, Derbyshire, England, graduate of Keble College, Oxford, and Cuddesdon Theological College, decided that he is not a Christian, and does not believe in Christianity, and will take up sheep farming. Now, if all the other dominies will only follow his example, the people will get a chance to know something of what the Word of God teaches and what it is really for.

#### *Wells' Indictment of the Church of England*

H. G. Wells, himself a member of the Church of England, is pretty well disgusted with the hypocrisy of the whole thing. He wrote:

In our public life, in our social life, in our educational affairs and at universities, the Established Church is still capable of great mischief. And it does great mischief if only by warping our mental integ-

rity and deadening down our intellectual quality. Manifestly also it is a reservoir of poisonous bad taste. Is it not time we put an end to this dingy incubus?

What Wells said was well said, and it is well to remember that while he had the Church of England specially in mind, the same goes for the Church of Rome, and then some.

Dr. George B. Cutten, president of Colgate University, thinks that "the time is ripe for a religious Hitler". In his heart he must have been wishing for Ambrose Ratti to dominate the earth.

#### *Misgivings Here and There*

At the second inauguration of President Roosevelt the invocation was offered by Reverend Phillips, chaplain of the Senate. That official presumed to approach Jehovah God without the mediation of anybody or anything, and merely said "Amen" to his own pronouncements. The benediction, made by Reverend Ryan, of the Catholic University, terminated courageously with the words, "Through Christ, our Lord. Amen." Shame on the so-called "Protestant".

Methodists are beginning to see, and will yet see more clearly, that Fascism is Catholic Action. The following is a statement of the Methodist Federation for Social Service:

The latest press statement from the Vatican on its anti-Red campaign does not mention atheism. It speaks of "foreign policy". On political issues the Vatican has taken its stand. It is with Franco, Hitler, Mussolini and Japan just as certainly as though it had signed the agreement or entered the understandings between those forces. That these agreements mean a joint offensive against democracy and particularly "people's front democracy", because it leads to "communism", is triumphantly proclaimed in the Nazi press. . . . The Vatican is one of the international triumvirate lined up to destroy democratic government and restore autocracy.

Remembering the cucumbers and garlic of happier days for salvation peddlers (Numbers 11:4,5), the Reverend Nance Kivell, minister of the City Temple Church of Christ, Sydney, made the sad-eyed confession:

If we could put hell into some church members and into some ministers and those who speak from the pulpit, we would get somewhere.

Just to help out the Reverend Kivell's argument, *The Golden Age* gently suggests where he would get, and where his hearers would get by such a course. The Lord explained it all in Matthew 15:11-14, which reads as follows:

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

### ***The Agreement on Hell***

Catholicism and Protestantism have one point on which they are at agreement. The agreement between the two is that Jehovah God, the great Creator, lied when He told our first parents that if they ate of the fruit of the tree in the midst of the garden, or even touched it, they would surely die; and that the Devil told Eve the truth when he told her to the exact contrary, "Ye shall not surely die."—Genesis 3:4.

To be sure, the Son of God, Christ Jesus the Savior of men, stood for the truth on the subject, and denounced Satan as a liar because of what he said to Mother Eve (John 8:44). But to one who has been "regularly ordained" by the Devil, or by one of his mouthpieces, it would look like a very little thing indeed to deny point-blank a statement made by Jesus Christ. Thus, Jesus said of the dead that they "are in the graves".—John 5:28.

The Lord could have gone into detail, had He seen fit to do so, and explained that "there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave whither thou goest" (Ecclesiastes 9:10) and that "the dead know not any thing" (Ecclesiastes 9:5) and that in the very day that a man dies "that very day his thoughts perish" (Psalm 146:4), with every scripture in the Bible in exact corroboration, but all this would mean nothing to a clergyman. He would still stand by the teachings of his "church", and his father, the Devil. A nice illustration of the loyalty of the clergy to their father follows:

In a sermon delivered just before he was ordained, Reverend Abram H. Bergen, Blumenhof, Saskatchewan, Canada, was heard to say, "Mit Recht hat der Feind gesagt: Ihr werdet mit nichten des Todes sterben." Translated into English this says, "Truthfully the Devil said, Ye shall not surely die." This clerical testimony on behalf of the Devil, who ordained him (John 8:44), was doubtless much appreciated by the Old Boy.

### ***The Official "Low-Down" on Hell***

Maybe you have wondered what it is like in the ecclesiastical hell. This hell has no relation to the Bible hell—not the least. It is just as opposite to it in statement, in thought, in purpose, in effect, as it can possibly be. But, boys and girls, as a money-maker it has the Bible hell pushed off the boards.

The Protestants have a hunch that something is a little bit decayed about it, and so they don't have much to say on the subject. All they insist upon is that Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are liars and that the Devil tells the truth. But the Roman Hierarchy is not so squeamish. They figure that if you are going to sell anything, the thing to do is to put it in the store window and then loudly declaim its virtues.

So here is an official statement on "The Sight of Hell" (published by Duffy, in Dublin and London), supplied to Roman Catholic children by the Roman Catholic clergyman Reverend J. Furniss, C.S.S.R. Reverend Furniss was not talking through his hat. He was laying down the proposition, so he says, "*Permissu Superiorum*."

In other words, the bishop of his diocese guarantees that the following is an exact statement of facts about the Roman Catholic and Protestant hell. Read it thoughtfully, in the light of the 26 verses in Psalm 136 which repeat the assertion that many times concerning Jehovah God, that "his mercy endureth for ever".

"Little child, if you go to hell, there will be a devil at your side to strike you. He will go on striking you every minute forever and ever WITHOUT STOPPING. The first will make your body as the body of Job, covered from head to foot with sores and ulcers. The second stroke will make your body twice as bad as the body of Job. The third stroke will make your body three times as bad as the body of Job. The fourth stroke will make your body four times as bad as the body of Job. How, then, will your body be after the devil has been striking it every moment for a HUNDRED MILLION OF YEARS WITHOUT EVER STOPPING? Perhaps at this moment, seven o'clock in the evening, a child is going to hell. Tomorrow evening at seven o'clock, go and knock at the gates of hell and ask what that child is doing. The devils will come back and say—'THE CHILD IS BURNING.' Go in a week and ask what the child is doing. You will get the same answer—'IT IS BURNING.' Go in a year and ask. The same answer comes—'IT IS BURNING.' Go in a MILLION YEARS and ask the same question. The answer is just the same—'IT IS BURNING.' So, if you go forever, and ever, you will always get the same answer—'IT IS BURNING.'"

### "God Was Very Good to This Child"

The Reverend Mr. Furniss wanted to make a hit with the Roman Catholic children on this subject of hell, and so he went a little more into detail about the 'goodness of God', that is, his god, the Devil. You will be charmed when you get down to that part. To a clergyman it all looks so lovely, so reasonable.

If you get the idea that any of them are ashamed of this line of salesmanship, and that that is the real reason why they don't stand up like men and debate such issues with Judge Rutherford, over the radio, so that all may hear, then that shows that you haven't got "faith", that is, faith in the Devil and in his spokesmen, the clergy. And if you haven't got such faith, here is what you get (maybe you are more than 16, but you get it anyway!):

'See! on the middle of that red-hot floor stands a girl; she looks about sixteen years old. Her feet are bare. She has neither shoes nor stockings . . . Listen! she speaks. She says: I have been standing on this red-hot floor for years. Day and night my only standing-place has been this red-hot floor. . . . Look at my burnt and bleeding feet. Let me go off this burning floor for one moment, only for one single short moment. . . . The fourth dungeon is the boiling kettle. . . . in the middle of it all there is a boy. . . . His eyes are burning like two burning coals. Two long flames come out of his ears. . . . Sometimes he opens his mouth and blazing fire rolls out. But when there is a silence like a kettle boiling. . . . The floor is burning and burning in his head. The marrow is burning in his bones. . . . The fifth dungeon is the red-hot oven. . . . The little child is in this red-hot oven. Hear how it screams to come out. See how it turns and twists itself about in the fire. It beats its head against the roof of the oven. It stamps its little feet on the floor. . . . God was very good to this child. Very lucky God saw that it would get worse and worse, and would never, never repent,

and so it would have to be punished much worse in hell. So God in his mercy called it out of the world in its early childhood.'

*The Monitor*, to which *The Golden Age* is indebted for the above "gems", gives two more along the same lines (from the pen of John N. Quinn). The first is from "Father" Hippolytus, who knows all about the worms, and the second is from "The Child's Pathway to Glory". Oh,

how happy the child will be in glory when she knows about the other children in hell! is the thought:

"The fire which is unquenchable and without end awaits the unrighteous, and a certain fiery worm which dieth not, and which does not waste the body, but continues bursting forth from the body with unending pain. No sleep will give them rest; no night will soothe them; no death will deliver them from punishment."

"There is nothing but misery in hell. You would nevermore have one moment's ease; for there is nothing but pain there. Put together all you can think of that is miserable, and painful and terrible, and it is all nothing to



Exhorting the doll

what is prepared for those who go there; and that not for an hour, or a day, or a year, but for an eternity. . . . The frightful and cruel devil may torment them as much as he pleases—they are made strong to bear it."

A Texas preacher told his congregation that, because they had not paid anything to their orphans' home for two years past, they all had about as much chance to get to heaven as a celluloid doll. One lady was very much grieved, because she was too poor to pay. What the preacher was covertly trying to put across was to picture what would happen to a celluloid doll if it landed in the ecclesiastical, money-raising, hair-raising hell which is the only alternative to heaven of which he has ever told his flock.

***Dodging Hell—and How***

Two advertisements for stray goats attract attention, as published in local newspapers:

LOST—100 Protestant Episcopalians. Finder please return to St. Mark's Episcopal Church, Hood River, Palm Sunday, April 5th at the 11 o'clock service. [Hood River (Oreg.) News.]

Notice: Lost, strayed or stolen—Fifty Baptists, when last heard from they were going in all directions. If perchance as you read this notice you have seen, heard or housed any of these Baptists, please notify the pastor of the Fairhope Baptist Church, or return them to the church and receive your reward. You may know them by the wandering look on their faces. [Mobile (Ala.) Press]

At La Fayette, Ind., the theology of Reverend Robert Knight, pastor of the First Christian church, got the best of him. Maybe thinking deeply on the text, "So fight I, not as one that beateth the air," he started practicing on his wife Leota, pummeling her on the chest, arms, face and back. He bruised her jaw and possibly injured her spine. No doubt he is a strong believer in the eternal torture deity, who is the Devil. At last accounts he was out on \$500 bail.

Arrested for kicking a cripple and knocking him down, the Reverend L. Craig Long, pastor of Calvin Presbyterian church, 647 Orange St., New Haven, Conn., denies that he knew the lad had infantile paralysis. He states in defense that all he did was to throw the boy over a hedge. He did not know that the boy, twelve years of age, was the son of a New Haven policeman, or that he was wearing a sustaining belt at the time.

Anyway, this was not as bad as what John Calvin, founder of the Presbyterian church, did. He sat by the window enjoying the scene while Servetus baked for five hours in front of a slow fire. Calvin believed in the doctrine of eternal torture and tried to show that he was like his father and its author, the Devil.—John 8:44.

"Religion" struck new levels when T. G. 'Curley' Evans, of Hot Springs, testified before an Arkansas house of representatives committee that he was a Hot Springs policeman in the daytime, a dice dealer in a gambling house at night, and a "Holiness" preacher on Sundays.

At Flint, Mich., a lad of nineteen years of age, convicted of breaking and entering and car theft, was sentenced to go to Sunday school regularly for three years, so he might have "benefit of clergy".

The Bible says not to use vain repetition in

prayer, and that "God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few"; therefore it is of some interest to know there was recently a praying contest at Brisbane, Australia. The winner was Reverend T. A. Haslam, 85 years of age, who prayed continuously for three days and nights.

***Souls Quoted at a Dollar Each***

Maybe you didn't know that the souls for which Jesus gave himself a ransom are quoted at a dollar apiece, but that is what Evangelist E. Howard Cadle, Cadle Tabernacle, Indianapolis, seems to think in the following letter:

Would you give one dollar to lead one soul to Christ? For each dollar we are spending at the Cadle Tabernacle, we are leading a soul to Him, either here in the Tabernacle, at the one-night revivals, or in the homes with our radio program. Last year we led more than ninety thousand souls to Christ. In addition, millions have been brought closer to the Lord, broken homes rebuilt, divorces and suicides diverted and thousands of little boys and girls have been kept from becoming orphans and thrown out into the cruel world without a dad or mother. The old Gospel has not lost its power.

I am asking you frankly, where else could you spend one dollar that would lead one soul to Christ? Don't you think our work deserves a gift from you? The only money you will ever meet in heaven is the money you have spent to advance God's kingdom. We are terribly in need of funds to carry on.

I am enclosing a self-addressed envelope for your gift. Remember, one dollar means one soul for Christ; or ten dollars, ten souls for Christ. The night is soon coming when we cannot work. Won't you hurry with your gift? Thank you.

Ten dollars endows a chair in the Cadle Tabernacle with your loved one's name engraved on a brass plate on the back of the chair.

At Chillicothe, Ohio, Cadle told his audience they had to come across with \$155 before he would start his sermon. First he sold 10 copies of his book at \$5 each, then 105 promised contributions of \$1, and finally they passed the collection plates and he went ahead with his sermon.

***Praying and Preaching Stud-Performances***

The Great Commission Prayer League, 808 North La Salle St., Chicago, Ill., issues a nice piece of advertising matter calling for a nationwide spiritual renewal or revival of the American people.

It names five days when all Americans should assemble for prayer for this blessing from God,

Thanksgiving, Christmas, Watch Night, Good Friday, and Easter. Not a single one of these is mentioned in the Word of God. Thanksgiving Day is fixed by the president, not by the Bible; Christmas was not the day of Christ's birth; Watch Night is the night that ushers in one of the years as ordered by Pope Gregory; Good Friday is purely an invention of the Roman Catholic cult; and the only place where "Easter" occurs in the Bible it is a mistranslation of "Passover".

Does it not seem that if the promoters of this nation-wide revival hope to get anywhere with their pleas to God it might be a good idea to pick out just one item mentioned somewhere in the Scriptures and have it correct according to that standard? But perhaps they prefer to be 100-percent wrong on all counts, so that they can confess that they are indeed miserable sinners unworthy of divine notice. The scriptures cited are also misapplied in every case. They are Romans 13:1, 1 Timothy 2:1-4, Hosea 6:1-3, Psalm 90:16, 17, Deuteronomy 28:1-6, 2 Chronicles 15:2. None of these scriptures may be properly applied to a wholesale revival of the American people. They apply quite differently.

Not having noticed in the *Revised Version*, the *Emphatic Diaglott*, and all other modern versions of the Bible, that the last 12 verses of Mark's gospel are not in the oldest and most reliable manuscripts of the Bible, a "Holiness" preacher at Jonesville, Va., allowed himself to be bitten by a copperhead moccasin and by a rattler, and died as a result. If he had known that Mark 16: 18 is really no part of God's Word, and that its inclusion in the Scriptures is not a mark of piety, but of impiety, the Reverend T. Anderson would be alive today. A doctor was called just before he died, but could do nothing; the poison was all through his system.

Alfred D. Weaver also tried it at Bartow, Fla., and died from the rattlesnake's bite. The city council passed an ordinance forbidding any like shows at evangelist performances hereafter.

Dr. C. F. Aked, pastor of All Souls' church, Los Angeles, Calif., is still in the headlines. His text on Sunday morning, February 14, 1937, was taken from the saying of Abraham Lincoln, "If we call a dog's tail a leg, then how many legs does a dog have?" After this inspiring spiritual talk Dr. Aked recited Lincoln's farewell at Springfield and his Gettysburg address and all who had come to hear him went home feeling that they had heard what they came to hear. Meantime, the population of the country's insane asylums grows by leaps and bounds.



"The way of the transgressor is hard"

### Trying to Get the Swing of the Axe

At St. John, N. B., Reverend A. G. Philpotts, preacher at the Alliance Tabernacle, brought an axe into the pulpit and gave the congregation one week to come across with the long green or a week later he would smash the pulpit to kindling wood. Probably if one could look into the inner recesses of Reverend Philpotts' mind he would see that the "Reverend" knows the jig is up, and he will soon have to chop wood for a living anyway, and the time has come to begin practice for his life work. Nobody should be too hard on this rooster for trying to get the swing of the axe.

A report of the Committee of Evangelism and Social Service of the United Church of Canada calls attention to a booklet published by the United Church Tenth Anniversary Celebration Committee. Among other things, the booklet declares that the church will have to grow in honesty during the next ten years, and then says:

She [the church] will continue to condemn what may remain of the capitalistic system, but she will do

it in full recognition that she is involved in and is a party to that system, not only in her endowments and investments, but her congregational revenues and incomes, all tied up with and dependent upon the process of profit-making.

At Quincy, Ill., Reverend E. M. Jeffords asked the question, "Of what earthly good is the church?" But why bring that up?

At Chattanooga, Tenn., the new South St. Elmo Baptist church was having its first services in the building when it was flattened by a storm that affected no other building in the city.

Undismayed and uninstructed by what has happened to the League of Nations, whether it be in the field of disarmament, or narcotics, or Manchuria, Ethiopia or the Rhineland, the General Council of Congregational and Christian Churches of the United States voted yet once again in favor of the entry of the United States into that body. It still thinks man a big success.

There has been a great victory for something or other at Thomasville, Ga. A Sunday movie was to have been shown for the benefit of tornado sufferers. The ministerial association got wind of it and caused the arrest of the proprietor. 335 people paid to see the show. The ministers were sore because they thought if anybody should give up money on the first day of the week, they certainly should give it up to the ministers and not to tornado sufferers.

E. C. Finkbeiner, Pennsylvania, says that the Reverend A. P. Wenger was to have preached on "The Dardanelles of the Soul" and then wants to know just what part of the soul that is, and if everybody has one of those things, or if it is a sort of malignant growth found only on preachers. Now, was that nice of Finkbeiner?

### **The Button Department**

The Bermondsey (England) *Saint James Church Parish Magazine* published a gentle hint: "Worshippers who are kind enough to contribute buttons to the collections are requested to bring their own and not pull them off the hassocks." Seems reasonable enough. Other churches in the neighborhood are closed except when somebody can watch the poor boxes. In some Australian churches the collection plate is covered with a grid.

In Brooklyn an Episcopal church official got in a hurry and threw away 200 "church" envelopes without opening them. Boys gathered them

out of an ash can, and, according to reports, spent about \$25 of it for candy and ice cream.

*The Golden Age* acknowledges receipt of a nice pink dodger advertising a pig race on the baseball diamond for the benefit of the Huntsville (Md.) M.E. church, under the committee management of Mrs. and Mr. Percy Holmes, Mrs. and Mr. Isaac Queen, Mrs. and Mr. Jesse Thompson, Mrs. and Mr. Thomas H. Cooper, Mrs. Isabel Martin, and J. E. Johnson, chairman, and Ernest Forrest, manager of the pig race. Thank you so much, Percy, and all the rest. P.S. How is it that the dames, Effie, Henrietta, Leona, Malinda, and Isabel, were mentioned ahead of their hubbies? Are women better pig-chasers than men? Or—perish the thought having already caught the two-legged ones, are the four-legged ones thereafter the more important?

Charles J. McCollough, private secretary to Roger W. Babson, statistician, made an investigation and reported that 8 percent of those listed as belonging to churches are dead. The others, 92 percent, including the preachers, have no faith; so it would be best to make the number 100 percent and call it a day.

### **The Most Experienced Liar**

Bloomington, Ill., has an unusual social feature. Once a week, Tuesday noon, at the Young Men's Club, there is a contest to see who can tell the biggest lie. The *Bloomington Daily Pantagraph* claims that the biggest liar on February 2 was the Reverend Ralph G. Carson, but to spare his reputation the prize for the day was given to another man.

Newspapers laugh at Voliva (Dowie's successor), and can hardly well help it, because of the fact that Zion City, Ill., had its heaviest rain of the year three hours after Wilbur Glenn "prophesied" no more rain would fall for the rest of the year, which then had 3,460 hours yet to go.

Following the Catholic Eucharistic bread show, and the Republican convention, Cleveland felt it ought to do something to redeem itself; so it held a Bible marathon, the object of the game being to read the Bible through in 72 hours, with the inevitable result, on the face of it, that, read in that way, it would not result in a particle of benefit to anybody.

Reverend Benny Benson, pastor of Reformed Presbyterian church, Greenpoint, N.Y., became peeved the other Sunday night because in a

building built to comfortably seat 700 only 39 came out to hear what he had to say. Benny took out his displeasure on the 39 who came, by burning his Bible in the pulpit. But why burn a perfectly good Bible that had hardly been used at all?

#### **"A Moratorium Would Be a Godsend"**

Reverend Doctor Frederic S. Fleming, rector of Trinity Parish, New York, is peculiarly well qualified to speak for the Episcopal church. In the "Trinity Year Book" he explained that the Parish has \$32,000,000 in income-producing assets; which may all be true, for at one time it was admitted to be the largest and the worst landlord in the country.

He mentioned that the salaries of the clergy on the regular staff were \$125,073, and an additional \$38,379 went to associate pastors called "parish visitors and lay assistants". All together, that makes about \$163,452 worth of preaching. Assessing the value of this the

Reverend Fleming says, "The gospel of Christ for us has lost its sureness, its courage and its authority"; which is certainly true, and that despite the price. He says further:

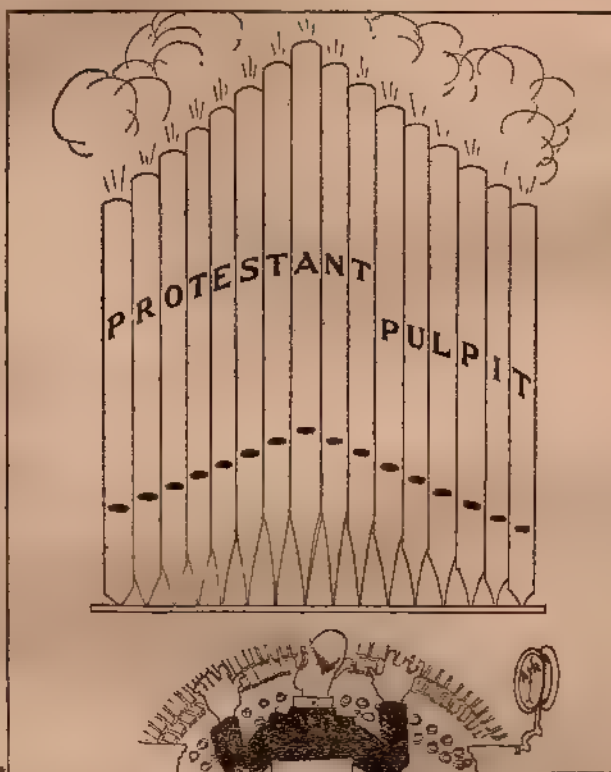
There is practically no preaching worth the name to be found. Frankly, a moratorium would be a godsend, heartily hailed on both sides by the pulpit and the pew.

There is an offset to this rather gloomy but undoubtedly correct appraisal. The sextons, assistants and engineers pulled down earnings amounting to \$46,781, and the music, organists and choirs licked up another \$77,959, making a total of \$124,740, so that the total annual bill for uplift was only a paltry \$288,192, and for this amount the people actually got something, and Reverend Fleming himself says so.

He says that "the ringing of the chimes between 5 and 5:15 every afternoon except Saturday" is "a subtle message of sympathy and understanding, a touch of inspiration bringing new courage and hope to workers homeward bound". Ah! That's it. For only a little over a quarter of a million dollars a year the people can hear the old chimes.

Dr. Fleming hastily goes on to say, however, that a new set of chimes should be installed, and indicates that it would be a good idea for the public to cough up the price. Ta-ra-ra-boom-de-ay!

Reverend Dr. William H. Foulkes, of Newark, in an address at Philadelphia, made the statement that "the Church today needs a baptism of fire". He is right. The "church" he is thinking of will get the baptism of fire he is not thinking of, in Armageddon; and when that baptism comes it will burn it up, root and branch, and be the best thing that ever happened to the glory of God and the good of mankind.



The instrument of 2,000,000 stops—stop, we heard that one

#### **"World Churches Unite to Fight"**

That is a happy headline in the London *Daily Herald*, "World Churches Unite to Fight"; and the more the caption is considered, the more truthful and reasonable it all sounds. Just to start thinking: "The church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven" (Hebrews 12:23), and the "world churches" are opposites. The rest of the caption seems self-explanatory.

The human family makes progress. A generation ago there was once in a while a dad that would whip a boy with a strap. But now see. At Texarkana the Reverend E. W. Morris, formerly with the Salvation Army in Texarkana and Shreveport, but of late conducting a mission in his home, was arrested for clubbing a boy with

a piece of automobile spring. Rather than return to the "mission" the boy (variously estimated as ten to fourteen years of age) pleaded that he might be sent to prison.

Such of the public as still have a sense of humor are getting a big kick out of seeing the bishops once more begin to churn for war, realizing that if it comes the bishop himself is liable to get hit with a bomb. The old job of cheering young men to go out and kill somebody loses much of its charm when an airplane directly overhead looses a 2,000-pound bomb.

The Kansas City *Star* contains the pictures of three graduates of the Ouachita Baptist college at Arkadelphia, Ark., who are taking a course in military training at Fort Leavenworth before they start their work of preaching "Blessed are the peacemakers", "Love your enemies," etc.

#### ***After the Bonus Money***

M. E. Dodd, pastor of a Baptist church at Shreveport, La., had a big advertisement in the *Shreveport Times* in which he said, in part:

I was with the boys in the tents, in the 'bull pen', in the mess halls, on the march, on the ships, in the hospitals, in the dugouts and trenches, speaking, praying, talking, distributing papers, selling cigarettes, chocolates, et cetera. And because I was in the uniform of a welfare worker instead of a military man I cannot claim any part in the bonus. But on the basis of my service, I venture to make a suggestion to you about your part of the bonus. Do not forget that one-tenth of your income (bonus included) is sacred to God. There are many worthy causes challenging your charitableness and worthy of all support. Among them you would consider your own church first of all.

The advertisement occupied a space two columns wide and 10½ inches high and was set with a black border around it. Not a bad idea, putting it in mourning; for if any of the soldier boys are so foolish as to part with their cash to any of these institutions calling themselves "churches" (the sole object of whose existence is to dishonor the name of Jehovah God), they will do well to mourn their folly.

#### ***Strange Words from Methodists***

Hitherto, when there was a chance for war, the Methodist church has always been strong for it, but in the *Epworth Herald* a writer, after dismissing the conscientious-objector course as unsatisfactory, proposed:

Stay out of jail—why thus separate yourself from

the masses? Why thus let yourself be put out of the game? Accept the draft, take the drill, go into the camps and onto the battlefields, or into the munitions factories and transportation work—but sabotage war preparations and war. Be agitators for sabotage. Down tools when the order is to make and load munitions. Spoil war material and machinery.

Let all fair-minded people take note of these words and observe that they are not the words of Jehovah's witnesses, who never have given such counsel and do not now give it; yet Jehovah's witnesses, and not the Methodists, are the objects of direct Hierarchical and therefore indirect governmental wrath in time of war and in time of peace. Like their Master, Jehovah's witnesses are peacemakers, peace-lovers, and, if you choose, "pacifists," but they are not and never will be saboteurs or traitors.

Seven hundred Methodist ministers in Britain are pledged not to participate in any future wars. Their spokesman, Reverend Leslie Keeble, went on record as follows:

All war is contrary to the spirit, teaching and purpose of Jesus Christ, and our conscience forbids us ever to take part in it or its preparation. It is incredible to us that the appalling wickedness and mass murder of modern war should be contemplated as a possibility by any sane person.

Bishop F. J. McConnell, of the Methodist Episcopal church, telling of an Austrian conscientious objector (very likely one of Jehovah's witnesses) who was shot dead because he would not fall in to go to the battle front of the World War, says, reflectively:

The manifest heroism of the conscientious objectors is the spearhead today in the fight against war, their bravery being of that extraordinary type that knows nothing of artificial excitement produced by the uproar of battle itself. I bow more profoundly to the conscientious objectors than to any other heroes of the last war. Oh, don't cease to be gentle, gentle reader, at this! I mean the conscientious objectors who took and take the consequences. Not the writers, myself included, who have written, and continue to write, without any special risk.

In southern California the Methodist Episcopal church quoted with approval a statement of the Presbyterians that:

"Christians owe an allegiance to the kingdom of God that is superior to loyalty to their own country, and that in any matter in which the laws of their country conflict with the commands of God, they must assert their duty and right 'to obey God rather than men'."

And then, on their own account, the Methodists said:

"We hold to be utterly un-American the growing tendency to infringe upon the right of free speech and free assembly of minority groups in this state in violation of constitutional prerogatives, and call upon officials and individual organizations to refrain from the use of extra-legal methods in dealing with labor problems and groups." "We also hold, in the words of the General Conference, 'that our country is benefited by having as citizens those who unswervingly follow the dictates of their conscience.'"

The Methodists also asserted that:

"The present industrial order is unchristian, unethical, and antisocial because it is largely based on the profit motive which is a direct appeal to selfishness. Selfishness is never morally right, never Christian, and eventually never benefits anybody."

#### **Baptists Also**

##### ***Stirring Uneasily***

The Western New York Baptist Young People's Association, discerning the readily apparent fact that there are many more people than there are jobs, passed resolutions advocating the establishment of a more adequate number of birth control clinics and competent counsel on the subject. The usual remedy is war.

At Broken Hill, Australia, Reverend W. J. Wiley, Baptist clergyman, under his own name in *Barrier Daily Truth* made the following startling confession:

I would like to speak to the war lords and war-mongers. In 1914 we undertook the experiment on a large scale of waging 'a war to end war' and 'to make the world safe for democracy'. . . . The World War created far more causes for new wars than it settled of old ones. . . . These slogans are slogans of death. You ask us to go on doing the same thing. Remember, we gave you everything you asked for and yet you failed. We gave the men—yes, and women and little children, too. . . . We gave you money. . . . We gave

you materials. . . . We gave you our right to freedom of speech. . . . Ministers were forced out of their pulpits or silenced when they undertook to teach 'love your enemy' You wrote our speeches for us. We spoke the words you wanted us to say. You dictated the editorials and inspired the propaganda. . . . We gave you our schools. They were turned into training camps. . . . We gave you our churches. They were turned into recruiting stations. . . . We gave you our religion. We threw its sanctity about your damnable experiment.

We blessed your war and your instruments of war. We prayed for the success of your armies. We invoked God to curse your enemies. We even gave the sacred name of our Redeemer as an example of the good of human sacrifice. . . . What have you given us in return? You have given us imperialism, nationalism, despotism, destruction and destitution. You have given us Hitler, Mussolini, and other strutting demigods. . . . Never again will we give up our allegiance to Jesus to serve war lords.

Abbotsford, B. C., has an unusually bright dog. He realized that the two-legged folks were praying for

peace and arming for war, and that some of the prayers were wrong anyway, so he sneaked into the church, grabbed two of the prayer books and headed for the door, probably intending to bury them where he had buried several others; but this time the constable caught him.

#### ***The Political Swill-Barrel***

Reverend Hunt, in the Raleigh (W. Va.) *Register*, showed the beginners in the preaching business the right methods to pursue if they want to get their feet into the WPA or any similar trough. Of President Roosevelt he said (sic as in *Register*):

He is our salvation to the voters of our nation. When we were in despair he reached his hand and lifted us from industrial slavery as Jesus Christ lifted the yoke of bondage when there was no hand of pity,



Lost

the way was dark and the road was closed between God and man he prevailed to open the seven seals that man might have a right to the tree of life, so did President Roosevelt prevail to break the chains of industrial slavery between labor and capital.

As man has the right to communicate with his heavenly Father through Jesus Christ so do we by the stroke of the pen of our great president give us the right to collect and bargain as employees. I feel that we should not go back to those dark days.

As we have the right to free speech and to our own choice of our own organization as Christ said we may serve him under our own vine and fig tree as that stands good today so our organization stands. Let us not go back neither look back for he has said he hath taken hold of the plow handle and look back is not fit for the Kingdom of Heaven. I say that we must see the same in our government affairs as they cried at Pilate's hall—"away with him."

The millionaires and billionaires are crying today "away with him." Were their cries at Pilate's hall because of the bad deeds He had done? Or were they because He was a friend to the poor? They said that he was too kind, so in this nation do they cry because of his misdeeds. I say it is because of his reaching down his loving hand to the poor. What shall we do with him? Shall we say "away with him" or shall we say "he is my salvation"? It is up to you and me and to all voters of our nation.

Reverend Albert J. Mitchell, Negro, presiding elder of the African M.E. church, Baltimore, Md., showed wonderful interest in the clergy under his care just before election. He sent out 400 letters advising them to support the Landon-Knox ticket, and admits that many of the letters contained each a \$5 check, to accompany the advice. The checks were signed by the chairman and the treasurer of the Republican State Central Committee. The gentlemen who contributed the money are now in mourning.

Sensing the objective of the Papal new deal for taking over the United States, lock, stock and barrel, and unwilling to be bribed, the Chicago Church Federation, representing twelve hundred Protestant churches, refused to participate in the WPA project to finance recreational and educational programs through the churches. Commenting favorably on this manly stand against clandestine union of church and state the Los Angeles *Examiner* said:

... the rights of conscience are beyond the just reach of any human power; ... they are given by God, and cannot be encroached upon by human authority.

### *The Unbelief Department*

At Newport News, Va., Reverend Robert Lee House was eager to undermine the faith of his congregation in the Bible. In a sermon on "Things I Do Not Believe" he mentioned, among others, that he did not believe in all the Bible, did not believe that inspiration or revelation is confined to the Bible, did not believe in the second coming of Christ, did not believe in the Millennium, did not believe in the coming of God's kingdom, and did not believe in sanctification. At this distance it looks as if about the only thing he really believes in is the "Reverend" Robert Lee House.

Doing what lay in his power to help the young men of the Y.M.C.A. at Santa Ana, Calif., into infidelity, the Reverend Edwin O. Colbeck, in an address entitled "The Bible, The Book Which Led the World Astray", denied the verbal inspiration of the Scriptures and stated that he had on file over a hundred mistakes. He was very eager that the young men to whom he talked should not believe Jesus' statement, "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." He desired that they should have great respect for the clergy, not the Bible.

Reverend Dr. Albert Joseph McCartney, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of the Covenant, Washington, D.C., is not more ashamed of the Savior than the Savior and His followers are of him. In his prayer to the newspapers, given at the Republican Convention at Cleveland, he did not mention Jesus in any manner, nor did any other of the clergy at that convention.

### *Would Be Imprisoned and Shot*

Dr. Winnington-Ingram, bishop of London, in an address at St. Paul's cathedral, London, said of Jesus, were He to appear again in the flesh:

Let Him stand up in Italy and denounce the use of poison gas and He would be at once imprisoned and probably shot as a traitor.

Sometimes the fleecers are themselves fleeced. A thief visited the trustees of the First Parish Unitarian church of Concord, Mass., to inspect the gold leaf on the steeple. He said it needed a little fixing at one place, and was told to go ahead and fix it. After some days he left, and it was found \$7,000 worth of gold leaf was gone also, while in its place was some gold paint that is now already grayish green. The thief left the steeple, setting the clergy an example of moderation.

A dispatch from London says there were no services at the Church of the Holy Ghost because an enraged bull refused to permit the worshipers to enter. It is not polite for candidates for the ministry to act like that.

A dispatch from Juneau, Wis., says that it took two weeks to remove all the skunks from the Lutheran church there, and then services were resumed. That might be all right in Juneau, but there are congregations elsewhere from which, if all the skunks were removed, they would have to sell the church.

Special garments are now being made for firemen and non-elect Presbyterians. They are woven out of asbestos. They also have a market among backsliding Methodists of a bygone era.

#### Televiak Picks on the G.A.

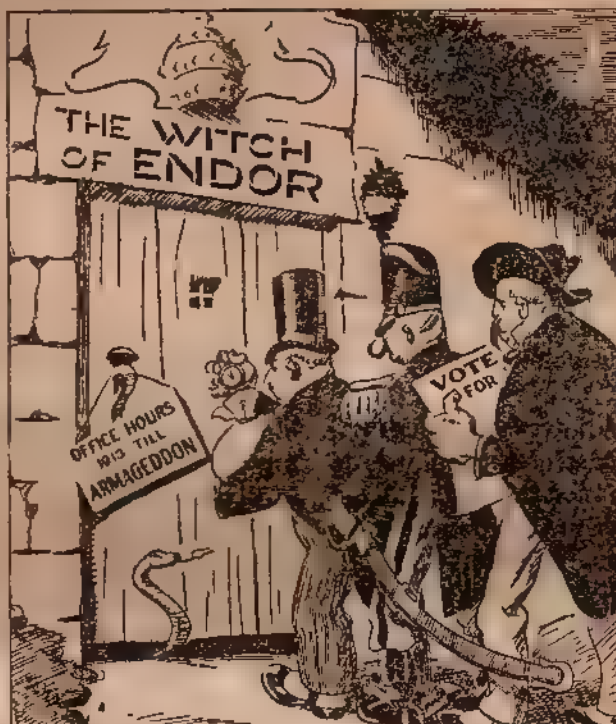
M. J. Televiak, pioneer, gets off down in San Antonio, Tex., far from the scene of his encounter, and then, seeking the G.A. as a soft place to alight, writes thusly:

While working in Rushford, Minn., I called on Mr. O. A. O. Moen. He denounced the Watch Tower, stating that we were selling books and that this work was a big racket, etc. Enclosed you will find an outline of a commercial organization of which Mr. Moen is secretary and treasurer. Perhaps *The Golden Age* would be interested in this.

Examining the four-page prospectus which Televiak thus so seductively introduces, it is found that the Christian Benevolent Society, of which Moen is the guiding star, aims to "assist those who have been bereft of loved ones" with an "approximate \$1,000 protection" and "costs less than 3½ cents per day". It is "organized not for profit, but for benevolent purposes". Oh, yeah! And the board of directors consists of four persons: besides Moen, Reverend C. F. Geiger, president, Box 25, Clatfield, Minn., Reverend Hugo Bersell, vice president, Houston, Minn.,

and Reverend M. Vanderbeck, special representative, and evangelist, Rushford, Minn.

Probably Televiak wants *The Golden Age* to insinuate that neither Moen nor Geiger, nor Bersell, nor Vanderbeck, is on the level, and that in the long run it will be found that they have principally been the ones "assisted" because, at some stage or other in their lives, they "have been bereft of loved ones", and that the whole outfit is merely one more oily scheme to separate "Lutheran, Methodist, Catholic, Presbyterian, Episcopal, Congregational, Brethren, Baptist, Nazarene, Mennonite, Christian and others" (mentioned in the prospectus) from some of their mammon of unrighteousness before the coming of the final showdown; but nothing doing. If Televiak wants anything of that kind done, let him leave San Antonio and hark right back up into Rushford, and argue it out with the directors.



Paying tribute to the Devil

#### The Hierarchy a Habitation of Demons

Revelation 18:2  
(*American Revised*

*Version*) says of both Roman Catholic and Protestant organizations (unitedly opposed to the pure truth of God's Word): "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become a habitation of demons, and a hold of every unclean spirit." It therefore becomes necessary to set forth a few facts, taken from the current news, which plainly show that all modern and ancient "churches" are into demonism up to their necks.

The magazine *The Sign* unwittingly shows the close relation between the "Singing Harlot" church and demonism in an article by Mary Welcome entitled "The Soul in Ecstasy". The article shows "St." Alphonsus Liguori, one of the alleged great theologians, speaking of the soul as being torn from the body and carried away with violence a million miles in an instant.

The article admits that this state of ecstasy is not incompatible with sin.

It tells of "St." Thomas of Villanova as being suspended twelve hours in the air, and of Catherine Emmerich as being blown about like a soap bubble, during which time she swept down humanly inaccessible cobwebs and even decorated the cornices of the church. It tells of "St." Joseph of Cupertino, who, if you will believe it, "raised a heavy cross that ten men had tried in vain to lift" and, still more, "three times when raised in ecstasy . . . dragged one of his companions into the air with him."

With all respect for Miss Welcome, this is just too bad for the reputations of Mr. Liguori, Thomas of Villanova, Miss Emmerich and "St." Joseph of Cupertino; for it is very apparent that these were all spirit mediums who conveyed to the minds of those about them ideas implanted in their own minds, ideas of happenings which by no stretch of the imagination ever happened at all, but were solely the "works" of demons.

Reverend G. Maurice Elliott, late Episcopal vicar of St. Peter's, Cricklewood, England, is reported as saying, "I have seen the materialized forms of spirits, many of them friends who have passed over." The "Reverend" is mistaken. What he saw was cooked up for him by the same evil angels so often cast out by the Lord Jesus throughout his ministry.

The London *Sunday Referee* claims that the spirit medium that Queen Victoria consulted was Robert James Lee. It was Lee (who died in 1931) who saw in a trance the features of the London surgeon who was the famous "Jack the Ripper" of a half century ago. "The Ripper" went mad through vivisection of helpless creatures, and finally ran amuck among humans. He died in an asylum unknown to the asylum keepers except as "Murderer No. 124".

During her lifetime the people were not let into the secret that Queen Victoria frequently consulted the spirits. The statements now made agree with the claims of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that she died a Roman Catholic; for the two are one and the same.

With not a word from the clergy to explain that each and every one of these manifestations is that of demons, devils, seeking to convey the false impression that the dead are alive, British papers abound in stories of impersonations of

Horatio Lord Nelson or others long dead, of dead brides appearing in their wedding garments, of the spirits of dead cats, of dead hands coming up through the floor, of beautiful women passing through cobwebs in a belfry, etc., etc.

### **Blasphemy and Demonism United**

The clergy have spent years in trying to force upon the people the unscriptural and unreasonable view that when people die they are more alive than ever; and now when they are being caught in their lie, they know not what to do. Jehovah's people are the only ones that have the truth on this subject. As to others, the prophet asks: "Lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and what wisdom is in them?"

Los Angeles has a D.D. mill which is operated for a consideration by so-called "spiritualists". The mill conferred upon a duck, under the name Reverend Drake Googoo, the power to perform weddings, conduct services and officiate at rites for the dead. Now the 207 varieties of preachers (none of whom have any better right to their high-sounding titles) are jealous and are preaching against the mill. Just to help them out, the information is gladly offered that the degree of D.D. is authorized in the Scriptures, where the clergy are referred to as d——d——s. See Isaiah 56: 10, 11.

At hand a four-page leaflet advertising the demonized Harlem Negro as "Father Divine", "Immanuel" and "God is with Us"; also "Jesus Christ". It contains 31 paragraphs and repeats the statement "It is Wonderful!" twenty six times. The conclusion is a seal the principal feature of which is the Great Pyramid. Whites as well as Negroes have fallen under the spells cast by the demons controlling this man.

From Minneapolis comes the news that the followers of this Negro are hearing an "inner voice". In other words, they are slipping into spiritism, demonism, and then insanity.

Mrs. Peters, of Minneapolis, guest at one of "Father Divine's" "heavens", stated that when he came in she was thrown off her mental balance, was overcome by some sort of power, and joined with others in singing and dancing around the table. Unable to get closer to him she went outside and began to say "Peace, Father" even to the dogs. At length she realized she was being deceived, and headed back to Minneapolis, a wiser woman.

## Exposed

*A recorded talk*

(D)

*by Judge Rutherford*

THE Catholic Bible generally used is known as the *Douay Version*. Nowhere in that Bible is purgatory even mentioned. No text makes mention of a soul in purgatory. From the year 595 to 604 (A.D.) Gregory, known as "Gregory the Great", served in the office of pope of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. He was the first man to "discover" "purgatory" and to advance the theory of the souls there being tormented with fire. Says the McClintock and Strong *Cyclopedia*, Volume VIII, 1879 edition, under the title "Purgatory": "But whatever the views of some Church fathers on the subject, as a doctrine it was unknown in the Christian Church for the first 600 years, and it does not appear to have been made an article of faith until the 10th century. . . . 'Purgatory as a burning-away of sins,' said Doellinger at the Bonn Conference of Old Catholics in 1875, 'was an idea unknown in the East as well as the West till Gregory the Great [pope 595-604] introduced it. . . . Gregory the Great added the idea of a tormenting fire.'"

The doctrine concerning "purgatory" finds authority only in the opinion and interpretation of men, that is, in the voice or opinion of men who lived centuries ago and who are called "fathers". The eminent Catholic authority, James Cardinal Gibbons, in his book above cited, page 208, says concerning "purgatory": "This interpretation is not mine. It is the unanimous voice of the Fathers of Christendom." Then he gives the names of some of the early men in the Catholic church who advanced the theory. Are such authorities of any weight or support to the purgatorial theory? Is the fact that men centuries ago taught certain things concerning "purgatory" any proof of the existence of the same? Let Jesus answer concerning the tradition of such men. The clergy who were the Pharisees in Jesus' day based their teachings upon tradition. They said to Jesus: "Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?" But he [Jesus] answered and said unto them: Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! well did

Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." —Matthew 15:1-9.

Jesus here shows that the teachings of men make void the Word of God. The apostle Paul expresses the same conclusion. Paul, when he practiced the Jewish religion, was guided by the tradition of the elders or fathers. When he became a true follower of Christ Jesus he cast away religion and the tradition of the fathers and followed only the commandments of God as taught by Jesus Christ, (Galatians 1:10-16) Then Paul specifically warned all Christians to avoid the teachings of men and to adhere solely to the teaching of Christ Jesus: "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ." —Colossians 2:8.

The theory that numerous creatures are supposed to suffer in "purgatory" has frightened millions of sincere persons, causing them to bring forth large sums of hard-earned money and to contribute it toward the saying of masses, believing that by so doing they might render aid to those in "purgatory" and be in position themselves thereafter to receive benefits. Such sincere persons have thereby been greatly defrauded in their property and entirely misled concerning the way to life everlasting. Who is chargeable and responsible for that doctrine of "purgatory", by which so many persons have been deceived and are still deceived? Are the members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and the priests wholly responsible therefor? No, it would not be fair to claim that they are entirely responsible. The father and promulgator of the "purgatory" lie is none other than the Devil himself. The Devil has overreached and induced men to believe and teach the doctrine of "purgatory", and the Devil's purpose in so doing is to turn the attention of man away from Jehovah God, with the ultimate expectation that he could lead all mankind into destruction. That wicked creature, designated in the Scriptures as

the Old Serpent, Satan, and the Devil, is the arch deceiver and chief enemy of God and man. Both Satan and his ministers claim to be the enlighteners of the people and often pose as the representatives of Christ, and thereby deceive and practice fraud upon credulous persons. Concerning this it is written in the Bible: "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, trans-

forming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works."—2 Corinthians 11:13-15.

(To be continued)

[The foregoing is one of a series of recorded talks by Judge Rutherford on important issues of this day. The phonograph records may be run on the ordinary type of machine and are being widely used for passing important information on to relatives, friends, and neigh-

bors near and far. The Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., are the distributors of these unusual records, and inquiries may be addressed to them direct or in care of *The Golden Age*.]

### Why Salter\* Lost His Job

**O**DDLY enough, it just so happened that the editor of *The Golden Age* was present when Salter lost his job. Now is an opportune time to narrate the essential facts. This is done with no malice. It is done without either the knowledge or consent of Judge Rutherford, and without his suggestion. It is done in the interests of Jehovah's kingdom, of justice, peace and truth—earth's only hope.

Salter lost his job, not because of attempted (but foiled) sequestration of funds of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, nor because of the purchase of a fur coat for his ladyfren with a portion of those funds. Either one of those reasons would have been ample. He was in a position of trust; he proved that he was not to be trusted. That is enough.

He lost his job because he was lazy and unfaithful and treacherous. That was the real reason.

Nobody is big enough, in the Lord's organization; or in any other organization, in these days, to lie down on his job and expect to get away with it. Only the other day the stockholders of the Bethlehem Steel Company, some of them, wanted to fire Charles M. Schwab (once accounted one of the greatest men in the United States) because, so they thought, he was no longer of use to the company of which he is the head. Salter would not work.

At the time he was fired, employees who were

supposed to be working under Salter's direction testified repeatedly that they did not know what his duties were; that he did not show up until around 10:00 in the morning; quit work promptly at noon; slept until 3:00 or sometimes 4:00 in the afternoon, and sometimes was not seen after the noon whistle blew, the rest of the day. Sometimes he spent the afternoons dictating personal letters to his ladyfren stenographer. They were read at the hearing, many of them.

The letters were largely to faithful or supposedly faithful persons in the Lord's organization, lauding himself, defending himself, justifying himself. Or they were to unfaithful persons, already out of the organization, commending them for their unfaithfulness and expressing his regret that, on account of his position, he could not speak as freely as he would like.

#### *The Letters Were a Scream*

The letters were a scream. At the hearing, the ladyfren stenographer was so seated in the room that, as she read the letters, there was no way in which Salter could give her the wink, or shake his head in disapproval, or steer the matter in any way. (She read her stenographic notes.)

As she read aloud, when she came to a particularly bad place, where it was very apparent that the cat was being let out of the bag, she tried to omit a sentence or a paragraph. With kindness in speech and manner, Judge Rutherford called her attention to the omission, and asked her to reread. It only helped to emphasize

\* Formerly of the Canadian Branch of Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society.

the fact that nobody can be unfaithful to God and cover it up. This happened repeatedly.

It was perfectly apparent to everybody present that Salter was unfit for his place. He was given the opportunity to resign, before the letters were read. Not knowing Judge Rutherford had transcriptions of all his ladifren's stenographic notes, he tried to bluff his way through. He failed.

After one of his letters had been read in which Salter had admitted that he does not believe the Lord is present, and that he counts those who have broken with the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society as his real brethren in Christ, the writer of this memorandum suggested that it was unnecessary to go further, and that Judge Rutherford should husband his strength for the great tasks the Lord has entrusted to him.

But although, as this writer personally chanced to know, Judge Rutherford was under a great nervous strain in parting with this man who had been counted a friend (Psalm 41:9; John 13:18), he preferred to proceed so that Salter could never say he had not had a fair hearing.

At the conclusion, and long before the conclusion, one with any manhood or honesty in his make-up would have thought Salter would have honestly admitted that he had been dishonest, deceitful, treacherous and lazy, and unworthy of employment in any enterprise where the sterling qualities of honesty, industry and truthfulness, to say nothing of courage, are absolutely essential.

But he bluffed it through to the end. When nothing more could be done, he was dismissed, and properly so. After Salter's dismissal Judge Rutherford, still moved with kindness toward

the erring, invited him to dine with the family, and Salter accepted the invitation.

### *You Have Seen the Salter Letters*

After his position was gone, Salter attended the Canadian convention where Judge Rutherford gave the address on "Work" which appears in *The Watchtower* for October 15, 1936. It was good to hear. That address, every word of it,

was prepared in the forenoon of the day Salter was given his hearing. That is how busy men have to conserve their time.

When the discourse was delivered Salter came around saying, in effect, that he now saw his error; that he had been all wrong; that he was convinced it is the duty of Jehovah's people to really *work* in the interest of the "great multitude", the "Jonadabs", those 'marked in their foreheads', those 'with Noah in the ark', those 'fleeing to the cities of refuge', those seeking Jehovah, meekness and righteousness, Jesus' "other sheep", the "sheep" divided from the "goats", those that

'hear and say "Come"', the 'ten men taking hold on the Jew', those 'fleeing to the mountains', the 'many nations going up to Jehovah's mountain', the "Ebed-melech" class, those that "go down to the sea in ships", the lately delivered "prisoners", the 'virgins her companions that follow the Bride', the "mixed multitude" of the Exodus, the "Nethinims", the "Gibeonites", the 'strangers at the feast of tabernacles', and, one of the best of all, "Joseph's ten brethren."

But don't imagine, for a minute, that Salter had any grasp at all of any or all of these great truths, which he could have had from the Lord through *The Watchtower*, had he been willing to be honest and industrious. He was merely trying to regain his hold on Judge Rutherford's

## WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY

OFFICE OF  
SECRETARY & TREASURER

134 COLUMBIA HEIGHTS  
BROOKLYN, NEW YORK

April 19, 1937.

### TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Every cent received by the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society is accounted for by this office.

Not one cent of the funds of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society went into the construction of the home at San Diego where Judge Rutherford does his winter work. It was a gift of friends. I did not know of the existence of the house until I read of it in *The Golden Age*.

Not one cent of the funds of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society went into either of the Cadillac cars used by Judge Rutherford at San Diego and Brooklyn. They were gifts of friends.

As to the property at Staten Island, the location of WERN, while this property was bought for the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society by its President, J. F. Rutherford (and is now worth several times what he paid for it), yet it never belonged to him for one minute and he never made one cent of profit by the transaction.

I know of nothing in Scripture or in reason that should hinder any man from receiving gifts from those who love him, more especially when those gifts are used entirely in the interests of the Lord and His people.

In the interests of truth and justice,

Very sincerely yours,

*W. F. Rutherford*  
Secretary and Treasurer.

Salter knew all the above facts. Why, then, object?

esteem and confidence. At heart he despised all these instructions of the Lord, and now says so plainly in the letters which you have probably seen by the time this reaches you.

### ***None of Jehovah's People Will Be Moved\****

None of Jehovah's people will be moved by anything that a man like Salter could say. They know that this work is Jehovah's own work and nothing can overthrow it. If for no other reason, they are comforted, blessed, strengthened by the bread of life from God's own Word, as it comes to them through the columns of *The Watchtower*. When a man is constantly supplied with more food than he can eat, why try to tell him he is starving? God is fulfilling His promise to those who have brought all their tithes into His storehouse. The blessings are more than they can receive, i.e., retain and remember.

It is nothing new that Jesus and His followers are accused of being winebibbers. Did that charge affect in any way Jesus' standing with His heavenly Father? Not an iota. Why did Jesus use it? He was under great nervous strain. It provided a perfect nutrient, immediately assimilable. A chiropractor, once treating Judge Rutherford and the writer at the same time, said to the judge, as he saw his back suffering from ankylosis (six vertebrae fused together by pneumonia), "You are a miracle of God's grace." At the same time he said to the writer, "He is bearing a burden that would utterly crush you." Read that paragraph twice, and make the most of it, all you hypocrites that wish to remain hypocrites to the end. You will get your wish, and your reward.

When it comes to work, there are plenty of people in Jehovah's organization who are doing all they can do. Some of them, occasionally, turn all night, over and over, too tired to sleep. Judge Rutherford does that, too, for you, if you love God. If you don't, it is all O.K. with him. He is just a "sheep", trying to do his Master's will.

\*This was illustrated by S. M. Godfrey, of Pennsylvania, a faithful and intelligent company servant in the Keystone State, who, immediately on receipt of Salter's infamous diatribe against the Society which had supported him for twenty years, wrote him as follows:

Sir:—I received one of the circular letters which you sent out, and these few lines are to express my contempt for one who would take the course that you have taken. I refer espe-

If you are a "goat", just go right ahead and make all the goat noises and goat odors that you wish. Nobody will hinder you.

### ***Despicable Methods, Judas-like***

In mailing out his letters Salter used despicable methods, the most Judas-like of anything this writer has ever seen. One method was to try to communicate with company servants by communications mailed from Brooklyn in envelopes bearing in the upper left corner what would lead the recipient to believe the letter was from "Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, N.Y." The tan envelopes used were never purchased by the Society; the imprint in the corner is a forgery; the contents, ostensibly from the Society, were and are from the Devil, with Walter Salter as the tool used by him to endeavor to hoodwink some into leaving the Lord and His truth and coming over into some unnamed organization where their nickels and dimes would help feed a man that was too lazy to honestly feed himself.

### ***That Brings Up the Subject of Money***

Money is of the Devil. Everybody knows it, and everybody with any sense looks forward to its Divine destruction. While God's people are in the Devil's world it is necessary in the Lord's work. It is useful in building and operating printing plants and office buildings, homes, gardens, shiploads of paper, world-wide radio hookups, and a thousand and one other things not necessary to be named. The Lord called it "the mammon of unrighteousness" and urged that it be used to God's glory.

Salter, forgetting the funds which he tried to sequester from the Society, professes to be aggrieved because Judge Rutherford has quarters in San Diego where (on account of having had pneumonia at least twice) he does his work in winter. It is a permanent home, deeded to King David, in the interests of Jehovah's kingdom.

cially to the letter sent by you or one of your associates enclosed in a Watch Tower envelope and purporting to be from the Society, in which the company servant is instructed (instructed by one who has manifested that he has become a servant of Satan) to have this letter read and discussed at company meetings.

Your estimate of the intelligence of Jehovah's witnesses is all wrong if you think they will be misled by your methods. You should join with the Roman Catholic Hierarchy: they would welcome you with open arms and you could show them some new tricks. Jude 11-16, to my mind, seems to fit your present condition.

Meantime it is occupied by one of the hardest-working men in the world, Judge Rutherford. It isn't a shanty; it is a real home; and nobody but a Judas would object to its erection or occupancy.

The same can be said of the other places mentioned. Salter was even mean enough to mention the headquarters at Magdeburg, Germany, which Judge Rutherford built for the comfort of all the workers there before Hitler the Madman took over the country. There is no information in this office that Judge Rutherford ever reserved a room for himself at the Magdeburg home. But, suppose he did; whose business is it? At no time could he ever have been there more than a week or so in any one year. Was it not all right for him to have a place to sleep?

Or is it so that, having, like Abraham, given up all, and confessed that he is a stranger and pilgrim in the earth, now in Brooklyn, now in London, now in San Diego, now in Paris, now in Berne, now somewhere else, he should have no creature comforts, but give them all up so that some flatfoot that never knew what real work is could sleep from noon till four o'clock in the afternoon, digesting a dinner he did not earn?

#### ***That's About All There Is to It***

That's about all there is to it. Salter was fired because he is unfaithful and lazy. He tries to make a hit by referring to Judge Rutherford in capitals twelve times in one letter as "THE PRESIDENT". Well, he is that; isn't he? And a real one, too. Just make a slip of any kind in your work, and see how long it is before you know that the one that should know about it does know about it. He directs the entire work, and should. He is the elected president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, as, for example (and with his nomination), C. J. Woodworth is president of the Golden Age Publishing Company.

Why be so small?

Oh, yes, one more little item. Just for a laugh. Salter pans *The Golden Age*. He disapproves of it—now. He used to write inane items from Canada. Nobody found them very interesting. But they were all neatly typed. Somebody at the hearing said that was about all he did. He didn't do the typing; somebody else did that. But he picked out the newspaper clippings that were to be copied. And it was brought out that he sometimes held them over for as long as five

months so that he could have something to send in each month.

When this was brought to Judge Rutherford's attention, he said, "Now wouldn't that stop your grandmother's clock?"

Salter says *The Golden Age* uses "blood-curdling stuff and obscene language", meaning, of course, the cartoon where is illustrated the statement of Jehovah God:

They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms; and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary.—Ezekiel 16: 33, 34.

#### ***Access to Stenographic Report***

Salter's above sneer at Jehovah God was intended to be the end of the foregoing article, but since then access was unexpectedly obtained to the full stenographic record of the hearing.

The records show that Salter persisted in doing things his own way, instead of as instructed by the president of the Society. Thus: When the president instructed him to wait regarding certain building operations, he went ahead without delay. When he was asked to remove the partition he had caused to be constructed, to shut himself off from the rest of the office, he never removed it. When he was instructed not to submit transcription records to the Canadian Broadcasting Commission, he submitted them for censorship, resulting in dishonor to Jehovah's great and holy name, and, incidentally, imposing a great additional expense and inconvenience upon the Society. It was an act of disloyalty to the Lord.

In the Brooklyn office, the one then directing the office work there, R. J. Martin, had his desk in the middle of the office, accessible from every direction. The desk of his successor is there to this day. On account of Salter's tendency to perverseness, Martin had no confidence in him, ever.

Subsequent to his submission of the transcription records to Ottawa censorship, Salter, in a class meeting, falsely claimed that when Judge Rutherford filed with the Paris radio authorities a verbatim statement of his address, he was submitting to censorship. Such was wholly false. At no time has Judge Rutherford ever permitted any of his addresses to be censored by any-

body. Filing a record is one thing; submitting records to be approved or disapproved or censored is quite another and a different thing.

And, in any event, since Salter was appointed to his position by Judge Rutherford, what kind of business was it for him to mention in the presence of others what he considered to be a mismove on the part of his superior? Such would not be permitted in any worldly organization.

#### **Who Wants a Disorganizer?**

Nobody wants a disorganizer; everybody tries to get rid of disorganizers as soon as they develop malcontent in themselves or in others. It is hard enough work building up an organization, and keeping it up. It doesn't take any brains or any heart to tear it down. Any fool can do that.

The central theme of Jehovah's organization today is to do the will of God by proclaiming from door to door that Jehovah's kingdom, now present, is the one and only hope of the world. The literature of the Kingdom flows from God's Word, through the pen of Judge Rutherford, over the Watch Tower printing presses, and out by the millions of copies at the hands of faithful servants of the Most High God in every land and in every language.

The books going out at the rate of 24,457,111 last year, and with a total up to last October of 229,675,028, Salter has advertised (as widely as he dared) that Jehovah's people are "getting nowhere" with the work God has entrusted to them. Before being dismissed he did not engage in the service work to any extent, except when out with his ladifren at week ends. He seldom gave words of encouragement to those who did go out.

The man who said that "to damn a thing with faint praise is to give it the damndest kind of a damning" sized it up pretty well. Salter damned the service work with faint praise: "It was for others, if they wished, but it did not actually amount to anything. The real work was far ahead."

#### **Enlargement of the Gall Bladder**

Can you imagine any man, appointed to a job by another man, and then evil enough, foolish enough, conceited enough, to say in the presence of others that he is confident that the man who appointed him will die, an object of God's wrath at Armageddon, and he, the great, the wise, the

prudent, the capable, will take his place and do what Rutherford tried to do and couldn't? The man needs to be pruned. He should submit himself to the specialists and let them excavate his gall bladder and remove his inordinate self-esteem. He said to a fellow employee that his hands were tied. That is just what the Lord said, "Bind him hand and foot, . . . and cast him into outer darkness."—Matthew 22:13.

When R. J. Martin, then directing Brooklyn office work, died, Salter said to a fellow employee, "I feel there is something in this for me. It is going to make a change for me." "If a man thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself." (Galatians 6:3) W. F. Salter never will see the day at his best when he could show the good judgment of R. J. Martin at his worst.

Interspersed with his extravagant egotism Salter had gleams of sanity. In a letter to Judge Rutherford, February 24, 1936, he said, truthfully, "I make no claim to being a student or speaker. I am a rotten reader." Again, he said, "I have never aspired to any big position in the organization."

Yet this man, in an organization where men must be students, must be speakers, must be intelligent and eager readers, had the hardihood to state to others that the Lord would kill Judge Rutherford at Armageddon because he had usurped the Society, and that then a great work would be done. And who would do it? Why, bless your innocence! "I will be about his present age at that time. I have a great work to do, but I am handicapped; my hands are tied." If that is wisdom, may God deliver *The Golden Age* from having any. And the mighty Salter thinks it doesn't have any, at that.

#### **Personal Hatred of His Benefactor**

A mean person, a low person, hates his benefactor, for the same reason that Lucifer hated Jehovah God. Walter F. Salter is on record as saying that in 1918 Judge Rutherford was imprisoned because of his own fault. What a lie! He was imprisoned for being a Christian in wartime.

He accused him, to the Toronto Bethel family, as being a severe autocrat. This disturbed the whole office force; and it is not true. He stated that he coveted flattery; that also is a lie. In a letter to one of the regional servants he said of his benefactor, "I have sensed for a long time

that he is longing to get something on me, for some reason." Imagine the disorganizing influences of such a letter. And in the meantime he wrote to Judge Rutherford never a word of these suspicions so eagerly peddled to others. Moreover, if he had the least common sense, he could have reasoned accurately that Judge Rutherford could discharge him at a moment's notice.

He foolishly stated that Judge Rutherford had fixed himself so that no man could give him an order. Judge Rutherford never cast a vote for himself in his life, not one, nor did he ever ask anybody else to vote for him. In the fall of 1917 Jehovah's people throughout the earth voted that he should be their president. As a matter of fact, Judge Rutherford rarely attends the annual meetings of the Society.

What peculiar animus against his benefactor must have urged Salter to seek to discredit Judge Rutherford because of the gift of automobiles mentioned in the letter of W. E. Van Amburgh reproduced in this issue! At no time were the Society's funds ever used to purchase automobiles for J. F. Rutherford; his cars were always gifts from friends.

But here is the strange entry on the other side of the ledger, that the Society did purchase a car for Salter, and whereas Judge Rutherford uses his cars in the Lord's work, Salter wore his out driving about the country doing things other than serving the Lord. In fifteen years, doing identical work in a much larger field, Robert J. Martin never owned a car nor wanted one.

#### **Disloyal to God's Organization**

Salter was disloyal to God's organization. He did not hesitate to refer to the Brooklyn office in contemptuous language. They (Brooklyn office men) were young fellows with no experience; he could not afford to follow them. As he put it, "We have to work with the organization, but we don't have to think with it." That's loyalty for you.

When Percy Chapman was put in his place, Salter raised his hand in pledge that he would be absolutely loyal and obedient to the Society's instructions under the new Canadian administration. You know now what was in his mind at the time. When dismissed he told Judge Rutherford, "I would have done the same thing myself," and, "I did not resign for the pure reason that I believe it is the Lord's organization and I

would not resign therefrom." Now he says he has known for a long time that it is not the Lord's organization. Believe whichever story you like.

#### **No Confidence in The Watchtower**

Persons in the Toronto Bethel family discerned many months ago that it was apparent Salter did not accept many *Watchtower* articles; at times he seemed bored, and showed enthusiasm only when something came up that called the *Watchtower* presentations in question.

In private conversations and even from the public platform he advised against accepting what is in *The Watchtower* as from the Lord; they were merely "plausible explanations"; they merely represented Judge Rutherford's thoughts on the matter. In one public discourse he dismissed these thoughts of Judge Rutherford as "thinks of men".

Once, in the office, holding *The Watchtower*, he pointed to an article and said heatedly, so that several heard him, "That is childish reasoning, childish reasoning." Well, thank God, He still has some children, some that reason as He reasons. Judge Rutherford is one of those "little ones". Jesus said, for JUST SUCH: "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth." Matthew 11:25.

In a letter to one who denies the second presence of the Lord, Salter said that while he still, at that time, recognized the Watch Tower as the Lord's organization, because he could not deny, then, that it was doing God's work in the earth, yet he denounced the work as being done "in a very crude and erratic manner". This from a man who truthfully admits that he is no student, no reader, no speaker, and that others admit is no thinker, no Christian and no real man.

He showed an unwillingness to accept and apply the later truths regarding the Memorial, that it is primarily to the great name of Jehovah God. To two he stated that "the Memorial used to have so much more significance, but seems so empty now, since so many new thoughts have been brought out". In other words, he took the cup of new wine handed to him by the Lord, and threw it back in his Savior's face with contempt, because he hated the means by which it came to him.

#### **Upsetting the Faith of Others**

It seems that when a man surrenders to the Devil he is not content with going himself, but

wants to take others with him. Hence Salter tried to undermine the faith of others in Jehovah's direction of His work in the earth. To a regional servant he said that the *Watchtower* committee should never have been discharged, but *The Watchtower* should still be edited by a committee, and not by one man. Judge Rutherford Scripturally sets out that no man or men edit *The Watchtower*, but that the Lord Jehovah is the Teacher through it.—Isaiah 54:13.

On one occasion, at a certain lecture to the Toronto Bethel family Salter made the statement that, even in cases where it seemed that a person is not in line with the truth, it was none of the business of any member of the family to interfere or call a halt. Why, that is identically the way the Devil would talk and the way he always does talk. He wants to be let alone.

One of the office force said of that talk, "When he talks like that I feel so depressed. I feel like a ship without a rudder. It seems to undermine one's faith; doesn't it?" And the answer is that it does, and was so designed and intended.

Salter made statements to many that the Watch Tower literature is not easy to understand, is often contradictory, and is over the heads of the people. None of these statements is true. What was his object in making them? His own good wife, not his ladifren, said that if she were to listen to him she would not be in the truth any time at all.

### **Painful to Call a Man a Liar**

It is painful to call any man a liar and a son of the Devil, but that is what Jesus did, and backed it up with the evidence. So here goes for Salter, and you just get out your notebook and see if you can chart what was going through his mind when he made the following statements. One lie follows another. He lied one way to one kind of people and another way to another.

February 24, 1936, to Judge Rutherford: "I have misapplied *The Watchtower*. I confess this to the Lord and to you, and am sorry, and have taken the matter to the Lord in prayer and asked

his forgiveness. This has taught me more clearly than ever the great necessity of reading everything with greater care and diligence."

February 28, 1936, to a man who does not believe the Lord is present: "I am fully persuaded that there must be a very great revision of much that we have been taught to believe was the truth in recent years. I am prone to believe that when Armageddon breaks it will so completely break up our present organization that it will make the experiences of 1917 and 1918 appear as nothing. After that our great and mighty work."

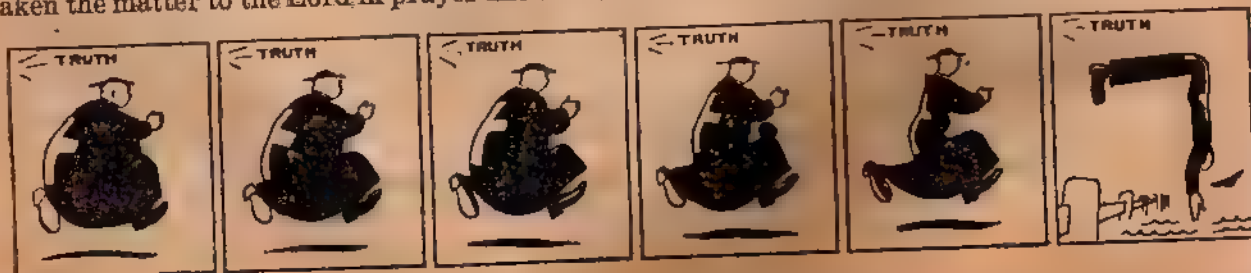
March 4, 1936, to a regional servant in Europe: "We are up against a brick wall over here, and from the last *Director* [Informant] there are 90 less workers in the field than there were for the corresponding year previous."

April 16, 1936, to a traveling representative in the United States: "I am firmly convinced that a mighty test is ahead for the church that will shake it from stem to stern. This I conclude from conditions as I see them in various companies of this land, and from reports I have concerning companies in the States, where I understand they are on the edge of a volcano."

April 20, 1936, to another traveling representative of the Society: "Everything in this office and throughout the entire country is in excellent condition." (Ready to blow up one day and perfectly all O.K. four days later.)

May 11, 1936, to the president: "The results for the seven months this year are still well ahead of the corresponding period of last year. The number of publishers in the field shows also a decided increase, there being 2940 as compared with 2570 last year."

Salter was not foursquare with Jehovah God. He was unfaithful to God and a traitor to God's cause. He connived with the enemy to overthrow the Society and its work. It was Judge Rutherford's duty to discharge him; he could do nothing less. "The time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God." The judgment day is here; "the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him."



## A Personal Statement Regarding Salter\*

April 16, 1937

DEAR BROTHER RUTHERFORD:

I have just received a copy of Salter's latest tirade, which, for pure hypocrisy and deceit, has no equal. It is a series of deliberate perversion and misapplication of facts which brands it, without a question of doubt, as of the Devil, and his sole intention is to poison the brethren and lead them astray.

I have known this man for the past twenty or more years. We were "elders" together in the hectic days of 1917 and 1918. I have seen the man in his native "heather" with all his bombastic arrogance and conceit manifested from one end of Canada to the other. I have seen him here at Brooklyn, suave, deceitful and an entirely different man from outward appearance. I do not believe the man was ever in the truth, but was and is one of the biggest hypocrites I know.

During the number of years that he has represented the Society I have never known him at any time to give a talk on *The Watchtower* or any of the Society's publications, but he has always endeavored to use some *Tower* article or book to substantiate some rattle-brain scheme or theory of his own, an exact reproduction of the ministers who take a text of the Bible as a basis for their devilish theories. I am glad that the Lord has now torn the mask off and revealed the man for what he really is.

In the entire mass of junk that he is sending out there is but one accurate statement, and that is, that he was not capable of answering the party who is reported to have given him the material on our Lord's return and the resurrection of the saints. The man was at no time capable of giving an answer for the hope that was within him because he has really never seen the Lord's organization nor properly discerned the body of Christ.

His covering letter sending out this trash to the brethren is devilish in the extreme. He encloses it in one of the regular Watch Tower envelopes with the return address of 117 Adams Street, which was calculated, of course, to deceive the brethren and lead them to believe that the material was forwarded from the Society's headquarters. By referring to himself as "Salter" and you as "Brother Rutherford" he in-

tended to further his satanic scheme by creating the impression that this was submitted to the brethren for their consideration by the Society, and in order to further develop the deception he then created the impression that these were organization instructions which were not discretionary but entirely mandatory.

All of this reveals the man in his true position as one governed by deceit, hypocrisy, and as a willing tool of the adversary. The implication of his own action is that he is doing this to further the interests of the Lord's work. This would also imply, then, that the Lord was the author of this hypocritical and devilish procedure and would approve such a course of action. His god undoubtedly would, but Jehovah would not.

Salter "raises holy hands in horror" at the pictures and statements appearing in *The Golden Age* against the Hierarchy and the various other elements of the Devil's organization, but at the same time he is willing to defame and degrade the name of Jehovah God by implying that the course that he is following is approved before the Lord.

Regarding this tirade against you personally: I have never at any time seen such a manipulation, misapplication and perversion of simple facts with such devilish intent. His reference to your homes or offices at Columbia Heights, Staten Island, California, and in other places, as palatial residences with luxurious furnishings, etc., is a deliberate falsehood, and he knows it to be so. He knows that the furnishings of all three places are practical, business office furniture intended for the furtherance of the Lord's work. In fact, it has often occurred to me, when I had occasion to be in your office for any length of time in the Lord's business, that it could be much more comfortable without taking away in the least from the efficiency of the Lord's work.

However, the fact that impresses me is that he deliberately lies and misrepresents conditions he knows of in order to interfere with the Lord's work. He knows that it is a physical impossibility to settle down and do the studying and research work necessary for the purpose of preparing the *Watchtower* and book material and other necessary Kingdom service at the office at 124 Columbia Heights, because of the innumerable interruptions of all sorts that occur there from the telephone, the various brethren call-

\* At the last minute, just before going to press, a copy of this letter of T. J. Sullivan to Judge Rutherford was shown to the editor by its author. Its use was begged for this issue. All lovers of truth and justice will enjoy it.

ing up about this, that and the other thing. He also knows of your physical condition making it impossible for you to live in the eastern part of the United States during the winter months and look after the direction of the Lord's work and prepare the necessary material that should be prepared; that Staten Island affords an opportunity for you to get away and do this research work and prepare the material that is necessary to be prepared, and quiet, for proper thought and consideration to be given to it without the many interruptions; and that California enables you to work throughout the winter without the physical handicaps that you would have in the east. And, above all this, the manifest blessing of the Lord upon the tremendous amount of work that has been turned out under this arrangement is of itself sufficient answer to the foul charges made by this man. The Lord himself has blessed it and manifested His approval on the setup as it exists, and if Salter were not blinded to all honesty, justice and common decency, he would include these known facts in his letter, that the brethren might get a more accurate picture of the true situation.

His reference to your cars at Brooklyn and San Diego is similarly misleading. In the first place, he knows that these cars were not purchased by yourself or with the Society's resources, but were a present to you. In the second place, he does not tell the friends that this car is used in Brooklyn in the service when you are away.

His reference to the Society's resources is devilish in itself, because it is such a deliberate misrepresentation of facts that he is familiar with. The man knows he is lying and creates a false impression when he presents it the way he does. He refers to the fact that there is a difference between the cost of production of the literature and the amount at which the companies receive the literature, but he does not say that well over fifty percent of the literature placed is placed by pioneers at less than cost of production. He does not say that a very large percentage of this literature is shipped to foreign countries at even less than cost of production. He does not remind the friends of the thousands upon thousands of dollars that are spent every year on broadcasts and for the recorded programs on the different stations throughout the world. Nor does he call attention to the thousands more that are given to pioneers in con-

vention allowances and other provisions each year, nor the thousands that are sent throughout the earth to foreign lands to extend the Kingdom work in these places which are not self-sustaining. His letter implies that the difference in these amounts is something that you personally receive and use for your own pleasure, despite the fact that he knows that all monies received by the Society are received by the treasurer, banked by the treasurer, and that you could not, even if you wanted to, draw a personal check upon them.

If Salter were really halfway honest and wanted to give the brethren an accurate picture he would give them these facts; but that would not suit his purposes or the purposes of his father, and, as a willing tool, he confines his remarks to the limitations placed upon him to advance the interests of his Satanic majesty.

I am surely thankful to the Lord that during the past twelve years I have been enabled to be in a position to know the true facts regarding these situations, although even without that knowledge there would be no justification for accepting Salter's vilification of yourself.

The Lord's blessing upon the Kingdom service throughout the earth during the past twenty-odd years that you have served as president of the organization is the greatest proof, of course, of His favor and blessing, but this willful and deliberate misrepresentation of facts with such devilish ingenuity, which I know to be false, established beyond any shadow of doubt in my mind that the other things he brings up in his letter, which I do not happen to be familiar with, are just as false and misleading and instigated by the Devil for the purpose of opposing the Lord and the advancement of His organization.

Relative to his "crackpot" theories on our Lord's return and the resurrection of the saints, and Armageddon: These are not worthy of receiving any consideration. Anyone who has read *The Watchtower* during the past fifteen or more years will readily see that his play on words to set aside the mass of Scriptural evidence is worse than childish and is nothing but the babbling of one who, if he ever had any truth in him, has now turned into darkness.

The mass of evidence appearing in the parables of the "Pounds," "Talents," "Wise and Foolish Virgins," "Sheep and Goats," Lord's Coming to His Temple, in "Birth of The Nation", revealing the two organizations, and, in fact,

all the Kingdom literature, up to and including the "Joseph" articles and "Song of the Harlot", so definitely repudiates the position taken by Salter and his associates that anyone with the mind of the Lord will have no trouble in discerning the truth on this matter. But the colossal audacity of the man is manifest in expecting you to set aside the columns of *The Watchtower*, which the Lord is using to bring forth such vital truth as contained in the "Joseph" articles, "Malachi," "Song of the Harlot," and devote its pages to the discussion of his theories on Armageddon and the Lord's return. I and all the rest of the Lord's people truly thank the Lord that you have the vision, courage and uncompromising devotion to the Lord that will not consider

such a compromise under any circumstances.

I feel better that I have gotten this off my chest, and I want you to know that I am convinced that the Lord's people throughout the earth appreciate your loyalty and devotion to Him and His cause and that such inconsistent vilification and misrepresentation as Salter and his associates distribute only more clearly manifest your true integrity and devotion to the Lord and His cause.

May Jehovah continue to preserve and direct you in the vindication of His name and to the comfort and aid of His people in this great battle that we are privileged to be in.

Your brother and fellow servant,

T. J. SULLIVAN.

### The American Medical Liberty League

THE American Medical Liberty League, Inc., 404 S. Wabash Ave., Chicago, Ill., has for twenty years been waging a fight against the domination of the American Medical Association.

People have been and are being educated to know that it is NOT necessary to submit to injections, vaccinations and serumization. The protests against these practices are growing stronger continually.

There are now six states where compulsory vaccination is prohibited by law, and thirty-nine states where they have no compulsory statute; seven where compulsion is optional with the local authorities, and but nine where vaccination is compulsory.

The object of the Medical Liberty League is to educate the public so that they may be allowed to say what shall be done with their bodies and the bodies of their children and that these rights may be protected by law.

The dues of the League are three dollars a year, which includes a subscription for the official organ, *The Truth Teller*, published semi-monthly. Its membership exerts an influence for good in that the object of the League is the prohibition of compulsory inoculation or other medical imposition upon individuals. Many of the *Golden Age* readers have been referred to the League and received valuable advice therefrom, and the secretary of the League informs *The*

*Golden Age* that not one of them has ever contributed a cent for such information.

### Those Terrible Cartoons!

A SUBSCRIBER, grieved because she had obtained two new subscribers, and then they would see the cartoon on page 201 of the issue of December 30, wanted all cartoons stopped forthwith. She still has the idea that *The Golden Age* is trying to make converts out of goats. Nothing doing. Let the goats be—er—goats. The lady was advised, in part, regarding the cartoon in question:

It is not clear why it is so terrible, unless it be that it discloses the evidently terrible truth concerning that murderous organization, the Hierarchy. Unfortunately a good many people do not realize, and seemingly do not wish to realize, the wickedness of that system, and seem to resent the fact that *The Golden Age* is, to some extent at least, defending their liberties and their lives. If the Hierarchy gets control of this country, such people may shortly have something to complain about.

### Twelve Villages Swallowed by Earthquakes

TWELVE villages in Transcaucasia were swallowed by fissures in the ground when earthquakes there caused a profound disturbance of the surface. A new river burst out of the mountainside. See *The Watchtower*, July 1, 1935, pages 195 and 196, for a hint as to what is ahead.

## Disobedience Destroys the Rewards of Obedience

**J**ADAN (*Hebrew, Judge*) is the name given by Josephus to that prophet of God whose strange experiences are recorded in the 13th chapter of 1 Kings and constitute one of the most remarkable stories of obedience and disobedience to be found in Holy Writ. The story of his obedience comes first, and is a thrilling account of the power of God backing up the word which He sent by Jadan to Jeroboam I, Israel's wicked king.

The story really begins in the last two verses of chapter 12, where occurs the statement that "Jeroboam ordained a feast in the *eighth* month, on the fifteenth day of the month", similar to that which Jehovah God by His servant Moses ordained in the *seventh* month on the fifteenth day of the month. (Leviticus 23:34) This, the "sin of Samaria", was the setting up of man's word in the room and stead of the commandment of Almighty God as to the time and place of the "feast of tabernacles".

And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of [Jehovah] unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense. And he cried against the altar in the word of [Jehovah], and said, O altar, altar, thus saith [Jehovah]; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee. And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which [Jehovah] hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him. The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of [Jehovah]. And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of [Jehovah] thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be re-

stored me again. And the man of God besought [Jehovah], and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

### *Evidence of Acceptable Service*

Thus far Jadan had every evidence that his service was acceptable to Jehovah. At some apparent risk to his life he had come to reprove an idolatrous king at the time and place where the testimony would be the most difficult to give or to receive. Jeroboam was at the height of his power; he was at the altar which he had raised up as a place of offering and which he intended should be used by the ten tribes instead of the altar at Jerusalem; he was the king; it was the day of days with him, the spurious "feast of tabernacles", the day of his own selection.

Jadan came and told him in the name of Jehovah God that the time would come when a descendant of the house of David (which house Jeroboam now despised and feared) would come to that very altar and upon it would sacrifice the priests themselves that had presumed to burn incense there. He even named the man, Josiah, that would do all this. The message was not his own message. It was the word of the true and living God. It was fulfilled 350 years later, in the tenth year of the reign of Josiah, and not until after it had been fulfilled did Josiah himself know that fact. The fulfillment is recorded in 2 Kings 23:15-18, as follows:

Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of [Jehovah], which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

### *Jadan Proved His Authorization*

Jadan proved his authorization to speak in the name of Jehovah God. When Jeroboam tried to seize him, Jeroboam's arm withered; and if

that kind of argument would not convince a man, it is hard to figure out one that would. Anyway, it made a sudden penitent out of Jeroboam. He wanted his arm back normal, so he could use it again; he wanted that worse than anything else.

Jeroboam had the mortification of seeing his altar rent, probably from top to bottom, and the ashes that were upon its concave top ran out to the ground, but he did have sense enough to know that this man of God was indeed God's representative, and that the power which had withered his arm was God's power. Knowing that his own prayers would not be heard, he begged that the man of God would pray for him, that he might be healed; and it was so done.

It is an interesting fact that though this "man of God" is mentioned sixteen times in the Scriptures (fourteen times in 1 Kings 13 and twice in 2 Kings 23), yet it is always by this peculiar title, and never by his own personal name. No doubt Jehovah God had some good reason for this, which reason will yet appear, why he is merely known in the Scriptures as the "man of God".

The suggestion naturally arises to the mind that there was something about this "man of God" that is "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works". (2 Timothy 3:16, 17) And it is so.

#### **Another Act of Obedience**

Jadan (if that was his name) has yet more to his credit in the story as it appears in the Scriptures in 1 Kings 13. He refused to dine with a king, or even to enter his house, because he had been expressly instructed to that effect:

And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward. And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: for so was it charged me by the word of [Jehovah], saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest. So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

Elisha acted similarly when Naaman, having been cleansed of his leprosy, wanted to reward the prophet. Gehazi, Elisha's servant, viewed the matter differently, to the point of lying, and ran after the reward which Elisha would not

have, saying that Elisha had sent him. When he returned Elisha asked him where he had been, and he lied again, saying he had not been anywhere. Elisha then said to Gehazi:

Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants? The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

Although Jadan had been God's messenger to Jeroboam, and had been the means by which his withered arm was restored, yet he was not to accept his hospitality, nor eat bread at his capital, nor drink water, nor even to go back by the same way he had come, but he was to go straight on his way. That is the way the true people of Jehovah God must do. Their work is to bear witness to Jehovah God, but not to fraternize with those who hate Him or who oppose His work or His people in the earth.

#### **Seduction by a False Prophet**

Jadan was now about to be subjected to the test which proved his undoing. He had successfully resisted the threats and the blandishments of the king Jeroboam, but he yielded to the wiles of the Devil in the person of one who falsely claimed to be, like himself, a prophet or spokesman of the Most High God. Manifestly, as the account shows, the tempter was "an old prophet", inactive, resting on his past record of service, self-willed, not co-operating, and not acting in accordance with organization instructions, and was therefore a fit tool of the Devil. Being in Israel, he failed to reprove the king, and Jehovah sent a prophet from Judah to do what this "elder" should have done.

Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass; and he rode thereon, and went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: for it was said to me by the

word of [Jehovah], Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of [Jehovah], saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

### **Jadan Loses His Life**

As the Devil's lie to mother Eve cost her her life, so the lie of this false prophet cost Jadan his life. Instead of standing true and faithful by the Word of the Lord, the great Jehovah God, he permitted himself to be guided by the words of a liar, one of the false clergy of that day.

And does not the story which follows plainly show that one may be one of Jehovah's people, and render faithful service under many and severe tests, and yet lose all because he takes the clergy or the elective elders at their estimate of themselves, and not at God's estimate of them, and has fellowship with these works of darkness under the supposition that they are Christians, when, as a matter of fact, they are nothing of the sort?

So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of [Jehovah] came unto the prophet that brought him back [in the same unexpected manner that it came to Balaam when he was on his way to curse Israel]: and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith [Jehovah], Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of [Jehovah], and hast not kept the commandment which [Jehovah] thy God commanded thee, but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which [Jehovah] did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back. And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

### **A Lion Was God's Executioner**

And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt. And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of [Jehovah]; therefore [Jehovah] hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of [Jehovah], which he spake unto him.

And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him. And he went, and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass. And the prophet [showing considerable courage and perhaps feeling some contrition] took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

And he laid his carcase in his own grave [showing that the end of a once faithful but thereafter disobedient servant is the same as that of the clergy of the Devil]; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother! And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones: for the saying which he cried by the word of [Jehovah] against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

## **Persecution of Heretics Approved**

**I**N HIS work *Roman Catholicism and Freedom* Prof. C. J. Cadoux, D.D., Mansfield College, Oxford, England, proves that the Roman Church itself officially approves the persecution of heretics. In one paragraph he says:

Not only was the Hierarchy virtually unanimous in approving of these severities, but the Pope, the official head of the Church, the Vicar of Christ, "the pastor and teacher of all Christians," repeatedly gave formal sanction to the use of them. It was even a General Council which in 1215 ordered Christian rulers to expel all heretics from their territories; it was Pope Gregory IX who in 1231 embodied in the Church's

code the imperial law condemning heretics to the stake; it was Pope Innocent IV who in 1252 ordered that torture was to be used; it was Pope Leo X who in 1520 solemnly condemned Luther's statement that it was contrary to the wishes of the spirit that heretics should be burnt.

### **Russia's Great Sunflower Crop**

**R**USSIA had a great wheat crop in 1935, about 110,000,000 tons. It also harvested 2,000,000 acres in sunflowers, used for food for both man and beast, besides poultry. The seeds also yield an oil that is useful for soap-making.

## Russia

### *No Millennium Yet in Russia*

**L**ATELY returned travelers from Russia tell that workers are being speeded up in the factories; there is a great discrepancy in the matter of wages; there are railroads where in summer the conductor has no shoes; and there are districts where the only food available is black bread, cabbage soup and potatoes.

### *1,825 Fishermen Blown Out to Sea*

**I**N THE great Caspian sea, in the latter part of January, a huge ice field broke away from shore, carrying 1,825 fishermen and 1,400 horses out to sea for a distance of 150 miles before they were rescued. Forty-one others were lost. The rescue of those that were saved took ten days.

### *Experiments with Hearts of Dead Infants*

**N**ICHOLAS OSSINOVSKI, of the Moscow State Medical School, has made 71 experiments with the hearts of dead infants and by suspending them in a warm, nourishing liquid they continue to expand and contract indefinitely. It seems like a gruesome and useless quest.

### *Television for Moscow*

**A** POWERFUL ultra-shortwave television station is now being built in Moscow. The aerials, 490 feet high, will, it is said, ensure reception of pictures within a radius of 30 or 40 miles, and the equipment will enable it to televise from the streets and squares of the city. Transmissions will start next summer.

### *First Luxury Train in Russia*

**O**N ITS thousand-mile run from Moscow to the Crimea Russia now has its first luxury train. Some of the features are that passengers may rent pajamas and slippers, get clothes pressed, listen to radio programs, purchase needles, threads and yarns, bathe, get shaved, or procure toys for children.

### *Russia's Great Army*

**W**ITH her standing army of 1,300,000 men and a reserve of more than 10,000,000 men, it is claimed that the Russian army is by far the most colossal peace-time army the world has ever seen.

## Does The GOLDEN AGE Make You Shiver?

ONCE in a while someone writes in and says we 'shouldn't print such stuff'. They say we should not say the things we do about the Hierarchy, the hypocrites, thieves, international murderers, and other enemies of mankind. They say this is a good world, let's make it better by soft, sweet speech. Anyone who has ever read the Bible knows that the Lord Jesus didn't use any honeyed words on the hypocrites of His day, the scribes and Pharisees. They were crooks, and He knew it. Now, a magazine that has courage enough to tell the people the truth and expose this hypocritical organization, strip them clean of all their veneer and petticoat covering, has to be chided by some people who think we are too rough on them.

What is said in The GOLDEN AGE is not said to please people unless they want the truth. If what the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has done, and which has been exposed in the pages of The GOLDEN AGE, doesn't make one's blood boil, it must be because that one has no love for righteousness. The GOLDEN AGE can't and won't pussyfoot. It will not compromise. If the Hierarchy is right, why don't they disprove the statements made? Why

don't they come out in the open and debate with Judge Rutherford. Two million, six hundred thousand persons requested such a debate.

Those who are in favor of truth, liberty and justice are glad to see such "public enemies" exposed, so that honest people of good will may no longer support such an organization. If you are one of such persons, then you'll be anxious to read each copy of The GOLDEN AGE. It's only a dollar a year in the United States, and \$1.25 a year in other countries. Send your subscription to

**The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Please enter my subscription for one year for *The Golden Age*, starting with No. 460. Enclosed find \$1.00.

(Canada and other countries, \$1.25)

Name \_\_\_\_\_  
Street \_\_\_\_\_  
City \_\_\_\_\_  
State \_\_\_\_\_



# ARMAGEDDON

## WHO WILL SURVIVE?



WHERE WILL IT BE FOUGHT? WHO ARE THE OPPOS-  
ING ARMIES? WILL IT BE A WAR TO END ALL WARS?  
WILL THOSE WHO ARE KILLED IN ARMAGEDDON EVER  
HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR LIFE?

You read about this battle in the Bible. Armageddon is the greatest battle of all time. The Lord through his prophets has given us much information concerning this battle prior to its being fought. Judge Rutherford, in this 64-page booklet, covers the Bible prophecy on this matter and the physical facts which point to a near approach of Armageddon.

The lecture contained in this booklet was given in the principal cities of Europe and in the United States before vast audiences. You will want to read it and study its contents along with your Bible. Get your copy now. It is off the press. After you read it you will be eager to see that your neighbors and friends get a copy, and you may want more at that time. Anyway, what we would like you to do now is to read it. Mailed anywhere, 5c a copy.

For your convenience a coupon is attached.

**The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.**

Enclosed find \_\_\_\_\_ for which you will please send me \_\_\_\_\_ copies of *Armageddon-Who Will Survive?* Use the contribution to print more of the booklets *Armageddon*.

Name \_\_\_\_\_ Street \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_